

# **Light in Darkness**

**The Story of  
William Tennent, Sr.  
and  
The Log College**

**by  
Mary A. Tennent**

PRINTED BY  
GREENSBORO PRINTING COMPANY  
GREENSBORO, N. C.  
1971

For The Family History  
Library

The Church of Jesus  
Christ of Latter-Day  
Saints

Salt Lake City, Utah

from

Gail Jennett Whitehurst<sup>\*</sup>  
in thanksgiving for  
your assistance in  
bringing me in touch  
with a long, lost  
first cousin - John G.  
Jewett in Bolton, UK

Asterville, North Carolina



WILLIAM TENNENT, SR.

For Edward Smith Tennent III,  
who gave not only his time and encouragement  
but always went the second mile.

CCF  
767262



## CONTENTS

Preface .....	1
Scotland Tennents .....	6
William Tennent, Sr. ....	24
Gilbert Tennent .....	71
William Tennent, Jr.—John Tennent .....	100
Charles Tennent .....	124
William Tennent III .....	141
John Charles Tennent .....	182
Charles Edward Tennent .....	200
Thomas Smith .....	220
George Smith .....	241
Bibliography .....	263
Appendix, Acknowledgments .....	267
Index .....	268

## ILLUSTRATIONS

William Tennent, Sr. ....	Front end sheet
Map of Mid-Calder Parish, Scotland .....	5
Linhouse Manor .....	10
Episcopal Church of Mid-Calder .....	11
Tennent Coat of Arms .....	12
William Tennent, Sr. ....	21
The Log College .....	22
New Jersey College in the early days .....	23
Monument on site of the Log College .....	63
Gilbert Tennent .....	70
William Tennent, Jr. ....	98
Old Tennent Church .....	99
Independent Church, Charleston, 1772, now Unitarian ..	139
Tablet on wall of church in memory of William Tennent III .....	140
Smith Coat of Arms .....	219

## P R E F A C E

From Princeton University's press in 1952 came a delightful biography "Elias Boudinot, Patriot and Statesman". The name of Elias Boudinot was quite familiar in family annals, for we shared a common ancestor. Elie Boudinot, Seigneur de Cressy, a Huguenot who left France following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, came to America two years later, settling in New York. Elias, his great-grandson, the fourth to bear the name in direct succession, was a first cousin of my great-great-grandmother Susanne Vergereau, the wife of William Tennent, III. Copies of the letters William wrote to Susanne during his courtship and early marriage have been handed down through succeeding generations, endowing her with a halo of romance. A popular young woman in New York society, she came of a wealthy family, while William was a young and untried minister, still studying at Harvard. When objections to the marriage were raised by her mother, Elias Boudinot acted as intermediary between his aunt and the young lovers. In the end true love triumphed.

It was therefore with keen interest and enjoyment that I read the Boudinot biography, whose author George Adams Boyd, while engaged in research on the Stinson genealogy came across Elias' name and became so intrigued with his character and personality that he decided to write his biography. It was not Elias' remarkable gifts and success in a many-faceted career that appealed to Mr. Boyd so much as his "exceptional sweetness of character combined with a sturdy masculinity" which made him a subject worthy of commemoration.

Elias Boudinot, himself had been motivated by a similar impulse over a hundred and fifty years ago to commemorate the life and achievements of an older and much admired friend, the Reverend William Tennent, Jr. While Elias was a contemporary of Tennent's son William, III, both having been born in 1740, it was for the older man that he felt a peculiarly deep affection and admiration. This was perhaps due in part to his own early and passionate desire to enter the ministry, but which he was unable to do because of lack of finances. Living under the very shadow of Nassau Hall in the little village of Princeton, N. J. he had to forego the education he so

keenly desired. Instead, he turned to law, achieving a notable career in that profession but an even more eminent one as statesman and patriot. When on the twenty-second anniversary of his birth he was married to Hannah Stockton at "Morven," the beautiful old home of her father John Stockton, he asked William Tennent, Jr. to perform the ceremony. They remained devoted friends until Tennent's death in 1777. However, almost three decades elapsed before Boudinot's memoir was published. In compiling the material he sought the assistance of Dr. Thomas Henderson, M.D. who as an elder in Tennent's church had known him intimately. Boudinot edited Henderson's material which was first published as an unsigned essay in the General Assembly's Missionary Magazine in 1806. Later it appeared in book form, the slender volume entitled simply "Life of Tennent" which ran through several editions. Much of the popularity of the book derived from the account of the so-called trance which excited both curiosity and interest in the colonies and abroad. Excerpts describing the trance were re-printed from time to time in England and Scotland as well as in America.

Boudinot began his memoir with these words: "Among the duties every generation owes to those whose example deserves and may invite imitation . . . and when such men have been remarkably favored of God with an unusual degree of light and knowledge . . . it becomes the duty of more than ordinary obligation to hand down to posterity the principal events of their lives which if known might edify and benefit the world." While his words referred to William Tennent, Jr. they were even more applicable to his father William Tennent, Sr. for he not only possessed an unusual degree of light and knowledge but faithfully handed it on to his sons and students in the small but significant school he founded and presided over for nineteen years.

More than a hundred years elapsed after the elder Tennent's death before any attempt was made to record the events of his life and service to the Presbyterian church in America. In 1838 when the New Brunswick presbytery was planning the one-hundredth anniversary celebration of its establishment, Dr. Archibald Alexander was asked to prepare a brief history of the organization for the occasion. Finding the time too short for adequate attention, Dr. Alexander spent the next

thirteen years collecting material dealing with the presbytery's early days. As a majority of the charter members were graduates of the Log College, he made that institution the focal point of his book which was published by the Presbyterian Board of Publication in 1851. The title "The Log College" was sub-titled "Biographical Sketches of the founder and principal alumni, together with an account of their revivals of their ministry." The brief sketch of William Tennent, Sr. contained very little material of worth but a number of errors which have been perpetuated in subsequent accounts in encyclopedias and reference books. Recent research has produced additional information in regard to his ancestry, education, and life prior to his emigration to America. To correct these errors and to put in chronological order the principal events of his life, is the purpose of this work. It will have no popular appeal, but for the thousands of his descendants scattered all over the world it may serve as a source of both interest and pride in this man whose pioneering in evangelism and Christian education over two centuries ago left a lasting imprint upon the Presbyterian church in America.

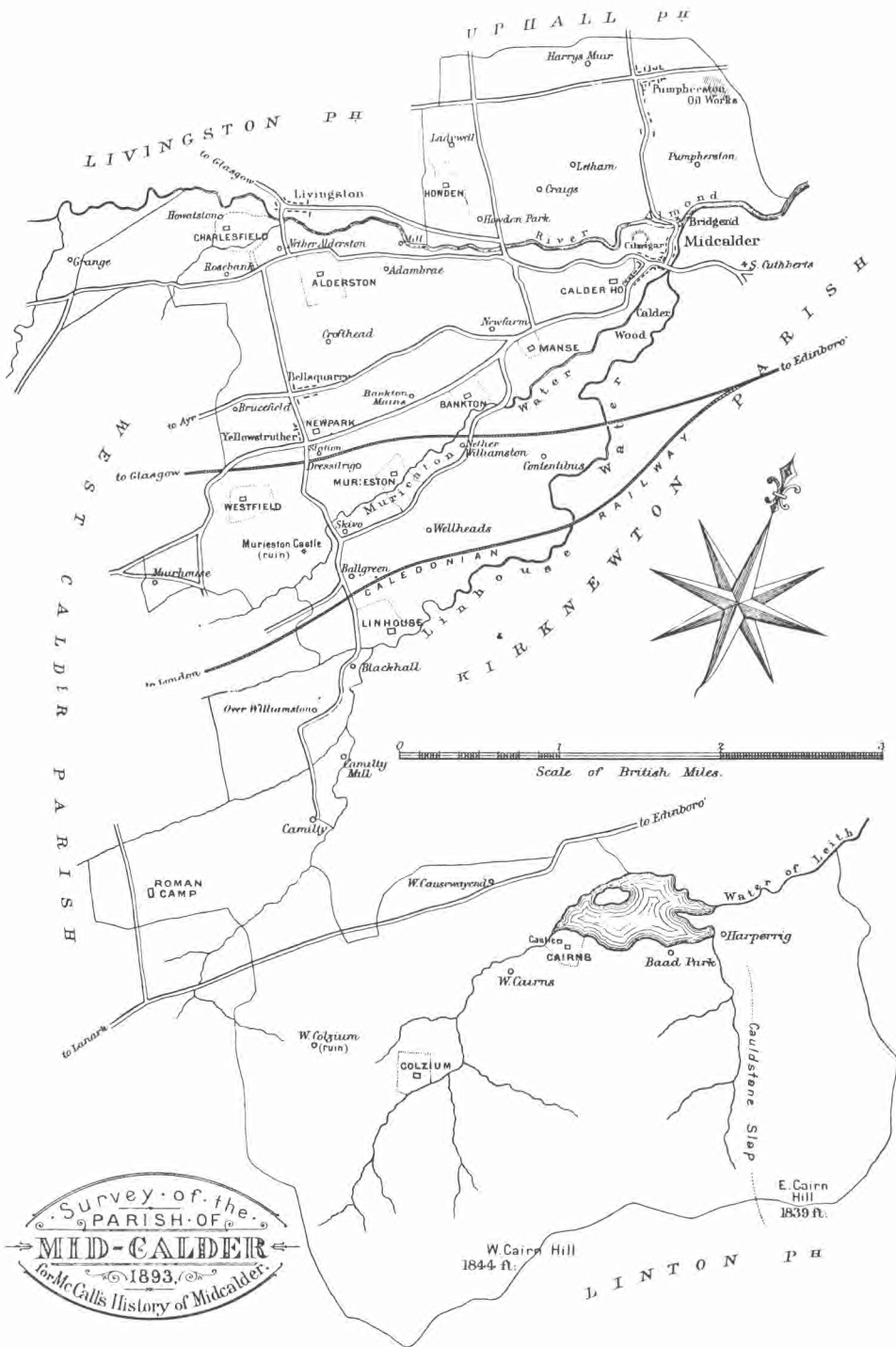
Some of the early spade-work in research was done by the late Anna Martha Tennent who began it as a hobby long before her death in 1908. During the first World War her brother Dr. Gaillard Stoney Tennent, M.D. of Asheville, N. C. became the head of the eye service at the Norfolk Naval Hospital, and later served on transport duty aboard The S. S. "Great Northern." He spent numerous leaves in the libraries of Edinburgh, New York City, and Washington, D. C., continuing the research begun by his sister. During a long convalescence I became interested in their findings and after Dr. Tennent's death in 1953 fell heir to the job of family historian.

Two people now no longer living first encouraged me to attempt writing a life of William Tennent, Sr. In 1927 the late Dr. Frank R. Symmes, pastor-emeritus of "Old Tennent Church" and also its historian, was instrumental in my being invited to attend the celebration of the 200th anniversary of the founding of the Log College and to unveil a monument to William Tennent, Sr. on the original site of the school in Bucks County, Pa. Dr. Symmes had long been interested in compiling Tennent's genealogy and urged me to continue it when failing health made it impossible for him to do so. For

the loan of his correspondence I am deeply indebted. When the late Dean Jackson Gauss of Princeton University made an address in Greensboro, it was my pleasure to meet him. Paraphrasing Mordecai's admonition to Esther, he suggested that I write a biography of William Tennent, Sr. with these words: "Who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a task as this." The decision to follow his suggestion was made at that moment, but concentrated research was delayed until retirement. Progress has been slow and often discouraging. Tennent's services to the church are well documented but the small every-day events of his life are almost completely lacking. So little is known of the man that it is only through the lives and accomplishments of his students that we get a glimpse of his character and personality.

On re-reading Boudinot's memoir of William Tennent, Jr. I was struck with these words: "A neglect of this duty (that of handing down to posterity the events of the lives of those deserving commemoration) even by persons who may be conscious of the want of abilities necessary for the complete biographer, is greatly culpable and no excuse for burying in oblivion that conduct which if known might edify and benefit the world." Thus encouraged, this work was begun not with any idea of edifying the world, but with the small hope that one or more of his descendants may be inspired to emulate him. In this age of moral deterioration, racial prejudice, bigotry and violence there is a desperate need of those traits and virtues which in the country's early years produced some of her mightiest statesmen, educators and ministers. Tall of mental and spiritual stature, to their honesty, integrity, loyalty to ideals and faith in God, America today owes her freedom and prosperity.

Mary A. Tennent



Survey of the  
PARISH OF  
**MID-CALDER**  
1893.  
for McCalls History of Midcalder.

Map of Mid-Calder Parish

## THE SCOTLAND TENNENTS

JAMES TENNENT, Baron-baillie 1478, Calder

- I. WILLIAM TENNENT of Linhouse b 1470
  - A. Archibald of Linhouse assassinated 1537
  - B. Allan Tennent, in Wester Colzium 1539
  - C. Mungo Tennent, Edinburgh, b 1500

### A. Archibald of Linhouse assassinated 1537 Issue

- 1. James of Linhouse d 1573
  - m Margaret, (da. John Sandilands d circa 1565, and his 2nd wife Jean Fleming) Issue
  - a. James Tennent, Jr. of Linhouse, Baron-baillie May 4 1585 d July 1630
    - m Rachel Spottiswood (da. Rev. John Spottiswood, Sr. and Beatrice Creighton, who was da of Patrick Creighton) Issue: 3
      - (1) Rachel Tennent, marriage contract dated May 23, 1600
      - (2) Margaret Tennent m June 5, 1606 Thomas Inglis of Shiel
      - (3) Rev. John Tennent b 1586 d 1638 Degree Univ. Glasgow 1606: Rector of Calder 1617-1638 Episcopal m Apr. 21, 1619 Nicholas Lamb, living in 1643 Issue: 5
        - (a) Margaret
        - (b), (c) Rachel and Bethia, twins
        - (d) Andrew Tennent Issue:
          - (aa) Capt. William Tennent, Mariner of Kirkcaldy, Laird of Carns 1693
        - (e) John Tennent of Edinburgh
          - m Sarah Hume Issue:
            - (a) William Tennent b 1673 d 1746 in Pa. m Catherine Kennedy in 1702
            - (bb) Rev. John Tennent Degree Edinburgh Univ. April 26, 1705

### B. Allan Tennent, in Wester Colzium 1539

- 1. John Tennent of Cairns: Page to James V. m Marion Atkinson No issue Estate reverted to brother Patrick Tennent
- 2. Patrick Tennent in Wester Colzium 1539 Baron-baillie 1536, 1539
  - m Elizabeth Hoppar Issue:
    - a. James Tennent of Cairns d circa 1600 On list of "landed men" prepared for James VI.
      - m Jeane (da. Hugh Somervell, 8th Lord of Drum) Issue: 6
        - (1), (2), (3), das. no names
        - (4) John Tennent of Cairns d 1647
          - m Jeane Hamilton Issue: 4
            - (a) Anna, baptized Mar. 4, 1606
            - (b) Jeane m William Campbell (son Colin, deceased) marriage contract dated Aug. 9, 1624
            - (c) Marjorie m Dec. 11, 1632 John Broun of Gorgymlyn
            - (d) James Tennent of Cairns: heir Feb. 25, 1647 b prior to 1603 d 1672 m . . . Issue: 3
              - (aa) Margaret m John Somervell, Writer of Edinburgh who d prior to 1685)
              - (bb) Lillias m Gavin Jameson at Walkmyln, Calder. Both living in 1667. Issue
                - (Margaret Jameson m(1) James Somervell, Lord of Drum, his 2nd wife; m(2) James Drummond, Clerk of Bills. Issue: Margaret Drummond m James Ferguson (Jean Jameson living in 1667) died without issue



(cc) James Tennent of Cairns: heir in 1672 to Wester Cairns, Wester Calsayend, and all the lands of his grandfather John, and his great-great-grandfather Patrick Tennent of Wester Colzium. d 1685 m Jeanne Graham (she m(2) George Baillie and was living in 1709) No issue

James settled the Cairns estates on Captain William Tennent, Mariner of Kirkcaldy, a collateral relative of the Linhouse branch in 1685. William did not take possession until 1693 after redeeming the lands alienated by James and paying off all indebtedness on the estates.

(5) Rev. Joseph Tennent of Listouchiels b 1573 d 1633 Degree University of Edinburgh Aug. 10, 1595. Minister at Bedruell (Bedrule) and first Presbyterian minister at Traquair. At his death Listouchiels reverted to his brother John of Cairns.

(6) Alexander Tennent, said to have introduced the Covenant into the family. m Janet Campbell Issue:

(a) William Tennent m Margaret Scott. Ancestors of the Irish Tennents.

C. Mungo Tennent, third son of William of Linhouse. b 1500. Burgess of Edinburgh; Treasurer Edinburgh 1527-1528. m. Issue:

1. Patrick Tennent of Edinburgh m Helen Glenn d 1585

2. Francis Tennent, Prevost of Edinburgh: baillie 1569-1570 Taken prisoner in 1571 while "fighting valiantly for Queen Mary".

#### JAMES TENNENT OF LINHOUSE BARON-BAILLIE 1478

William of Linhouse b 1470

LINHOUSE	CAIRNS
Archibald of Linhouse d 1537	Allan Tennent in Wester Colzium 1539
James of Linhouse b 1573 m Margaret Sandilands	John of Cairns m Marion Atkinson no issue
James Jr. of Linhouse d 1630 m Rachel Spottiswood	Patrick of Cairns Baron-baillie 1536, 1539 m Eliz. Hoppar
Rev. John Tennent 1586-1638 m 1619 Nicholas Lamb	James T. of Cairns d circa 1600 m Jeane Somerville
Andrew Tennent	John of Cairns d circa 1647 m Jeane Hamilton
Capt. William Tennent, Mariner of Kirkcaldy Heir in 1685 to Cairns Eestates, took possession in 1693	James of Cairns Heir in 1647
	James Jr. of Cairns d 1685 m Jeane Graham no issue Settled his estate on Capt. Wm. Tennent, Mariner of Kirkcaldy Heir in 1672

*Chart showing the succession of the Cairns Estate*

## SANDILANDS

Sir James de Sandilands of Douglasdale was an attendant on David II of Scotland in England in 1348. He acquired the barony of Calder in 1349. Married Eleanor, only da. of Douglas of Douglas and relict of Alexander, Earl of Carrick. They had two sons, Patrick who was living in 1385 and Sir James Sandilands, heir in 1373. He was summoned to England by Richard II, 1389, and died circa 1405. He married Princess Jean, da. of Robert II of Scotland and relict of Sir John Lyon of Glamis.

### Issue:

- I. Sir James Sandilands of Calder 1406; held as hostage for James I, 1421-24  
d prior to 1426 m Jonet Issue: 2
  - A. James Sandilands assassinated 1451
  - B. Sir John Sandilands m Christian, da. James Dundas of Dundas. Issue: 3
    1. Alison, m Sir Alexander Boswell of Balmuto
    2. John Sandilands, fiar of Calder; assassinated 1451 aged 20
    3. Sir James Sandilands, fiar of Calder in 1466, 1481; sat in Parliament as Baron of Calder 1847 d 1507
      - m(1) Margaret, da. John Kinloch of Cruvie; living in 1487 Issue: 2
      - m(2) Margaret, da Andrew Ker of Altounburn 1489; she m(2) William, third Earl of Errol. Issue: 3
        - a. James Sandilands of Cruvie; resigned estates to nephew in 1509  
m Katherine Scott.
        - b. John Sandilands m Elizabeth Skrymgeour, da James, Constable of Dundas. Issue:
          - (1) Sir James Sandilands b 1509 d 1559 Friend of John Knox and Promoter of Reformation.  
m Marion Forrester b 1509 d 1562, da. Archibald of Corstophine. Issue: 5
            - (a) Sir James S., Lord St. John, Knight of Jerusalem, First Lord Torphichen d Sept. 26, 1579  
m Jean, da. Murray of Polmaise. (She m(2) James Graham in 1584 Judge of Session Court.) No issue
            - (b) Alison m Sir James Cockburn
            - (c) Margaret m(1) Sir James Dundas m(2) William Wauchope
            - (d) Agnes m James Drummond
            - (e) John Sandilands of Calder; sat in Parliament 1560  
d circa 1565 aged circa 60
              - m(1) Margaret in 1534 da. Robert Bartoun of Over Bartoun
              - m(2) Jean, da. John, Lord Fleming. (She m(2) David Crawford of Merse.) Issue:
                - (aa) Sir James Sandilands of Calder d 1576 m Jean, da James 4th Lord Ross; (she m(2) Harry Stewart of Craigiehall)
                - (bb) Sir James Sandilands of Slamannan-Muir, Tutor of Calder b circa 1574 Gentleman of Bedchamber James VI; Keeper of Blackness Castle m Barbara Napier Issue: 4
                  - (James  
Frederick  
John  
Elizabeth
                - (cc) Eupheme
                - (dd) Mary m 1574 Joseph Douglas of Pumpherston
                - (ee) Margaret m James Tennent of Linhouse who d 1573

- c. Peter Sandilands, Rector of Calder 1526-1546 Last Catholic Cure of Calder Church
- d. Christian m David Hepburn 1498 of Wauchton
- e. Margaret m Robert Bruce of Auchinbowie circa 1506

## SPOTTISWOOD

- A. William Spottiswood of Merse d 1515
  - m Elizabeth Hop-Pringle Issue: 2
    - 1. son
    - 2. Rev. John Spottiswood b 1510 d 1585 Rector of Calder 1548-1580
      - m Beatrix, da Patrick Creighton of Dugton and Gilmerton
      - Issue: 4
        - a. Rachel, only da. m James Tennent of Linhouse, d 1630
        - b. Rev. John Spottiswood, Jr. b Greenbank 1565 M.A. degree Glasgow 1585 d 1639 Rector of Calder 1600-1608 Archbishop of Glasgow 1603-1630 Renounced Episcopacy to accept Archbishopric. m Rachel, da. David Lindsay, Bishop of Ross.
        - Issue: 3
          - (1) Sir John Spottiswood of Dairsie
          - (2) Sir Robert Spottiswood, President of Court of Session; beheaded Jan. 16, 1647 at St. Andrews for loyalty to Charles I of England. m Bethia d 1639 Issue: 6
            - (a) Alexander Spottiswood m Helen Issue: 2
              - (aa) Anna
              - (bb) Helen
            - (b), (c) sons
            - (d), (e), (f) daughters
          - (3) Anne Spottiswood m Sir William St. Clair of Roslin
- c. James Spottiswood, D.D. Bishop of Clogher
- d. William Spottiswood



Fig. 22.—View of Linhouse from N E.

Linhouse Manor

10

LINHOUSE.

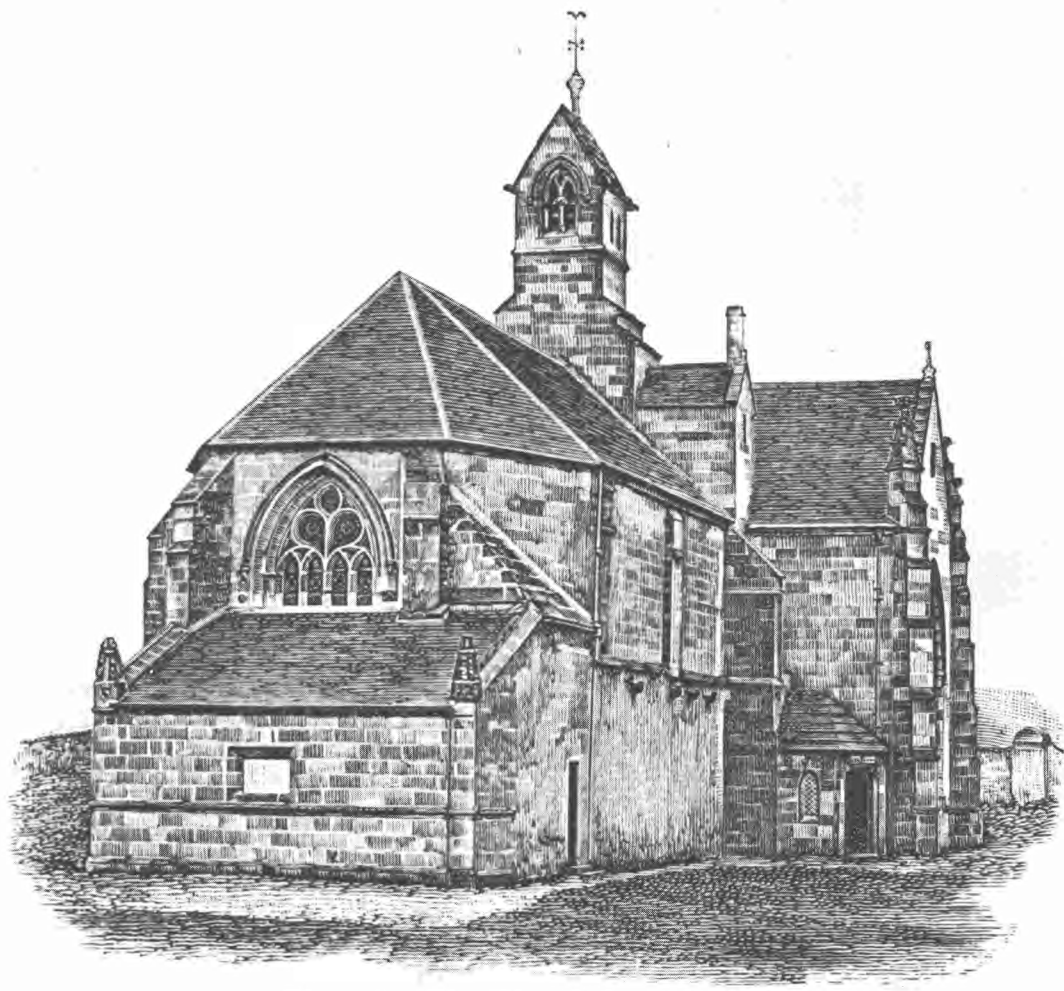


Fig. 35.—The Church from the N E.



# Tennent

## TENNENT COAT OF ARMS

ARMS: A Boar's Head erased Gu. between 3 Crescents Sa.

CREST: A Boar's Head Gu.

MOTTO: Pro Utilitate

Burke

### SYMBOLISM

Ar. (silver) Peace and Sincerity

Gu. (Red) Military Fortitude

Boar's Head—Hospitality

The Crescent was a symbol derived from the Crusades

## SCOTCH HERITAGE

In medieval Scotland, the District of Calder lying ten or twelve miles south of Edinburgh, was largely a barren moorland, whose chief source of economy was the mining of shale and iron. In the 12th century Calder was divided between two manors, Calder-Comitis, heritage of the thanes of Fife, and Calder-Clare, granted to Rudolph de Clare by Malcolm IV. Calder-Comitis in 1337 came into the possession of John, Lord Douglas, and a few years later his successor, William, first Earl of Douglas, bestowed the lands upon his "well-beloved Esquire" James Sandilands, who was also his brother-in-law. Sandilands had been one of David II's attendants when the Scottish King was held prisoner in England eleven years by Edward III. As Sir James Sandilands he became the head of a dynasty whose descendants have held the barony in perpetuity.

Within Calder-Comitis, the parish of Mid-Calder was laid out irregularly, roughly resembling the figure eight, having two areas of almost equal dimensions connected by a strip of land less than five hundred feet wide at its narrowest point. While not extensive in area, within its boundaries prevailed a wide diversity of climate and altitude. High hills in the southern portion gave rise to a number of "waters" which flowing northeastward eventually empty into the North Sea. The parish contained several places of historic interest: a number of cumuli or barrows where a prehistoric people buried their dead and disappeared, leaving only these traces of their sojourn. The ruins of a camp still extant mark one of the northern outposts of the Roman conquest of Britain in the first and second centuries; while those of feudal castles bear mute testimony to the later harrassment of Scotland by foes from without and within during her long and arduous struggle for survival and independence.

Upon the bank of the Almond River in the extreme northern part of the parish, stands Calder House, seat of the Sandilands barony. Built on a slight eminence, and protected by walls seven feet thick, it has withstood the storms and stresses of man and nature for nearly six centuries. It is noted both for its antiquity and for its association with John Knox who came in 1556 as the guest of the incumbent Sir James Sandilands (1509-1559, an ardent promoter of the reforma-

tion. Over a period of years Knox preached daily in the kirk, or beneath a huge plane tree in the village market place behind it. Here he celebrated the Sacrament of Holy Communion according to Protestant rite, if not for the first time, among the earliest times it was dispensed in Calder. Of the many celebrities who have been entertained in Calder House probably the most spectacular was Robert II, of Scotland, who brought his entire court upon the occasion of the marriage of his daughter Jean to Sir James Sandilands, heir in 1385. In the large collection of portraits on the walls of Calder House, that of Knox ironically faces Mary, Queen of Scots, whose sins he greatly deplored.

From Calder House, nine generations in descent from Sir James Sandilands who acquired the barony in 1349, Margaret Sandilands went to Linhouse as the bride of James Tennent, great-grandson of James Tennent, baron-baillie of Calder, and the first recorded Tennent in the annals of Mid-Calder parish. Hardy Bertram McCall in "The History and Antiquities of Mid-Calder Parish," says: "the early Tennents were connected with Edinburgh," but that "from the earliest recorded history of the parish, Linhouse was the seat of a branch of the powerful family of Tennent whose scions were large landholders in this and neighboring parishes." To this fact the name of Tennent undoubtedly owed its origin. Since medieval times it has been common in all parts of Great Britain, spreading from thence to the dominions and to America in the 17th and 18th centuries.

Of James Tennent, baron-baillie of Calder in 1478, little else is known except that his son William, born in 1470, held the Linhouse lands by a feu-charter from Sir James Sandilands, fiar of Calder. William sired three sons, each of whom established a line well-documented in Scottish history: Archibald, who succeeded to Linhouse; Allan, the progenitor of the Tennents of Cairns, and also the Irish Tennents; and Mungo, who held numerous public offices in Edinburgh.

Archibald was assassinated in 1537. On Nov. 14th of that year Thomas Weir and John Campbell were cited to appear at the next "Justice-Aire" of Lanark to answer for their "art and part in the cruel slaughter of Archibald of Linhouse." His son James then became heir to Linhouse, to which had been added in 1743 a portion of Over Williamstoun by Char-



ter from John Sandilands, who died about 1565. James married Margaret Sandilands, daughter of John and his second wife Jean Fleming. Like his father, Sir James, John Sandilands was a zealous promoter of the reformation and was also a man of reputed valor. Along with several companions he was arrested for heresy in 1546 and imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle, but escaped by leaping over the wall. One of the party was not so fortunate and died a martyr. Sandilands' sentence was never carried out. He then joined forces with James Stewart and the Earl of Argyll against Mary, Queen of Scots, and was later active in protecting James IV when Bothwell attempted to capture the King.

In his will dated Feb. 11, 1573, James of Linhouse named his son James, Jr., as heir. From the numerous references to him in the Mid-Calder records, he was active and prominent in all parish affairs. Elected baron-baillie May 4, 1585, he sat on the Court of the Barony to devise new statutes for maintaining law and order. As part of that program Wappenschaws were organized, literally a showing of weapons by every vassal of the barony when commanded to present himself for inspection, armed according to his rank and income. As laird of Linhouse, James, Jr., was cited to attend a Wappenschaw in August, 1586, with a "horse worth 100 merks, a Jakspeer, Steilbonnet, Plaitslevis, Sword and Pistol." Every man of the barony was obligated to "follow to the end of a fray," and in the absence of the head of the barony, the laird of Linhouse was to lead the defenders. He is mentioned continually as going bond for certain of his "dependers" to prevent their committing mayhem upon one another or their neighbors; as a witness to charters in the transfer of real estate; or as haling to court culprits who had run afoul of the law. Of frays there was no lack, for it was an era of lawlessness and violence not only between the Scots and the English, but between Border clans and Highlanders.

In 1589 James built the original portion of Linhouse manor on the banks of Linhouse Waters, which flowing north and east, descends in a series of waterfalls to join the Almond River. The name of the Waters and the manor house is derived from the Scotch word "lin" meaning waterfall. The manor presents an interesting example of castellated architecture, having two towers diagonally placed but united by a

circular staircase in the angle. The architect employed corbelling, a style which in the 16th century was considered decorative as well as utilitarian. The overall plan was similar to that of the ancient Castle Cairns, located in the southern part of the parish. In later years additions were made to Linhouse, but the old doorway, long since boarded up, still bears the date 1589, and the motto of Edinburgh "Nisi Domine Frustra."

James, Jr., sat on numerous assizes as late as 1624; but by that time had lost considerable money in going bond for defaulting friends, and the estate was under a heavy burden of debt. He made a heroic effort to hold the lands, but his last days were harried by creditors and the continual threat of the King's officers to seize them. Once he was "put to the horn" for failure to remove from Linhouse according to contract. With the odds against him, he was forced finally to relinquish his lands, the last laird by the name of Tennent to hold them. He died in 1630 close to eighty years of age. In his will he named as executor David Tennent of the Linhouse line, living in Overwilliamstoun. Sometime after his death the lands passed into the possession of John Muirhead by charter from Sir John Sandilands, Lord Torphichen, and eventually Linhouse became an independent barony.

James, Jr., was married to Rachel, daughter of Beatrice Creighton and the Rev. John Spottiswood, Sr., who was one of Scotland's most eminent ministers of the reformation; a man "well-esteemed for his piety and wisdom, loving and beloved by all persons, and above all things careful to give no man offense." At the age of twenty-four, Mr. Spottiswood entered the University of Glasgow from which he received a degree Feb. 8, 1535. He then went to London where he took orders under Bishop Cranmer. Returning to Scotland he was engaged by Matthew, Earl of Lennox, to go on a private mission to Henry VIII. Continuing his diplomatic career he went to France in 1558 to witness the marriage of Mary Stewart to the Dauphin, and was one of the fortunate few to return safely to Scotland. Upon the birth of James VI, Mr. Spottiswood was delegated to express to the Queen, Scotland's "gladness for his birth," and to request that he be baptized according to Protestant rite. The Queen listened attentively when he took the infant in his arms, and kneeling, invoked the Divine

Blessing for his protection, but ignored his request. Later his sentiments toward the Queen changed, and after her escape from Castle Lochleven, he exhorted all who had been in communication with her "odious impieties" to make a public confession of their defection in the kirk. His strong support of the reformation brought him to the attention of Sir James Sandilands, the friend of Knox, and he was persuaded to accept the office of Rector of Mid-Calder. During this period he spent several years as the guest of Sandilands in Calder House. After serving on a committee of six to draw up the "Book of Church Discipline" and "The Confession of Faith," he was appointed "Superintendent of the District of Lothian, Merse, and Tivotdale." His duties were largely administrative, for it was the title of Bishop, rather than the office, to which the reformers objected.

The ancient church was endowed in the middle of the 12th century by Duncan, Earl of Fife, and his countess Ela, for the purpose of having perpetual masses said for the "welfare of their souls and those of their parents." After many years under the administration of the Catholic monks of Dunfermline, it became an independent church. No trace of the original structure remains, as the later edifice was begun on the same site by the Rev. Peter Sandilands, the last Catholic cure who died in 1547. Realizing that he would not live to see it completed, he bonded his nephew to carry out the original plans, but the establishment of the reformation halted all ecclesiastical building for nearly three centuries. The Rev. Mr. Spottiswood became the first Episcopal rector. He remained active until 1580 when the kirk retired him on a pension, renewed three years later for another five years, but he died Dec. 5, 1585, in his seventy-sixth year. His will dated Oct. 8, 1584 left twenty merks to the poor of the kirk. He was succeeded by his son, Rev. John Spottiswood, Jr., who renounced Episcopacy to accept the Archbishopric of Glasgow in 1603, but for some reason continued to hold the benefice of Calder until 1608.

The elder Spottiswood's grandson, the Rev. John Tennent, son of Rachel Spottiswood, and James Tennent, Jr., of Linhouse, was probably named for his illustrious grandfather. At the age of twenty-six he was graduated from the University of Glasgow in 1606, and eleven years later was appointed

Rector of the Mid-Calder kirk. At the first meeting with the session of the church, the new rector began tightening up the statutes governing church attendance, Sabbath observance, and the sale of ale. The era of Puritanism was just beginning with its starkness, witch-hunting, and superstition, and the church's attempt to dominate the lives and consciences of the people. John Tennent sat on the Commission for Church Discipline Oct. 11, 1634, and barely a year later the records of the session show that "Nicoll" Tennent was fined for "making a mortcloth with a silken fringe about the edges thereof." Nicholas Lamb was married to John Tennent on April 21, 1619, and bore him five children, two sons and three daughters, two of the latter being twins.

During his administration John was instrumental in having a tower added to the kirk and a bell installed. When the congregation objected to the tone, Charles Hogg agreed to recast the bell without further charges. The original cost, one hundred and forty-two pounds represented a valiant sacrifice on the part of the congregation in raising so large a sum. The Rev. John Tennent died June 29, 1638, and in the settlement of his estate, mention is made of his residence in Edinburgh, manned by three servants, and his library worth two hundred merks.

The Tennents' tenure of the lands of Linhouse and Cairns in Mid-Calder roughly spanned a century-and-a-half during which Scotland was gradually emerging from her "dark and drubblie" days of dire poverty, uncontrolled lawlessness, and violence into an era of enlightenment. It was a period of transition, of changing concepts in government, religion, and education. An awakened nationalism culminated in the union of Scotland and England in 1603, bringing to both countries a greater security and a better economy. With the power of Rome broken, the rise of Protestantism kindled a renewed interest in education, resulting in the founding of the University of Edinburgh in 1562 and the King James translation of the Bible. A stronger middle class, rebelling against the hardships of a stony existence, was reaching out toward a more abundant life, and in time would become a serious threat to the power of the nobles and the King. With the changing mores, the Tennents also changed. From holding the hereditary office of baron-baillie, they turned toward the new op-

portunities for education, to become Episcopal rectors and Covenanters. The first recorded graduate of a university was the Rev. Joseph Tennent of the Cairns branch, who held a degree from the University of Edinburgh, dated 1595, to become the first Presbyterian minister at Bedreul (Bedrule). In the Linhouse line, the Rev. John Tennent, a graduate of the University of Glasgow in 1606, was appointed Episcopal rector of the Mid-Calder kirk. His two grandsons, both graduates of the University of Edinburgh, entered the ministry. The elder, William Tennent, emigrated to Pennsylvania in 1718, established the Log College, and played a significant role in colonial history as a pioneer in evangelism and Christian education.

Allan Tennent, the second son of William of Linhouse, settled in Wester Colzium in 1539, located in the south-western area of Mid-Calder parish. His son John, who was page to James V, acquired the Cairns lands in 1542 from Sir John Creichton, Knight of Strathurde. Castle Cairns had been built in 1440 by Admiral Creichton, Earl of Cathness, on the Waters of Leith, a short distance from Wester Colzium. Surrounded by a desolate moor, the stone towers seemingly impregnable, its isolation made it peculiarly vulnerable to the thieving raids of the Border clans. John complained continually to the Privy Council of the loss of sheep and cattle, and the harassment of the castle's inmates. He died without issue, and according to Scotch Law, the estates reverted to his younger brother Patrick, whose descendants held them until close to 1685. When Patrick's great-great-grandson, James died without issue, he left a large estate which included Patrick's original holdings as well as those acquired later by his heirs. Rebel and rugged individualist, James defied both King and kirk. For his "clandestine marriage" to Jean Graham, the kirk rebuked him, and also the friends who had attended the laird's "disorderlie wedding." During the reign of Charles II, when Covenanters were persecuted and conventicles prohibited, James allowed the secret assemblies to cross his lands, and refused to divulge any information as to their identity. This provoked a charge against him of being "guilty of a high and manifest crime and undutyfulness to his Majesty." Together with several companions he was arrested and sentenced to death for refusing to disown a declaration of war against the King, which was found affixed to the door of the kirk and in

other public places. Twice under sentence of death, he was imprisoned but released. For all his "manifest crimes," he appears to have been a generous and likable person; settling annuities on two nieces, the daughters of his sister Lillias, and also on two nephews, the sons of his deceased brother-in-law, Hugh Graham. When it became evident that he would die childless, he settled the Cairns Estates upon a collateral relative of the Linhouse line, after providing amply for his wife, Jean. The new heir, Captain William Tennent, mariner of Kirkcaldy, was the son of Andrew Tennent, and a grandson of the Rev. John Tennent, rector of Mid-Calder parish. Captain Tennent found the lands under heavy indebtedness, and after satisfying James' creditors, and redeeming a part of the estate he had alienated, took possession in 1693. He did not, however, hold the lands long. Cairns was sold in 1709 to Mr. John Mitchell who owned extensive property in the parish. Both James of Cairns, and William of the Linhouse line, registered their arms, which in the heraldic manuscript of Sir James Balfour, are described as "a boar's head couped in chief and two crescents in the flanks thereof."

Alexander Tennent, a great-grandson of Allan of Cairns, is said to have introduced the Covenant into the family. He also became the ancestor of the Irish Tennents. Another great-grandson, the Rev. Joseph Tennent of Listouchiels, a graduate of the University of Edinburgh, August 10, 1595, became the first Presbyterian minister at Traquair.

Mungo Tennent, third son of William of Linhouse, lived in Edinburgh, where he held many public offices throughout his life. One of his two sons, Francis Tennent, also held public offices, and in 1571 was taken prisoner while "fighting valiantly for Queen Mary."

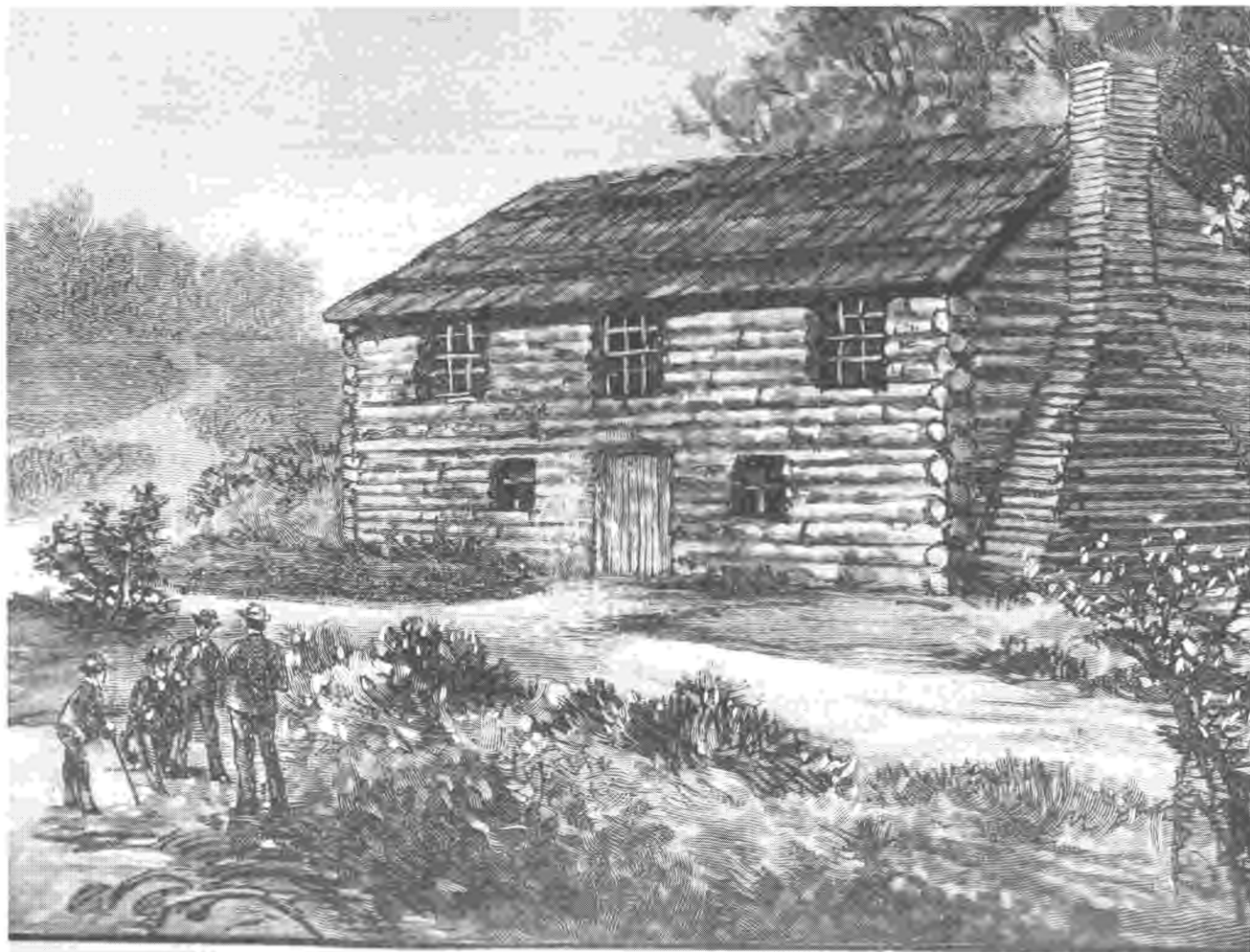
The records of Mid-Calder parish show that during the 16th and 17th centuries, numerous families by the name of Tennent were living in Over Williamstoun, Blackhall, Braidshaw, Nether Howden, Alderston, and Easter Colzium. The repetition of given names indicates that they were related to the three main branches of Linhouse, Cairns, and Edinburgh, and were most probably the descendants of the younger sons of these lines.



REV. WILLIAM TENNENT, SR.

Silhouette (head) William Tennent, Sr.





THE ORIGINAL LOG COLLEGE BUILDING.





NASSAU HALL AND THE PRESIDENT'S HOUSE, WHEN PRINCETON WAS THE COLLEGE OF NEW JERSEY

## NEW JERSEY COLLEGE IN THE EARLY DAYS

The land on which Nassau Hall was built was deeded to the Board of Trustees June 25, 1753 by Nathaniel FitzRandolph. At the same time a sum of one thousand pounds which had been contributed by John Stockton and other leading citizens was turned over to the Board. The first excavating took place July 29, 1754, and the corner stone laid Sept. 17, 1754 by William Worth, a mason, with appropriate exercises. The building was roofed in November, 1755 by Robert Smith, carpenter, but the interior of Nassau Hall as well as the President's house, were completed in the fall of 1756.

William Tennent, Sr.            b 1673            d May 6, 1746, Neshaminy, Pa.  
m 1702 Catherine Kennedy b 1683            d May 7, 1753, Philadelphia, Pa.  
Issue: 5

- I. Gilbert Tennent
- II. William Tennent, Jr.
- III. John Tennent
- IV. Eleanor Tennent
- V. Charles Tennent

- I. Gilbert Tennent    b Feb. 5, 1703, Ireland    d July 25, 1764, Phila. Pa.  
m(1) Name not known    d between April and November, 1740    No issue  
m(2) Feb. 9, 1741, Cornelia Clarkson, nee de Peyster (widow of Matthew  
Clarkson with several children)    b 1696    d Mar. 19, 1753    age 57  
m(3) Sarah Spofford (widow of Capt. George Spofford of the Royal Navy  
and New Jersey, with at least one daughter)

Issue: 3, 3rd m

- A. Gilbert Tennent    lost at sea, young
- B. Elizabeth Tennent    d young
- C. Cornelia Tennent    m Dr. William Smith of Southampton, L. I., N. Y.  
and Phila.    Issue: 1
  - 1. Elizabeth Tennent Smith    b 1784    d Dec. 3, 1866, aged 82,  
single    (Last descendant of Gilbert Tennent)

- II. William Tennent, Jr.    b June 3, 1705, Ireland    d Mar. 8, 1777 Freehold, N.J.  
m Aug. 23, 1738, Catherine Noble, nee VanBrugh    b 1704    d 1786 Pitts-  
grove, N. J.    (widow of Sir John Noble of Stokes Castle, England and  
N. Y. with a daughter Mary Noble)

Issue: 6

- A. Dr. John VanBrugh Tennent, M.D.
- B. William Tennent, III
- C. Dr. Gilbert Tennent, M.D.
- D. Catherine Tennent    d young
- E. Margaretta Tennent    d infancy
- F. Twin sister, of Margaretta, d at birth

- III. John Tennent    b Nov. 12, 1706, Ireland    d Apr. 23, 1732, Freehold, N. J.  
single

- IV. Eleanor Tennent    b Dec. 27, 1708, Ireland    d prior to 1746

- V. Charles Tennent    b May 3, 1711, Ireland    d Feb. 25, 1771, Berlin, Md.  
m July 20, 1740, Martha Mackey    b 1721    d Jan. 12, 1766  
m(2) 1768 Margaret Galbraith

Issue:

- A. William Mackey Tennent
- B. Daughter — m — Stewart
- C. Martha Mackey Tennent
- \*D. James Tennent
- \*E. Gilbert Tennent

\*Only information about these sons is that they were mentioned in the will of their uncle, the Rev. Gilbert Tennent, dated 1763, in which he identifies them as 'the sons of my brother, Charles Tennent, of White Clay Creek, Del.'

## WILLIAM TENNENT, SENIOR

1673            1746

Graduate, University of Edinburgh July 11, 1695

Licensed by Scottish Presbytery. Domestic Chaplain to Anne, Duchess  
of Hamilton.

Removed to Ireland in 1701. Member of Synod of Ulster 1701-1703

Ordained Deacon, Irish Episcopal Church, July 1, 1704

Ordained Priest, by the Bishop of Down, Sept. 22, 1706

Emigrated to Pennsylvania Sept. 6, 1718

Renounced Episcopacy and admitted to the Philadelphia Synod Sept.  
17, 1718

Pastor of East Chester, N. Y. Church 1718

Pastor of Bedford, N. Y. Church 1720

Founded Neshaminy Church 1724

Pastor of Neshaminy Church 1726-1742

Pastor of the Deep Run Church 1726-1738

Founded the Log College, built in 1727 and taught 1727-1746

WILLIAM TENNENT, SR.

1673-1746

*"A better priest I trow that no whar noon is—  
He waited after no pomp and reverence.  
But Cristes loore and his apostles twelve  
He taught, but first he followed it himselve."*

WILLIAM TENNENT, SR. (1673-1746)

During the 17th century often called the Era of Migration in American history throngs of refugees fled from the British Isles and Europe to escape religious and political persecution, among them thousands of Presbyterians from northern Ireland and Scotland. Through Philadelphia, the largest port of the colonies, this seemingly unending stream of dissenters continued to flow well into the 18th century, settling along the frontiers of New Jersey, Delaware and Pennsylvania. Philadelphia early became the counterpart of Edinburgh known as the "Cradle of Presbyterianism", and gave her name to the first presbytery and the first synod in the colonies. In point of time the presbytery came first, established in 1706 largely through the efforts of the Rev. Francis Makemie, a man of "boundless energy and evangelistic fervor, with a genius for organization." A former member of the Laggan Presbytery in Ireland, he settled in Maryland in 1683, later moving to Virginia. Ten years after its organization the presbytery had grown so large that it was divided into four branches, the three off-shoots designated as New Castle, Long Island, and Snow Hill Presbyteries. In September of the following year, the Philadelphia Synod was organized to bind together the four Presbyteries. To this Synod exactly one year later a new arrival from Ireland made application for membership, a man whose ministry and teaching for the next twenty-eight years was to leave an indelible imprint upon the church. Dr. Archibald Alexander in "The Log College" said: "Perhaps no single minister in the Synod at that time was to have so large an influence upon the Presbyterian church in America." Dr. C. A. Briggs, a later theologian declared: "Wil-

liam Tennent was one of the greatest trophies won by Presbyterianism from Episcopacy in the first quarter of the 18th century."

Although the exact birthplace of Tennent has never been definitely established, he was born in the year 1673, presumably in the same section of Scotland where his forbears had lived since 1478. His grandfather, the Rev. John Tennent, Episcopal rector of Mid-Calder parish maintained a residence in Edinburgh, mentioned in his will; and his son John Tennent, Jr., father of William, was a merchant in Edinburgh in 1688. His mother, Sarah Hume, was a member of the powerful Border Clan of that name. Immediately after his graduation from the University of Edinburgh July 11, 1695, for a brief period he was employed as domestic chaplain to Lady Anne, Dutchess of Hamilton. Anne was either a relative or connection of his mother's to which fact he probably owed the office. She was also related to Catherine Kennedy, who later became his wife. Anne, a woman of "great piety and great parts," had inherited the estates from her uncle. Seized by Cromwell, they were later restored to her by Charles II, through the efforts of her husband William Douglas, who was made Duke of Hamilton for life. In 1694, Anne, then a widow, seeking a chaplain, interviewed a current graduate of Edinburgh University, a Mr. John Lookup. Sensitive to the fact that he was small of stature, Mr. Lookup compensated for it by an exaggerated idea of self-importance, towards which his name added nothing. Anne unwittingly referring to his height was overheard by him, and his pride piqued, upon learning that the stipend was a mere five pounds annually, with bed, board and laundry furnished, he remarked with much spirit that she would have to find a "lesser person" than himself for the office. His refusal left the opening which William Tennent who had just graduated from the University accepted.

By the middle of the summer of 1701 Tennent was living in Ireland where as a Probationer from Scotland he presented three testimonials for admission to the General Synod of Ulster on June 4th. Applying as probationer indicates that he had been previously licensed by a Scottish Presbytery. Records of Antrim County show that after examination he was admitted to the Synod and recommended as a ministerial

prospect to any of the Presbyteries within the Synod's bounds.

His activities for the next three years are somewhat obscure, but his marriage rites in 1702 and the baptism of his son a year later were both performed by Presbyterian ministers. Thus as late as 1703 he was still connected with the Synod of Ulster, either as pastor or supply. On July 1, 1704, however, records show that he was ordained as Deacon in the Irish Episcopal Church at Magherally, and two years later, September 22, 1706, as Priest at Lisburn by the Diocesan Bishop Smith of County Down. His reasons for joining the established church are nowhere expressed, but a reference in a letter, written several years later by his cousin, James Logan, of Philadelphia, to a kinsman in Lurgan, Ireland, suggests that some family pressure was brought to bear upon his decision. "Thy cousin came hither 6 or 7 years since with his family and after some months spent here found a living in his old and new way, viz: the Presbyterian in the government of New York (*from which he complains that his uncle and thee once unhappily led.*")

Between his ordination in 1706 and the year 1717, his residence in Ireland is established through two sources: the endorsement of certain sermons at Collimenough, Connor, and Agherton, and the birthplaces of three of his children in the Counties of Antrim and Londonderry. That he held parishes during this period is probable. The close of the year 1717 also closed a chapter in his life, for it was then that he reached his decision to renounce Episcopacy and return to his earlier faith. Catherine, his wife, a dissenter and the daughter of a dissenting minister quite likely exerted a strong influence upon his decision. It proved a fateful one not only for himself and his family, but for the Presbyterian church and the cause of Christian education in America. Plans, facilitated by James Logan, were made to emigrate to Pennsylvania, where so many of his compatriots were already settled. Logan's experience and position rendered him well qualified to give both advice and assistance. From subsequent developments it seems certain that Tennent needed both, for in all business matters, he was nearly helpless.

In the summer of 1718, the family set sail for the new world on a vessel bound for Philadelphia. Before departure he acquired a watch made in London by Joshua Wilson, num-

bered 1606. Of a dull heavy metal, probably pewter, biscuit-shaped, inside the back is engraved his name and the date 1718. Now the property of a lineal descendant, Edward Smith Tennent III, of Spartanburg, S. C., it is, so far as is known, the only piece of his personal property that has survived two-and-a-half centuries of fires, hurricanes and wars.

The long slow voyage across the Atlantic even with favorable winds and an absence of storms might take six weeks or even longer. Not until fifty years later, Benjamin Franklin established a record by crossing in thirty days. With the cramped living conditions, the monotonous diet and a total lack of facilities for recreation, it could not have been other than tedious and uncomfortable. As the long days lengthened into weeks both parents had ample time for meditation, plans for the future, and perhaps a nostalgic glance backward at the ties they were severing forever, the faces of friends and family they would see no more, and the places they had called home. Catherine must have pondered often the household problems of new food, new customs, and primitive surroundings in a frontier region so different from ancient Ireland. Tennent, at forty-three had passed the life expectancy of that day, and he had a large family to rear and educate. Of one thing he was confident, if spared he would pass on to his sons and the sons of other colonists the education that would fit them for useful lives and as he hoped, ministers of the gospel. He was fully aware of the dearth of preachers and teachers in the colonies, a situation which presented both an opportunity and a challenge to his powers. For the four sons ranging in age from seven to fifteen, the voyage may have seemed a thrilling adventure at first, but even the prospect of seeing Indians must have paled long before the weary weeks of inactivity ended.

When at last land was sighted a wave of expectation and excitement swept through the ship; relief that the voyage was safely over; and for many aboard a happy reunion with former friends and relatives. Eagerly the Tennents scanned the upturned faces on the pier, trying to single out from the crowd the one person they hoped to see but might not recognize. It is doubtful if either parent had seen James Logan who had then resided in Philadelphia nineteen years. During that time he had risen in influence and affluence to an extent

that must have astonished the new arrivals when taken to his elegant home "Stenton" near Germantown. Later Tennent recorded in a memorandum: "On September 6, 1718, we landed safe at Philadelphia, the head town of Pennsylvania and were courteously entertained by Mr. James Logan, agent and secretarie of all Pennsylvania."

Logan, related to Tennent through his mother Sarah Hume was born in Ireland of Scotch parentage, son of Patrick and Isabel Hume Logan. Early showing precocity, at the age of thirteen he had a "creditable knowledge of Latin, Greek and Hebrew," and at nineteen was left in charge of the Latin school in Bristol, England where his father was Master. Later turning to the shipping trade, he met William Penn, then a Lords Proprietor of Pennsylvania, who was so impressed with the young man's ability and learning that he persuaded him to come to America as his secretary. This was the beginning of a versatile career culminating in the offices of Governor and Justice of the Supreme Court. He was eminently successful in whatever he undertook. A prolific letter writer, he not only kept copies of business correspondence in his Letter-Books but also a detailed journal of his various activities. As avocations he translated Latin Classics, and pursued research in Botany, a field in which he attained professional recognition. His library of three thousand volumes was eventually presented to the city of Philadelphia. By conversion, a Quaker, he was much interested in education and one of the founders of the University of Pennsylvania. Through trade with the Indians whom he liked and often entertained in his home, and through real estate investments he early acquired a fortune. Logan's relationship with William Tennent lasted throughout the latter's lifetime, and his own death followed only five years later.

A fortnight after landing, Tennent made application to the Philadelphia Synod for admission, outlining his reasons for renouncing the Established church of Ireland as follows:

"Imprimis: Their government by Bishops, Arch-bishops, Deacons, Arch-deacons, canons, Chapters, Chancellors, Vicars, wholly anti-scriptural.

"2. Their discipline by Surrogates, and Chancellors in their Courts Ecclesiastic without foundation in the word of God.



“3. Their abuse of that supposed discipline by commutation.

“4. A diocesan Bishop cannot be founded JURE DIVINO upon these epistles to Timothy or Titus, nor anywhere else in the word of God, and so is a mere human invention.

“5. The usurped powers of the Bishops at their yearly visitations, acting all of themselves without the consent of the brethren.

“6. Pluralities of benefices.

“Lastly: the churches conniving at the practice of the Arminian doctrine inconsistent with the eternal purpose of God, and an encouragement of vice. Besides I would not be satisfied with the ceremonial way of worship. These &c have so affected my conscience that I could no longer abide in a church where the same are practiced.”

From the records of the Synod we learn that “Mr. Tennent’s affair being transmitted by the committee (of overtures) was by them fully considered and being well-satisfied with the material reasons which he offered concerning his dissenting from the Established Church of Ireland: being put to a vote of the Synod, it was carried in the affirmative to admit him as a member of the Synod. Ordered that his reasons be inserted in the Synod Book. AD FUTURAM REI MEMORIAM.” The Synod also ordered that the Moderator should give him a serious exhortation to continue steadfast in his now holy profession, which was done. At the next meeting of that body he addressed it in an “elegant Latin oration,” which was cordially received.

Almost immediately he secured a charge at East Chester, N. Y., where the family settled Nov. 22, 1718, to remain eighteen months. The authorities of the Established church did not welcome the intrusion of dissenters into their midst and even before Tennent arrived, one John Bartow, reported to the “Society for the Propagation of the Gospel;” “I am sorry that I have the occasion to acquaint the Society that there are endeavours now on foot to bring in a presbyterian (sic) minister at East Chester. Some of the main agents have been with me and signified their design from which I laboured to dissuade them but in vain. For they told me if I would un-

dertake to come and preach every Lord's Day in their town they would be contented, otherwise they would have a minister of their own. This has bred a division among them and some are for it and some against it, which schism I think would be effectually ended if they had a minister of the Church of England amongst them." The Society, organized in London in 1701 had as its purpose the conversion of the Negroes, Indians and Dissenters to the Anglican faith.

His next charge was at Bedford, which, like East Chester, was in the New York Presbytery. He moved there May 5, 1720, and remained six years. His arrival did not escape the notice of Robert Janney, although two years elapsed before he reported it to the Society. His letter concluded on a brighter note: "there was another Presbyterian minister at Rye when I came but he has left now and settled in Connecticut." During his residence in Bedford he organized the Neshaminy church in Bucks County, Pa., to which he was called later. He also purchased several small tracts of land most of which were sold after he removed to Neshaminy.

When he had been in America two years, he compiled certain data concerning his family and prior ministry. Written partly in Latin and partly in English, he called the memorandum "Hicse Libellus," noting at the beginning: "This little book contains matters worthy of being remembered, not only the ages of the children but the time of our marriage and the narrative of things which occurred in Europe and should be preserved for the future remembrance of the thing . . . and left for the posterity of the Rev. William Tennent."

"In the year of our Lord 1702 May the 15 my wife and I was (sic) married by Mr. Thomas Orr, presbyter in the Countie of Down in the north of Ireland at Greengraves."

"My eldest son Gilbert was born in Vinnecash in the Countie of Armaugh in the year of our Lord ffeb. 5, about 12 aClock at night and was baptized the day following by Mr. Alexander Bruce in Vinnecash in the north of Ireland."

"My second son William was born in Connor in the Countie of Antrim in the year of our Lord 1705 Jany. 3rd about 9 aClock and baptized by the Revd. Master John Manson, minister of Connor, Countie of Antrim."

“My third son John was born at Connor in the Countie of Antrim Nov. 12, 1706 about 4 aCloke in the morning: and baptized the following day by the Revd. Mr. Luck Green-shields, minister at Dunager.”

He then inserts an earthy item: “John was weaned Jan. 6, 1708.”

“My daughter Eleanor was born in Colrain in the Countie of Derrie, Dec. 27, 1708, Monday about 12 or one in the morning and baptized by the Revd. Mr. Griphith.”

“My fourth son Charles was born in Colrain in the Countie of Derrie and Liberties of Colrain May 3, 1711, about six aCloke at night and baptized by the Revd. Richard Donnell of Whitenourd Town.”

Catherine Kennedy, his wife, was the daughter of the Rev. Gilbert Kennedy, a Presbyterian minister at one time in Dundonald on the west coast of Scotland, and in County Ayr, but who fled to Ireland and later to Holland where he learned the Dutch language and translated Jonathon Edwards’ “Faithful Narrative of the Surprizing Work of God” for his parishioners. Besides Catherine, Mr. Kennedy had two daughters and two sons, one a doctor, the other a minister, all of whom lived in Ireland. The Kennedys were a powerful Scotch clan with a history reaching back to 1350 when John Kennedy obtained Cassillis and other lands in Ayrshire.

In the fall of 1726 Tennent accepted a call to the Neshaminy church in Bucks County, Pa., which he had organized while pastor at Bedford in 1724. In addition he had charge of the Deep Run (Doylestown) church ten or twelve miles to the north. The latter, a small log structure, set in the center of a clearing in the forest, was designated as the Upper Congregation, while the Neshaminy church was known as the Lower Congregation. A home was rented on the highway between New York and Philadelphia, and about a mile from the church. At once he embarked upon a two-fold project, the building of a new meeting-house and a school. Along with his sons, he had tutored a limited number of students in his home, but the increasing number of applicants made additional space necessary. Elias Boudinot said that he undertook this extra labor and expense as the best service he could render “God and his newly adopted country.” America, at the time

could boast of only three institutions of higher learning: the College of William and Mary, founded in Virginia in 1693; and the two New England colleges, later universities, Harvard, established in 1696, and Yale in 1718. Few of the colonists could afford to send their sons to New England, and still fewer abroad. For the church this created an acute situation, as the trickle of ministers from Ireland and Scotland was far too small to supply pastors to the rapidly expanding settlements, a problem which was to beset the church for many years to come.

With the assistance of neighbors and his sons, logs were rough-hewn out of the surrounding forests and a cabin erected, with a stone chimney at one end providing a large fireplace for both warmth and cooking. Outwardly the building was rough and rugged; inside the furnishings meager and crude; but within those walls a group of eager young men studied diligently, soaking up with Latin, Greek and Hebrew the spirit and zeal of their teacher. No ivied tower this but a cabin so humble that in derision it was dubbed "The Log College," a name that clung to it throughout its existence. No one could foresee that such a small beginning in time would be honored as the parent of all subsequently founded Christian institutions in the Presbyterian denomination including Princeton.

Here on a sunny day in September, 1727 the school opened its doors for the first session to a small but enthusiastic company of young men. Some of them continued to board in the Tennent home; others slept in the attic above the classroom, providing and cooking their own meals in the open fireplace. Still others commuted daily on horseback riding along dim wilderness trails. No roster of the first matriculates remains but it is certain that three of the Tennent sons were among them. A century later a visitor described the site thus: "The ground near and around it lies handsomely to the eye, and every distant prospect is very beautiful; and while there is considerable extent of fertile, well-cultivated land nearly level, the view is bounded to the north and west by a range of hills which have a pleasing appearance." This quaint and poetic description bore little resemblance if any to the cabin's environment in 1727, then a veritable wilderness of primeval forests through which Indians and wild animals wandered at will.

Until the close of the 19th century, it was thought that no likeness of the school existed. The sole reference to its appearance occurred in George Whitefield's journal dated 1739 when he visited Neshaminy, that it was built of logs and was "twenty feet long and nearly as broad." Around 1889 Dr. Thomas Murphy while engaged in writing a history of the "Log College Presbytery" (New Brunswick) learned otherwise through a rather unusual circumstance. While in San Francisco he met Dr. W. S. Skeen, a well-known member of the Presbyterian church there. Dr. Skeen, mineralogist, assayer and geologist while engaged in research for the Yuba Mines of California, had formed a friendship with one of the miners, who like himself was a native of eastern Pennsylvania. This common bond led to frequent reminiscences of their early lives, while walking in the woods on Sundays to escape the noise and drinking in the camp. The miner's name was Wilson and he was accustomed to bring with him a small Bible, the gift of his grandfather who had hoped his grandson would enter the ministry. Inside the Bible was found a folded sheet of paper on which appeared a sketch of a log cabin, beneath it this caption: "A picture of the first college building in this country for the training of young men for the ministry in the Presbyterian church in eastern Pennsylvania, which was made of logs." Many times they examined the picture which at first glance appeared to be similar to any other log cabin, but upon closer observation both noted and commented upon an unusual arrangement of windows on what appeared to be an upper level. From this they surmised that the cabin had an attic or loft where the students perhaps studied or slept. So vividly was the sketch fixed in Dr. Skeen's memory that his description of it years later enabled a draftsman to reconstruct an exact likeness. Dr. Skeen then made an affidavit to Dr. Murphy that the steel engraving was a faithful replica of the cabin in the original drawing. Dr. Murphy used the Snyder engraving as a frontispiece in his book, and since that time, it has been accepted on numerous occasions as an authentic likeness of the Log College. By 1840 no part of the cabin remained but Dr. Robert N. Belville, pastor of the Neshaminy Church from 1815 to 1838 found a fragment of one of the logs, from which he had a cane fashioned and presented to Dr. Samuel Miller, then a member of the faculty of the Theological Seminary of Princeton University.

Few men of his day were better fitted to head such a school, for William Tennent possessed a liberal education, was well-steeped in theology, and had that "rare gift of attracting to him youth of worth and genius, imbuing them with his healthful spirit and sending them forth sound in the faith, blameless in life, burning with zeal, and unsurpassed as instructive, impressive and successful preachers." And it might be added teachers, for they in turn founded a number of institutions on the pattern of the Log College which produced their share of eminent citizens. Elias Boudinot said of Tennent that he was "so skilled in the Latin Language that he could speak and write it almost as well as his mother tongue, and proficient in other languages as well." It may be of interest to learn that when he was a student at the University of Edinburgh the general curriculum included Latin, Greek, Moral and Natural Philosophy, Astronomy, Geography, and Mathematics; and that students were allowed to speak only in Latin. The routine of campus life was harsh and rugged, beginning at four o'clock in the morning when the students were awakened by a bell. Classes followed until nine when they had an hour's break, and then resumed until noon. Afternoons were given over to examinations, disputation and recreation which included golf and archery. The chambers were bare, cold and dreary; the food consisted chiefly of oatmeal, bread and ale, with only an occasional serving of meat, fish or eggs.

Meanwhile, in Neshaminy the erection of a suitable meeting-house was in progress. The corner-stone dated 1727 was later set in the wall surrounding the graveyard when a new building replaced the original structure in 1742. Nathaniel Irwin who followed Beatty, Tennent's successor as pastor, in his "Memoirs of the Presbyterian Church of Neshaminy" says: "in September 1727, the foundation of a house for public worship was laid a few poles distant from the place where the church now stands. Their first church was an elegant stone building thirty by forty feet, fitted for galleries, and the front constructed of hewn stone. It was finished so that divine services began to be steadily performed in it the summer of 1728."

Times were unusually hard that first year in Neshaminy. He arrived late in the year with no supply of food laid by. The rented house on the Philadelphia to New York highway



proved a convenient stopping place for travelers, further depleting their already scanty food supply. This unfortunate circumstance combined with an unusually rigorous winter more than likely contributed to the insidious illness soon to strike down two members of the family and possibly a third. Undernourishment and excessive exposure could have paved the way for tuberculosis.

Their desperate plight moved James Logan to deeding to his cousins a tract of land close by but off the highway, and in rendering assistance in having a house built on it. On April 30, 1728 he wrote: "Cousin Tennent: Being sensible of the great difficulties thy family must necessarily labour under in thy present situation by living in a rented house on a publick Road where thy Visitants for their own Conveniency cannot but be too numerous, therefore too expensive for thy slender modicum in this world, for thy relief in this case I have resolved to give thee for thy own and thy families use forever fifty acres of Land, part of a tract I have adjoining on Pennington's on this side of Neshaminy and for the purpose have wrote to my good friend J. Langhorn (being unable myself at present to attend it) to cause yt sd qty to be run out & cutt off, I have directed five pounds to be pd on my account to some workmen towards building a Convenient house for thee, Provided always that thou canst prevail with others to contribute to the sd building, by such methods as may best suit thee in such manner yt ye same may be done in this and for what I have mentioned thou may firmly depend on me who with hearty wishes for thine and thy families welfare, am

Thy Assured friend, J.L."

The same day in a letter to Langhorn, Logan explains the situation and requests his aid in choosing fifty acres out of a 1500-acre tract which he, Logan had purchased in London and had never seen. He refers to Tennent as an "honest man . . . a very old acquaintance of mine and a nominal relation of my mother's;" adding, "give him some conveniency for water & advantageously gett a small house built, to wch 'tis hoped his Congregation will contribute & if thou will engage to any of the workmen for five pounds I will repay it thee. The inducement to this trouble I give thee I hope will be easily excused, since 'tis to relieve a distressed family who now by

their Situation on a Publick Road are much oppressed, while the strait-hardenedness of his Congregation allow him but scanty Supplies to support the Charge, especially since all this hard season they have been forced to purchase from Philadelphia all their Provisions bread excepted. I am with Sincere Respect,  
Thy affectionate,

J. L."

In a deed of trust dated January 11, 1729, Logan made over to Catherine Tennent, her heirs and assigns forever, a tract of fifty acres, with "all Woods, underwood, Timber & trees, Waters, Watercourses, meadows, Swamps, Cripples, Quarries, fishing, fowling, hunting & all & singular commodities & Apurtenances, to the said fifty acres of land . . . to be holden of the Proprietor of the said Province under the Yearly Quitrt of one silver English sixpence from the first day of March last past." The deed was sealed and delivered in the presence of Sarah Logan, consenting, and signed by James Logan.

Soon after settling in East Chester, Tennent had encountered a problem he was unable to solve, and appealed to Logan for advice. This incident was the beginning of a relationship between them which continued throughout Tennent's life. He was completely inexperienced in business matters, and though Logan, the successful business man, found it difficult to understand his kinsman's helplessness, he patiently and freely gave of his time and advice. Reference in several letters to Tennent's reversion to the Presbyterian faith reveal that Logan was somewhat skeptical of his honesty, but more than once he conceded that "he is an honest man." He seems to have held a higher opinion of Catherine, for besides being "an honest woman," he felt that she was also a "valuable woman . . . which should improve the Tennent offspring." And despite his sometimes less than charitable comments, his letters continue to be signed "thy affectionate friend" when writing to "cousin Tennent."

In 1732, Catherine's brother, a doctor in Lurgan, Ireland, died early in the year, leaving a small estate to be divided among his three sisters and a brother, the Rev. Gilbert Kennedy, Jr. Transacting business across the ocean was a slow and frustrating experience and Tennent appealed to



Logan for assistance. Logan still retained some contacts with his native town, and engaged the services of John Hoop, explaining, "there is not one person left whom I knew in my native place besides thee that I can think fitt to be trusted." At the same time he apologized for bothering him with a problem in which he can have no special interest or concern. It is to help, he wrote, a "poor relation of my mother's, William Tennent, who is absolutely unskilled in such affairs" and has "craved my direction." He lamented that "poor Tennent understands nothing of all this and perhaps is therefore poor." After a lapse of two years entailing much correspondence and prodding, the tiny inheritance arrived. Small to begin with it had been further depleted by debts in Ireland of which neither Catherine nor her husband had ever heard. Perhaps Logan's skepticism of the Lurgan citizens was justified.

It is true that Tennent was poor all his life in worldly goods. Ministers' salaries were small, irregular and dependent upon the generosity and stability of their congregations. This ever-present poverty of its clergy prompted the Synod in 1719 to establish a "Fund for Pious Purposes," from which money could be borrowed on good security. The Synods of Glasgow and Ayr in Scotland contributed goods which were sold in the colonies and the proceeds added to the fund. Churches within the colonial Synod were urged to contribute; but donations were necessarily small, especially as at this time the market was glutted with Irish goods. Tennent had served on the Committee several years when he found it necessary to borrow thirty pounds soon after his arrival in Bedford, a sum almost as large as his "slender modicum" of forty pounds annually. So slender it was that it stretched with difficulty over the support of a large family. For some reason this debt hung over him the rest of his life; from time to time he paid the interest but the principal was settled by Catherine after his death, the Synod having generously remitted all unpaid interest to date.

As the years passed the three younger sons grew to manhood and left the home for their separate careers. Gilbert after completing his education solely under his father's instruction, had passed his trials easily before the Philadelphia Presbytery in May 1725, two years before the Log College opened its doors, and while the family was still living at Bedford. The following September, Yale conferred upon him the Honorary

Degree of Master of Arts. Two months later he went as Probationer to New Castle, Del., where after preaching a few Sundays he declined a call from the congregation, and spent an undetermined period at Yale. His ordination took place in New Brunswick, N. J., where he remained sixteen years, later accepting a call to organize the Second Presbyterian church of Philadelphia. William, Jr., after graduation from the Log College, studied theology under Gilbert in New Brunswick, became critically ill and spent a year convalescing. It was during this illness that the famous "trance" occurred to create a vast amount of curiosity, conjecture and credulity both at home and abroad. Meanwhile John, though younger, had been licensed in 1729 and ordained as pastor of Old Scots church near Freehold, N. J. Almost immediately he was stricken with tuberculosis and died two years later in his twenty-sixth year. By that time William, Jr., fully recovered, had been licensed and often filled the pulpit of Old Scots when John was too ill to do so. After the latter's death, the congregation issued a call to William, and here he remained the rest of his long life. Only the two younger children now remained at home, although there is no further mention of Eleanor after she nursed her brother William during his convalescence.

The decade of the 30's found Tennent leading a busy life; the Log College was running smoothly; the parsonage had been built; and times were not so hard. Teaching and church affairs occupied his entire time. He served as Moderator of the Synod (1730), of the presbytery (1734-1735), and at the same time on various committees in both bodies. Besides his charges at Neshaminy and Deep Run, he was often preaching at New Town, perennially without a pastor and seeking supplies from the presbytery.

In 1735 he acquired the land on which the Log College stood, paying one hundred and forty pounds for the tract whose boundaries according to the deed were certain posts, "a Spanish oak, and a marked Hickory tree." The American Weekly Mercury for April 29 - May 13, 1736, carried this announcement: "Strayed from the Plantation of the Rev. William Tennent, Sr., a black gelding (followed by a description of the animal.) Whoever takes up said horse and returns him to the Post Office in Philadelphia, shall be rewarded. The loss of a valuable horse was indeed a disaster, for Tennent's three

charges were miles apart, and, and his only mode of travel was by horseback.

Charles, youngest son, now made application to the Philadelphia Presbytery for licensure, having graduated from the Log College at the age of twenty-five. His departure to the White Clay Creek Church in Delaware left his parents alone but not lonely, surrounded as they were with the students, some of whom spent as long as six years in residence until they seemed a part of the family. To Catherine they turned for comfort when homesick, cheer when discouraged, and care when ill. She was always there, ready to resolve their doubts and listen sympathetically to their problems. Both parents felt a warm pride in their three sons, now launched upon successful careers. They could scarcely have asked for a greater reward for the sacrificial years spent in rearing and educating them. For John's untimely death they still grieved, missing this sensitive, gifted son whose "respectful and affectionate treatment of his reverend and aged father and kind mother" had so endeared him to them.

The school, as always, was Tennent's joy and would remain so to the end of his days. In 1740 it was the recipient of the first scholarship established in the Middle Colonies. The session of Fagg's Manor at Nottingham, Pa., sent a sum of money to aid students showing promise as candidates for the ministry. Their pastor, Samuel Blair, one of the Log College's most brilliant sons, wrote: "As one of the best ways in which our charity can be bestowed and therefore ready to contribute our mite we heartily recommend it to all such of our Christian Brethren to joyn us in the same."

By 1739 when the school had been in operation twelve years, eight or nine young zealots had been graduated and were busily engaged in evangelical preaching in and around New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The majority of them, ordained as itinerating preachers, in addition to their regular charges were supplying congregations without settled pastors, because of the rapidly growing settlements along the frontiers. Soon the group would be caught up in an inter-colonial revival destined to change Presbyterian history. With the eruption of the Great Awakening, as the revival was known, in the fall of 1739, they were stirred to greater efforts in carrying the gospel

of the new birth to these isolated communities with extraordinary results. Gilbert Tennent, by reason of his seniority and unequalled power as a preacher, became their spiritual leader. As the "American Apostle" of the Great Awakening, the story of its progress, its tremendous influence not only on Presbyterians but on all denominations, and its ultimate results, belong to him and will be more fully developed in his biographical sketch later. But the sacred fire of evangelism which inspired and activated their zealous participation in the movement, came solely from William Tennent's teaching and example.

Although from its inception, evangelism had met with opposition on the part of a majority of Presbyterians, the first formally registered complaint to the Synod was filed by the Neshaminy congregation against William Tennent in 1736. At the July meeting of the presbytery he had asked clarification of his status as pastor. "For some reasons Mr. William Tennent proposed to the Committee whether he may be esteemed the proper pastor of the congregation where he now officiates." It was ruled in the affirmative, but two months later the same group of dissidents again complained to the presbytery that "Mr. Tennent was no more than a supply as he had never been formally installed." Again the presbytery voted that he was "to be esteemed as their pastor" regardless of the technicality involved. The faction then carried an appeal to the Synod in September. Both sides were heard and dismissed; and after a debate, the ruling of the presbytery was sustained when the Synod declared that "the appellants had no just cause of complaining from the said judgment of the presbytery." Persistence on the part of the dissidents, however, brought them a second time before the Synod a year later with the request that they be relieved of Mr. Tennent as pastor. In reply the Synod not only upheld its earlier decision but added a warning: "Upon the affair at Neshaminy—that the reasons advanced by the disaffected party of that congregation in their non-compliance with the Synod's judgment of last year and their desire to be freed from Mr. Tennent are utterly insufficient, being founded, as appears to us, upon ignorance and mistake, and partly, as we fear, upon prejudice. It is therefore ordered that the Moderator recommend to said people to lay aside their groundless dissatisfactions and return to their duty which they have too long strayed from, otherwise the Synod

will be bound to treat them as disorderly, Nemine Contraciente."

While this ultimatum settled the issue temporarily, the prejudice against evangelism continued as a divisive force in the congregation. The dissident faction later affiliated with the "Old Side" party which opposed revivals; while the minority group approving and promoting evangelism allied themselves with the "New Side" party. Eventually with the outbreak of the Great Awakening all congregations separated into the two parties, resulting finally in the first schism of the Synod. Tennent in an effort to satisfy both groups in his congregation "freely and cheerfully" agreed to have an assistant. The Rev. Mr. McHenry was appointed to preach alternate Sundays and both pastors were urged to supply neighboring parishes as often as possible. Under the pastorate of Charles Beatty, who succeeded Tennent in 1743, the New Side party of the Neshaminy congregation withdrew to build a meeting-house on the present site of the Neshaminy Warwick church, only a short distance from the older structure which was retained by the Old Side party.

By 1742 Tennent found it necessary to curtail his pastoral duties to a large extent, because of the infirmities of age. The Pennsylvania Gazette on September 30, of that year advertised his farm for sale, but the same paper carried a second notice on Nov. 24, 1744. "A Plantation containing 100 acres of good land, part cleared, and a good Meadow already made, and more that may be made, a good bearing orchard, a large Dwelling-house and Barn, and other Outhouses, with a crop of corn in the ground and a new Apple-mill and Press; it being well seated by York Road and about 18 miles from Philadelphia; suitable for keeping Store or Tavern, or any other public Business: being all under good fence, and a part of it ditched and quicked. Any person that designs to purchase the same may apply to Mr. William Tennent, Sr., living on sd Plantation to know the terms of Sale." However, the farm was still a part of his estate two years later at the time of his death.

The session of the New Brunswick Presbytery, which convened at Abington, Pa., Dec. 14, 1743, marked his last official appearance at a church meeting. He had joined this presbytery in 1741, when it was excluded by the Synod at the time of the schism. Gilbert opened the meeting with a sermon

which was followed by the ordination of Charles Beatty as pastor of the Neshaminy church. Beatty, the one-time peddler of linen whose chance meeting with Tennent changed his whole life and that of countless others. Or was it chance?

In spite of increasing infirmity, he continued teaching until the day of his death May 6, 1746, at the age of seventy-three, survived by Catherine and his three sons. A single headstone marked his resting place in the Neshaminy churchyard for a hundred and forty-six years, but in 1892 the congregation erected a granite tomb over the grave, enclosing the original stone beneath it.

"In Memory of  
Rev. William Tennent, sen.  
Pastor of Neshaminy Church 1726-1742  
and of Deep Run Church 1726-1738  
Died May 6, 1746 aged 73 Years  
Founder of the Log College  
Struxit Melius Quam Scivet"\*

In 1920 the Presbyterian Historical Society placed a tablet in the wall of the church at the right of the entrance, incorporating into the inscription that of the original stone.

"Here lyeth the body of the  
Revd. William Tennent, sen:  
Who departed this life May the 6  
Anno Dom 1746 Annos Natus 73.  
But the inspiration of his teaching  
Will endure as long as time shall last.  
Founder of the Log College  
Founder of the Neshaminy church, 1724  
First church erected in 1727-28."

After his death Catherine went to Philadelphia to live with Gilbert, where seven years later she died and was buried in the church cemetery at the northeast corner of Arch (or Mulberry) Street and Third Street. The following epitaph was found in a book in the Alden-Timothy Collection, published in 1814:

"Here lyeth the body of Mrs. Katherine Tennent,  
the wife of the Rev. William Tennent, Sr. who  
departed this life the 7th of May, 1753."

In his will dated February, 1745, no mention is made of his only daughter, Eleanor, so it can only be surmised that she was already deceased, although no record of her burial has  
\*He builded better than he knew



been found in the churchyard. Several small tracts of land which he still owned at his death, were deeded by Gilbert, as executor of his estate, to the trustees of the Bedford Church for "the use and support of the ministry."

Of his personal life almost nothing is known. A single reference to his home is found in George Whitefield's journal under the date of November, 1739, when he visited Tennent, then fifty-six years old. A few weeks earlier Tennent had ridden to Philadelphia to meet Whitefield, who recorded: "Was much comforted by the coming of one Mr. Tennent, an old gray-haired disciple of the Lord Jesus Christ. He keeps an academy about twenty miles from Philadelphia and has been blest with four gracious sons, three of whom have been and continue to be useful in the church of Christ." On his return from New York in response to an invitation from Tennent to visit at Neshaminy, Whitefield continued in his journal: "Nov. 22, 1739. Set out for Neshaminy (20 miles from Trent Town) where old Mr. Tennent lives and keeps an academy where I was to preach today according to appointment. About 12 o'clock came thither and found some 3000 people gathered together in the meeting yard . . . and afterward we went to old Mr. Tennent's who entertained us like one of the ancient patriarchs. His wife seemed like Elizabeth and he like Zachary; both so far as I can learn walk in all the commandments and ordinances blameless. The place where the young men study is in contempt called 'The College.' All that can be said of most of our universities is that they are all-glorious without. From this despised place seven or eight worthy ministers of Jesus have lately been sent forth; more are almost ready to be sent; and the foundation is now laying for the instruction of others." The next day he "parted with dear Mr. Tennent and his worthy fellow-labourers but promised to remember each other in our prayers" and rode on to Arlington, his next stop.

Even less is known of Catherine, the silent partner in Tennent's undertaking. The fact that she helped rear four sons who became outstanding men and ministers pays eloquent tribute to her wisdom and character. However she deserves more than honorable mention for her role of wife and mother; her self-sacrifice did not end there. For more than two decades she was a second mother to the Log College students.

The years following the close of the Log College saw a number of institutions set up under the control of the Presbyterian church, but Tennent's humble school was the germ from which all of them originated. From 1727 to 1746 he trained and sent forth a steady stream of young men destined to play a tremendous role in the intellectual life of their time. "William Tennent found life's most abiding joy in the Christian school. Out of this crude building wanting every convenience and void of equipment, but a-glow with the spirit and life of a great teacher, went a company of devout young men whose service to God and their fellow-men made a notable chapter in the annals of colonial Christianity."

Of the known eighteen or twenty graduates of the Log College only one did not enter the ministry. Dr. John Redman (1722-1810) practiced medicine in Philadelphia and served as an elder in Gilbert Tennent's church there. More than half of those entering the ministry became itinerating preachers of more than ordinary power, and several were noted educators as well. Their active participation in the Great Awakening resulted in the rapid expansion of the church which made it the most influential denomination in the Middle Colonies. It was the able leadership of the New Side party composed predominantly of Log College men that was responsible for this influence. The Log College was literally a fountain from which "flowed streams of blessing to the church."

In the galaxy of alumni none shown more brilliantly than Samuel Blair, a native of Ireland and the earliest graduate with the exception of the Tennent sons. A man of scholarly attainments, a profound thinker, an avid reader, he was also a teacher of rare ability who inspired both reverence and affection in his students. After five years as pastor of the Shrewsbury church, he removed to New Londonderry, Pa., to take charge of a congregation of poor Irish immigrants who had been without a pastor nine years. Here he established Fagg's Manor, a classical school patterned upon his Alma Mater, from which were graduated such illustrious ministers as Dr. John Rodgers, Robert Smith, and Samuel Davies. Rodgers later studied theology under Gilbert Tennent and at once entered upon a brilliant career as pastor of the Wall Street Presbyterian church in New York City. He served as trustee of New Jersey College; as Moderator of the General



Assembly in 1769; as Chaplain of Heath's Brigade in the Revolution; and Chaplain of the New York Legislature in 1777. In 1768 the University of Edinburgh conferred the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity upon him. Robert Smith founded Pequa Academy in Lancaster County, Pa., which produced its quota of outstanding ministers. Two of his sons prepared there for New Jersey College and later served as Presidents of Hampden-Sidney Institute, and as Moderators of the General Assembly. One of them, Samuel Stanhope Smith, became President of New Jersey College. Samuel Davies, the first graduate of Fagg's Manor was a student of such promise that a former teacher paid all of his expenses there. This investment paid off handsomely, for Davies, recognized on both sides of the Atlantic as a brilliant preacher, organized the New Hanover Presbytery in Virginia, the mother of all subsequently established presbyteries in the southeastern section of the country. Having heard many of Europe's famous preachers, Davies declared that not one of them in his opinion was superior to Samuel Blair. Greatly beloved and admired as the fourth President of New Jersey College, Davies died in office in 1761. When Samuel Blair died at the age of thirty-nine, his brother John, also an alumnus of the Log College, took over Fagg's Manor and directed it for nine years. Although not so impressive a preacher as his brother, he was a scholar of note, and a sound theologian. While Vice-president of New Jersey College, he was elected to the teaching faculty but resigned before serving.

Another of the third generation of schools founded by Log College alumni was Nottingham Academy, established by Samuel Finley in Nottingham, Pa. Finley, one of the seven sons of a Scotch dissenter who was burned at the stake for heresy, was born in Ireland, where he received a sound basic education. At the age of nineteen he emigrated to Pennsylvania, and entered the Log College in 1734, where he spent six years, graduating in 1740. After his licensure and ordination by the New Brunswick Presbytery, he settled in Nottingham, Pa., and for seventeen years ran the academy with "admirable success and wisdom." From it graduated a number of men distinguished in various fields, among them Dr. Benjamin Rush, signer of the Declaration of Independence, prominent physician, and son-in-law of Richard Stockton, also a signer; Governor Josiah Martin of North Carolina, and

Governor Henry of Virginia. The Rev. William Mackey Tennent, son of the Rev. Charles Tennent and grandson of the Rev. William Tennent, Sr., was a graduate of Finley's academy. Finley was the second person in the colonies to be honored with the degree of Doctor of Divinity by the University of Glasgow. Elected to the first Board of Trustees of New Jersey College, he followed Samuel Davies as President, and like him died in office.

John Rowland's brief and meteoric career was inextricably bound up with the New Brunswick Presbytery and the Tennents. Nothing seems known of him prior to his enrolment in the Log College from which he graduated in 1738. In September of that year he was licensed by the newly-erected New Brunswick Presbytery, an event that was to have far-reaching results. He met with such extraordinary success in revivals conducted at Maidenhead, Hopewell and Amwell, N. J., that he attracted the notice of Whitefield who, passing through Maidenhead, stopped long enough to preach to Rowland's congregation from a wagon. Much of the time, denied the use of meeting-houses, Rowland preached in barns or in the open fields. The churches were still strongholds of the Old Side party and opposed to evangelism. Among innovations introduced by Rowland were Sunday evening services and week-day meetings. He died in 1745, his entire ministry having spanned a brief seven years, but which was phenomenally successful. Like so many others, notably Samuel Blair, Samuel Davies, and William Robinson, he died young. Their mode of life made them peculiarly expendable; the strain of frequent preaching, the long, weary hours in the saddle, under all conditions of weather combined to take a heavy toll in years. All too aware of the brevity of life, a sense of urgency spurred them to sometimes super-human efforts.

William Robinson, son of an English Quaker, taught school in New Jersey and Delaware. He was the one who paid Samuel Davies' expenses at Fagg's Manor, having recognized the boy's unusual ability. After conversion to the Presbyterian faith, Robinson graduated from the Log College in 1740 and at his own request went as itinerating preacher to the sparsely settled frontiers of the Middle Colonies and as far south as Virginia and North Carolina. At Lunenburg (now Charlotte, N. C.,) he organized a congregation, and

Mecklenburg County has ever since been strongly Presbyterian. Traveling along both sides of the Blue Ridge he reaped a rich harvest for the church. As a result of this long mission, Samuel Davies on a later itineracy organized the New Hanover Presbytery from people who had heard Robinson preach.

Of all the Log College alumni Charles Beatty's career was the most unusual. A native of Ireland, although well-educated, he resorted to selling linen when he emigrated to America. Stopping one day at Neshaminy, he surprised William Tennent by addressing him in classical Latin. Tennent, replying in Latin, urged him to dispose of his peddler's pack and return to study for the ministry. "When William Tennent won Charles Beatty to the work of the ministry . . . a far greater bargain than in linen was struck." Beatty became a zealous pioneer missionary, an able evangelist "much esteemed for his private and public labors" among the Indians in whom he maintained a vital interest. When William Tennent resigned his pastorate of the Neshaminy church in 1743, the congregation unanimously chose Beatty to succeed him. It was a proud moment for Tennent when he handed over the church he had built to one of his own students and one in whom he had such a keen personal interest. Beatty served as Trustee of New Jersey College and was on a mission to Barbados soliciting funds for it when he died of yellow fever in 1772. On one of his missions to the Indians he kept a journal, published in London in 1768, which gave many interesting sidelights on the Indians and their mode of living.

Not the least eminent among the Log College men were Tennent's own sons. Although Gilbert was not a graduate of the institution, he was educated in the same tradition by his father. His long and honorable career, his leadership of the New Side party, his extensive tours and powerful preaching made him, next to George Whitefield, the most popular evangelist of his day. William, Jr., spent his entire active ministry as pastor of the Freehold Church, now officially designated as "Old Tennent"—a continuous service of forty-three years. John, mystic, "spiritual and seraphic" whose preaching was "vibrant with emotion," had he lived might possibly have been the brightest of the four sons, for he combined many of the finest traits of his older brothers. While Charles "appears to have been less distinguished than any of

his brothers," it is quite possible that he was overshadowed by their more spectacular careers. Through his quiet and effective evangelism in Delaware and Maryland, a strong Presbyterian following developed and still continues.

If the criteria for evaluating the worth of an institution are the attainments and services rendered by its alumni, the Log College needs no apologies for its existence. William Tennent sought no recognition for his teaching nor praise for his school. Firm in the belief that they who are wise "shall shine as the brightness of the firmament," and "they who turn many to righteousness as the stars forever," he pursued his way quietly, faithfully communicating to his students the sacred fire which had lighted his own long life.

The Log College closed its doors upon the death of the founder in 1746. By that time it had achieved its purpose. New institutions were springing up. The intellectual awakening was bearing fruit; but without the Log College and its associated schools, founded by the alumni, the progress of Christian Education in America might well have suffered a tragic delay for lack of effective leadership and inspiration. The unique service of the Log College lay in its timing. "It was only a brief term of service that William Tennent rendered in this crude school in the woods, but it came at a time when it counted mightily for Christian Education."

As early as a year prior to the schism, the Philadelphia Synod had begun making plans for the establishment of a theological seminary. A school set up in New London, Conn., in 1743 was headed by Dr. Francis Alison, who after an unsuccessful attempt to affiliate it with Yale, grew discouraged and resigned. This affiliation was necessary; otherwise the school manned by Alison and one assistant would have been on an academic level with the Log College, which the Synod had criticized for its limited facilities. Dr. Alison's abandonment of the infant institution ended the Philadelphia Synod's immediate plans.

A second Synod had been erected in 1745, composed of the New York, New Castle, and New Brunswick Presbyteries, under the name of the New York Synod. It was comprised mainly of New Side ministers who also set about establishing a seminary but with greater success. It was located first at

Elizabethtown, N. J., in 1746, under the presidency of the Rev. Jonathon Dickinson, a graduate of Yale and an able and versatile administrator. After his untimely death, the seminary was removed to Newark under the leadership of the Rev. Aaron Burr, also a Yale graduate. Neither location proved satisfactory; so a third site was chosen, the small village of Princeton, N. J., where Dr. Burr transferred his seventy students in September 1756. His death the following September was a blow to the struggling institution; but his office was assumed by the great theologian Jonathon Edwards, who succumbed to death before the year was out. In spite of these drawbacks, the seminary prospered along with the expanding community. Much of its rapid growth was due to the untiring efforts of Governor Jonathon Belcher, a man of "great public spirit," in securing a favorable charter from King George II. In the correspondence between the Governor and the King, Gilbert Tennent served as the former's secretary. The doors of the Log College closed in May, 1746, and those of the infant New Jersey College swung open for the first session that fall, receiving the enthusiastic support of the Log College alumni. Gilbert and William Tennent, Jr., Samuel Finley and Samuel Blair were appointed to the Charter Board of Trustees. Finley became the college's fifth president. The College of New Jersey became Princeton University a hundred and fifty years later. On the walls of Nassau Hall hangs a bronze plaque inscribed:

Princeton University  
 1726                      1746                      1896  
 The Log College  
 opened 1726 at Neshaminy  
 was discontinued in 1746  
 When members of the Synods  
 of New York and Philadelphia  
 and the supporters of  
 The Log College  
 United in the organization of  
 The College of New Jersey  
 at Elizabethtown  
 First charter granted Oct. 22, 1746  
 By King George the Second  
 through John Hamilton,  
 Acting Governor-in-Chief  
 Of the Province of New Jersey.  
 Second charter granted Sept. 13, 1748  
 By King George the Second

through Jonathon Belcher, M.A.,  
Governor-in-Chief  
Of the Province of New Jersey  
On Oct. 22, 1896 the name of  
The College of New Jersey  
was changed to  
PRINCETON UNIVERSITY  
Dei Sue Numine viget

Although William Tennent's influence upon Christian Education would insure him a permanent place in the history of Presbyterianism in America, the "church is probably not more indebted for her prosperity and for the evangelical spirit which has pervaded her body to any individual than to the elder Tennent." "There were during this generation three spiritual giants who sought to revitalize religion through evangelism: John Wesley, said to have preached with the fervor of Peter the Hermit . . . George Whitefield, who took up where Wesley left off . . . and William Tennent, who for thirty years wrought a ministry so significant that it has given him an unforgettable place in the religious and educational life of our country."

He left no published work, but the manuscripts of seventeen sermons written between 1706 and 1740 have been preserved along with the manuscript of his brief memorandum, "Hicse Libellus," which with one sermon are in the archives of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. The other sixteen sermons are owned by the Presbyterian Historical Society.

Over the nearly two-and-a-half centuries past, the Log College and its founder have been commemorated on two occasions. During the year 1888, the Philadelphia Presbytery undertook a study of the highlights of its history, and in the course of the review discovered that although a hundred and sixty-two years had elapsed since the Log College opened its doors, nothing had been done to commemorate this event which had played such an important role in its growth and development. Dr. Thomas Murphy, D.D., pastor of the Frankford Presbyterian Church in Philadelphia, at once suggested that the neglect of the past be repaired by a celebration the following year, which was also significant as the centennial anniversary of the organization of the General Assembly. Dr. Murphy's efforts and far-sighted planning made the occasion a success unsurpassed for enthusiasm and attendance. Among



the speakers carefully selected for their connection with some historical phase of the church were presidents and representatives of colleges and organizations within the presbyterial bounds. A special invitation was issued to the Honorable Benjamin Harrison, President of the United States, Governor Beaver of Pennsylvania, and Postmaster General Wanamaker, all three of whom were ruling elders in their respective churches.

On September 5, 1889, a clear sunny day, the colorful celebration took place appropriately on a part of the old farm which Tennent had purchased in 1735, and which in the course of time had come into the possession of Mrs. Cornelius Carrell. The Carrells graciously offered it as a site for the event, its terrain being admirably suited to such an occasion. The ground was hard-turfed, dry, and nearly level. A fenced-in portion of the twenty-five-acre meadow was readily adaptable for the formal part of the exercises, and a larger adjacent field was set aside for the thousands of teams. Three large marquees seating 5300 people were set up in close proximity to the luncheon tent, floored and carpeted, where at noon an "elegant collation was served to the hundred special guests." Nothing was spared to provide for the comfort and convenience of all guests, an authorized lunch stand, a hospital unit, water stands, replenished continuously from three large wells near by, and a station for checking parcels and lunch baskets.

At Jenkintown, the President left his special railway car to join Governor Beaver and Postmaster General Wanamaker, in leading the way to Neshaminy, some nine miles up the Old York Road. In his open carriage, the President, followed by the other special guests, and behind them over fifteen hundred vehicles, wound his way slowly, stopping frequently to permit the throngs lining the highway to greet the executives with ovations. Bands played, children sang, crowds cheered, flags waved. Flowers were presented to the first ladies of nation and state, Mrs. Harrison receiving a bouquet of rare orchids. It took almost two hours to reach Neshaminy, and the procession rode the last two miles through a double line of flags, flying gallantly in the steady southwest breeze which helped to temper the still-summery heat.

When the exercises began, every seat was filled, and around 3000 people stood patiently and expectantly outside

the marquee. While the assemblage was predominantly Presbyterian, all other denominations were represented, and came not only from the surrounding country-side but from other states as well. New York, Delaware and New Jersey were well-represented. Two thousand alone came from Philadelphia; many of whom took advantage of the special trains and reduced rates offered by the Reading Railroad.

The event had been widely advertised ahead of time in newspapers, church periodicals, and invitations issued through the pulpits of churches in the vicinity. It was well-reported afterward; the New York "Independent" had this to say: "We have special reference to the celebration of the founding of the old Log College which was one of the greatest gatherings of Presbyterians this country has ever seen. We may safely say that what the landing of the Pilgrims was to the Congregationalists in this country, the founding of the Log College has been to the Presbyterians. The after-influence of the small and slender institution was not over-estimated last week, and the vast throng which included the President of the United States and the Dean of Princeton, evinced an enthusiasm fully merited by the occasion."

It was a source of regret that President F. L. Patton of Princeton was unable to attend because of a family bereavement, but his part on the program was ably taken by the Rev. J. C. Murray, Dean of the Faculty, who said "he was sure Princeton owed very much of what it is today to the beginning at Neshaminy," and that the "work begun at the Log College resulted in the founding of Princeton and other colleges all over the country." A magazine article reporting the occasion in conclusion stated: "the universal declaration is that the Log College through its graduates and the spirit it fostered was a powerful factor in shaping the polity, devotion to higher education and the religious spirit of the Presbyterian church in the United States." In a study of the relation of the Log College to other church schools founded later, Dr. Douglas K. Turner, pastor of the Neshaminy church from 1848 to 1873 declared: "The germ of this distinguished seat of learning (Princeton) which has been honored by a long list of eminent men in the office of President, and which has trained many of the first men of the country, is to be found in Mr. Tennent's seminary. One of the principal objects of them both was to fit



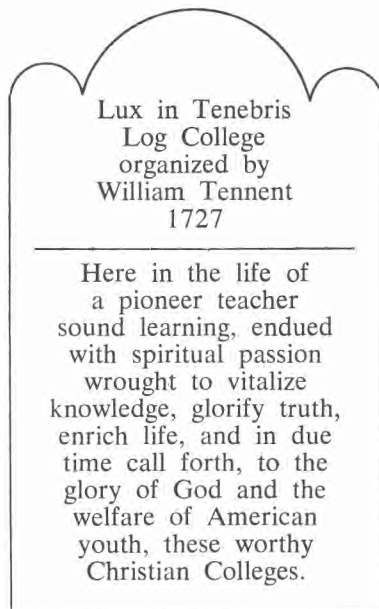
pious men for the sacred ministry by imparting a sound and thorough education. There was but a slight interval of time between the close of one and the commencement of the other, and they were both conducted by men of a similar spirit and kindred principles."

In preparation for the second celebration, commemorating the bicentennial anniversary of the founding of the Log College, the Rev. George H. Ingraham, D.D., Stated Clerk of the New Brunswick Presbytery, issued a small pamphlet in which he said: "It is eminently fitting that the anniversary should be noted and a memorial erected that will tell to coming generations the story of this consecrated teacher who in the Middle Colonies blazed the path for Christian Education. It is hoped that this anniversary may recall to the memory of the church not only devotion to William Tennent and other pioneers who came after, but also the ideal of Christian Education for which they labored." Held partly in the Neshaminy Warwick Church at Hartsville, and partly in Philadelphia, October 2-5, 1927, the sessions were attended by notables from numerous Presbyterian institutions all over the United States. One of the principal speakers was the late Dr. John Grier Hibben, President of Princeton. In an address entitled "Our Debt to Educational Pioneers," he paid honor to the Log College by saying that "Princeton University today represents the ripened fruit of the great enterprise started by William Tennent. The first Board of Trustees of Princeton, seven in number, elected five new members, four of whom were Log College graduates, Gilbert and William Tennent, Jr., Samuel Blair and Samuel Finley. It is significant that in the year the New Jersey College was founded, the Log College closed. We know we have from the Log College the spirit of the men who controlled it two hundred years ago. Their ideals were loyalty to church and state." In opening his address, he commented: "It is a good thing in this age of bigness to have respect for small things. Tennent devoted his talent to training men for service in the ministry, in contrast to most colleges whose purpose it is to train men to make money."

An outstanding feature of the celebration was a pageant written by the late Dr. William Covert, the one person above all who made the occasion a success. Held in the Neshaminy Warwick Church, the pageant portrayed five episodes in the

life and work of Tennent. One hundred and twenty men, women, and children took part; the role of Tennent was acted by Dr. Martin Luther, who also read effectively a historic ode composed by Dr. John H. Finley of New York. Other events included a picnic dinner beneath the ancient oaks in the churchyard where two centuries earlier Whitefield and the Tennents had preached.

The Presbyterian Historical Society presented a monument on the exact site of the Log College, bearing three bronze tablets, the center one inscribed:



A small bronze tablet on the rear of the monument states:

“Erected under the Auspices of the Presbyterian Historical Society cooperating with the Educational Boards of the Northern and Southern Presbyterian Churches, the Presbyterian Colleges of the Country, and the Presbyteries of Philadelphia, Philadelphia North, and New Brunswick.”

On either side tablets bear the names of sixty Presbyterian colleges: of this number forty-one are controlled by the

Presbyterian Church U.S.A.; fifteen by the Presbyterian Church U.S.; and four jointly by both groups. Dr. William Covert introduced Mary A. Tennent of Greensboro, N. C., who unveiled the monument. "Here on this site where two hundred years ago her lineal ancestor William Tennent founded the Log College, she now unveils a sturdy granite monument to her sturdy and distinguished ancestor, part of whose home is almost directly opposite, just a short distance from the intersection of the York and Street Roads." The celebration afforded a "happy and profitable meeting of college executives from every section of the country. It is both inspiring and encouraging to visit the scenes of the labors of such men as Tennent, Whitefield and their intellectual descendants. All present received the inspiration to dedicate themselves anew to the fundamental task of Christian Education."

Thus two centuries after William Tennent laid aside his books and his Bible, his influence like an eternal flame, lives on, a light in darkness. Truly he "builded better than he knew."

## WILLIAM TENNENT'S WILL

"This Sixteenth Day of February Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred & forty-five I William Tennent Minister of the Gospel in the Township of Warminster in the County of Bucks and Province of Pennsylvania being weak in Body but sound mind and Memory Thanks be to God therefore Call to mind the Mortality of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all once to Dy Do make & ordain this my last Will and Testament in the manner and form following. *Imprimis* I will that all my just Debts be paid & fully discharged Item I: I give and bequeath to Kathren my dearly beloved Wife all my Moveable Estate to be by her possessed and enjoyed and appoint and Constitute her my Executrix of all my sd Moveable Estate so she may at her Death or any Time before give devise or dispose of the same as she may See Cause to my dear Sons William and Charles Tenant or to any of their Children and also I will that my sd well beloved Wife have all Use, occupy and enjoy all the Rents, Issues and Profits whatsoever that may and shall arise or accrue from my Plantation whereon I now live or any part thereof and that during her Natural Life and then I will that my well beloved son Gilbert whom I constitute make and appoint my only and Sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament as concerning all my Plantation, Messuage and Tract of Land so that I authorize and appoint him to sell and lawfully to convey away the same and the Money arising from said Sale I will that one hundred pounds Current lawfully Money of sd Province be paid to my Grandson William, Son of William Tenant Junr. and Fifty pounds of like lawful Money be paid to my grandson, Son of Charles Tenant\* and after my Exe'c. hath paid himself for his trouble what may remain I desire that he may at his own Discretion Divide among my Children and I do hereby utterly Disallow Revoke and Disanul all and every former Testament Wills Legacies and Executors by me in any wise before this Time named Will and bequeathed Ratifying & confirming that and no other to be my last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my Hand & Seal the day & Year first written above  
William Tennent" (Seal)

(This will is in the office of the Registrar of Wills, Doylestown, Pa.)

\*William Mackey Tennent

## INVENTORY OF WILLIAM TENNENT'S GOODS

JPHS Vol. XIV, No. 1, p. 25

“An Inventory of the Goods and Chattles of the Rev. William Tennent of Warminster in Bucks County followeth:

	L	S	P
To apparel	10	0	0
To a Desk Cubort and four Tables	4	0	0
To eighteen Chairs and Looking Glass	1	13	0
To Watch and Tea Ware	5	10	0
To Puller and Tinn Ware	5	5	0
To Brass Iron and Copper Ware	6	4	0
To Barrels and all Wooden Ware	3	15	0
To Chests Boxes Cubert and Dough Trough	1	10	0
To Carpenters Tools Sickle Stylyards	2	0	0
To Bed Bedding and Two Spinning Wheels	5	1	0
To Implements of Husbandry	3	5	0
To Sadles and Bridles	3	0	0
To the Wagon Syder Mill and press	8	5	0
To the Corn in the Ground	8	0	0
To Two Horses	12	0	0
To the Cattle and Hogs	8	0	0
To the Three Negroes	40	0	0
To the Servant's Times	10	0	0

As the Several particulars Were prised this eighth Day of April 1746 by us as witness our hands

Jacobus C (name obliterated)  
Evan Jones

1747 Feb 8. Date of deed executed by Gilbert and Catherine Tennent conveying the Log College Property to John Baldwin and Elizabeth his Wife.

## ALUMNI OF THE LOG COLLEGE (incomplete)\*

Alexander, David	b . . . . .	d . . . . .	1737
Beatty, Charles	b 1715	d 1772	1742
Bell, Hamilton	b . . . . .	d 1782	1739
Blair, John	b 1720	d 1771	1742
Blair, Samuel	b 1712	d 1751	1733
Campbell, John	b 1718	d 1753	1747
#Davies, Samuel	b 1723	d 1761	1746
Dean, William	b 1719	d 1748	1742
Finley, Samuel	b 1715	d 1766	1740
Lawrence, Daniel	b 1718	d 1769	1744
McCrae, James	b (c) 1711	d 1739	1739
McKnight, Charles	b 1720	d 1778	1741
Redman, Dr. John	b 1722	d 1807	Physician
Roan, John	b . . . . .	d 1775	1744??
Robinson, William	b (c) 1700	d 1746	1740
#Rodgers, John	b 1727	d 1811	1747
Rowland, John	b . . . . .	d 1745	1738
Tennent, Charles	b 1711	d 1771	1736
%Tennent, Gilbert	b 1703	d 1764	1725
Tennent, John	b 1706**	d 1732	1728
Tennent, William, Jr.	b 1705	d 1777	1732

\*Date of earliest appearance in ecclesiastical record, usually when taken under Trials, to determine termination of course at Log College.

#Graduates of Fagg's Manor

%Educated under father's instruction before Log College founded

\*\*John was born 1706 according to father's records. Stated elsewhere as 1707

(Program of the first celebration of the founding of  
the Log College)

The Old Log College  
(erected 1726)  
Celebration  
under the auspices of the  
Presbytery of Philadelphia North  
to be held on the  
Old Tennent farm  
near  
Hartsville, Bucks County, Pa.  
Thursday September 5th 1889

---

Rev. Thomas Murphy, D.D.  
Presiding by appointment of the Presbytery

(inside page)

Order of Exercises

- Hymn—"All People that on earth do dwell"  
Read by Rev. J. Addison Henry, D.D., of Philadelphia
- Reading of Scriptures  
By Rev. Joseph Boggs, D.D., of Falls of Schuylkill
- Prayer—By Rev. L. W. Eckard of Abington, Pa.
- Paper on Log College—By Rev. D. K. Turner of Hartsville, Pa.
- Hymn—"Praise the Lord: Ye Heavens adore Him"  
Read by Rev. Charles E. Burns of Manayunk
- Address—By Rev. Francis L. Patton, D.D., L.L.D., of Philadelphia
- Hymn—"Come Thou Almighty King"  
Read by Rev. Richard Montgomery of Ashburne, Pa.
- Address—"Influence of Log College in the South" by Rev. Richard  
McIllwaine, D.D., L.L.D., President of Hampden-Sidney College,  
Va.
- Address—"Presbyterians in the Cumberland Valley" by Rev. Ebenezer  
Arskine, D.D., of Newville, Pa.
- Address—By Hon. James A. Beaver, Governor of Pennsylvania
- Address—By Rev. J. Witherspoon Scott, D.D., of Washington, D. C.

Memorial Hymn—"Father Divine to Thee"  
 Composed and read by Rev. Charles Collins, D.D., of Philadelphia  
 P.M. 2:30 o'clock

Hymn—"Our God our Help in Ages Past"  
 Read by William B. Scott, Esq., of Philadelphia

Prayer—By Rev. G. H. Nimme of Hartsville, Pa.

Address—"The Presbytery of Philadelphia" by Rev. Charles A. Dickey,  
 D.D., of Philadelphia

Address—"Early Scotch-Irish Immigration" by Rev. S. A. Mutchmore,  
 D.D., of Philadelphia

Hymn—"Glory and Praise and Honor"  
 Read by Rev. W. A. Patton of Doylestown

Address—By the Honorable Benjamin Harrison, President of the United  
 States

Address—"Lafayette College" by Rev. J. H. M. Knox, D.D., L.L.D.,  
 President Lafayette College

Address—By Honorable S. Green, Governor of New Jersey

Hymn—"Strength of our Fathers in the Day" composed and read by  
 Thomas McKellar

Doxology—"Praise God From Whom All Blessings Flow"

Benediction

#### Executive Committee

Rev. Thomas Murphy, D.D., Chairman  
 Rev. D. K. Turner  
 Rev. L. W. Eckard  
 Rev. Charles Collins, D.D.  
 Charles B. Adamson, Esq.  
 Rev. G. H. Nimmo  
 John L. DuBois, Esq.  
 Allen Lane Scott, Printers, Philadelphia

#### ROLL OF LOG COLLEGE

Alexander, David	McCrae, James
Beatty, Charles	McKnight, Charles
Bell, Hamilton	Roan, John
Blair, John	Robinson, William
Blair, Samuel	Rowland, John
Campbell, John	Tennent, Gilbert
Dean, William	Tennent, John
Finley, Samuel	Tennent, William, Jr.





Monument on the original site of the Log College  
unveiled October, 1927

SERVICES IN CELEBRATION  
OF THE  
TWO HUNDREDTH ANNIVERSARY OF THE FOUNDING  
BY  
WILLIAM TENNENT  
OF THE  
LOG COLLEGE  
1727

OCTOBER 2-5, 1927

Auspices

Presbyterian Historical Society  
Board of Christian Education of the Presbyterian Church  
Presbytery of Philadelphia  
Presbytery of Philadelphia North  
Presbytery of New Brunswick  
Presbyterian College Union

Note

Various Presbyterian groups are here joined in the precious privilege of honoring the memory of William Tennent. They desire to call to the attention of a grateful church the sacrificing services of this pioneer Christian Educator as rendered to his own needy day. They further desire to reassure the church as to the abiding and substantial influences of the humble school he planted in the wilderness as today visualized in the character and ideals of our own Christian Colleges throughout the land.

It should be noted with gratitude that a loyal devotion to the great intellectual and religious significance of this anniversary is bringing together the earnest friends of Christian Education from our Northern and Southern Presbyterian schools and churches and is writing another chapter in the lengthening story of affectionate comradeship with which these two sister bodies are meeting their common educational responsibilities.

The features of this interesting program have been wrought out in the face of obstacles due to a long and disconcerting vacation season and the widely separated residence of members of the committees. However, the Committee feels that due to the mutable character of the speakers and the significance of their subjects, a most worthy and effective anniversary program is here presented.

SUNDAY, OCTOBER 2, 1927

Neshaminy Warwick Church  
Rev. Robert T. Lynd, Pastor

10:30 A.M.

Anniversary Address—"Early American Presbyterianism,"  
Rev. Frederick W. Loetscher, D.D., L.L.D.

3:30 P.M.

Neshaminy Warwick Church Yard  
To Preside: Rev. Richard Montgomery, S.T.D.  
Chairman, Anniversary Committee, Presbytery, Philadelphia North

Devotional Address—

Rev. W. Beatty Jennings, D.D.  
First Presbyterian Church, Germantown, Pa.

Historical Statement

The Chairman

A pageant Portrayal in Five Episodes of the Life and Work of William Tennent presented by the young people of the parish and the community.

Moter cars may reach this church of which William Tennent was pastor for sixteen years by turning from the Old York Road to the left at the church sign in Hartsville and proceeding about one quarter of a mile to the old bridge immediately beyond which is the church and the stately oak grove where George Whitefield preached to 3000 people. Adjoining these grounds in the cemetery where William Tennent is buried.

MONDAY, OCTOBER 3, 1927

Westminister Hall, Witherspoon Building

10:30 A.M.

Anniversary Meeting under the Auspices of the Presbyterian Ministers of Philadelphia

To Preside:

Rev. John Calvin Leonard, S.T.D.  
President, Presbyterian Ministers' Association, Philadelphia

Address—"The Church and Her Students,"

Rev. H. H. Sweets, D.D., Secretary,  
Educational Committee, Presbyterian Church, U.S.

Address—"Why Church Colleges,"

Rev. John C. Acheson, L.L.D., President  
Macalester College, St. Paul, Minn.

Luncheon

8:00 P.M.

Witherspoon Hall  
Anniversary Rally of Presbyterian Young People of Philadelphia

To Preside:  
Rev. Wm. L. McCormick, D.D.,  
Moderator, Presbytery of Philadelphia  
Chairman, Committee on Christian Education

Community Singing

Illustrated Lecture—"William Tennent's Log College,"  
Rev. William Chalmers Covert, D.D.  
General Secretary, Board of Christian Education,  
Presbyterian Church, U.S.A.

(The slides prepared for this lecture cover a wide period of history and illustrate the struggle and growth of Christian Education through the darkness of the centuries culminating gradually in the intellectual revival of Puritanism and the notable era of pioneer education in America, of which William Tennent and the Log College were a characteristic expression.)

A Pageant Story of William Tennent and his Times, presented in five episodes by the young people of the Kensington Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia under the direction of Mrs. Albert Barnes Henry.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 4, 1927

Neshaminy Warwick Church

10:45 A.M.

William Tennent Day  
To preside: Mrs. H. S. Prentiss Nichols,  
Vice-President, Board of Christian Education,  
Presbyterian Church, U.S.A.

Address—The Contribution of Pioneer Women to Christian Education,"  
President Ethelbert D. Warfield, D.D., L.L.D.,  
Wilson College, Chambersburg, Pa.

Address—"What Women of the Southern Presbyterian Church are  
Doing for Christian Education,"  
Mrs. L. M. Coy, Chairman of the Woman's Committee,  
Board of Christian Education, Presbyterian Church, U.S.A.

Music, provided by the Lincoln University Quartet

1:00 P.M.

Special Luncheon Announcement

An hour will be devoted to informal fellowship with luncheon under the oak trees of the church yard or, in case of rain, in the commodious parish house. Since it is impossible to provide in the usual way

a noon-day meal for a group, the numbers of which can not be determined in advance, the happy plan is suggested that everyone coming from their homes in the Philadelphia area become a luncheon host by bringing enough for themselves and a little more for the visitors from outside the Philadelphia-Trenton area. The women of the church will provide hot coffee and table furnishings. No feature of the anniversary gathering will be more enjoyable. Presentation of distinguished guests and informal words of greetings from historical and patriotic societies, including the Bucks County Historical Society. It is hoped that Governor Fisher may be able to accept an invitation to join the company at the noon hour.

2:00 P.M.

Neshaminy Warwick Church  
Commemorative Exercises

Rev. Henry van Dyke, D.D., LL.D., Chairman

Address—"Our Debt to Educational Pioneers,"

President John Grier Hibben, D.D., LL.D.

President, Princeton University

Appreciation and Interpretation—

An Historical Ode

John H. Finley, LL.D.

(Read by Rev. Martin Luther)

Address—"Other Men of Yesterday,"

Rev. Freeman H. Hart, Hampden-Sidney College

3:30 P.M.

Unveiling of the Log College Monument

Ceremonies attending the unveiling of the monument erected in memory of William Tennent and his Log College on the original site one mile distant from Neshaminy Warwick Church.

Statement on Behalf of Presbyterian Historical Society

Rev. William Chalmers Covert, D.D.

Unveiling of the Monument

Interpretation of College Tablets

President B. H. Kroeze, Jamestown College, N.D.

H. H. Sweets, D.D.

Secretary Educational Committee, Presbyterian Church, U.S.

7:00 P.M.

Anniversary Dinner

at the Bellevue-Stratford Hotel

Fellowship Dinner including representatives of Presbyterian Educational work of the Northern and Southern Presbyterian Churches. The following organizations are unofficially cooperating in the Fellowship Dinner: Presbyterian Social Union, Elders Association, Presbytery of Philadelphia North, and the Presbyterian Sunday School Superintendents Association of Philadelphia and Vicinity. Tickets to be had at Presbyterian Book Store, Witherspoon Building, or from Dr. F. E. Stockwell, 823 Witherspoon Building.

To Preside: Rev. Hugh Thomson Kerr, D.D., Pittsburgh  
President Board of Christian Education, Presbyterian Church, U.S.A.

Speakers

President Charles F. Wishart, D.D., LL.D., College of Wooster, Wooster, Ohio—"The Life of a Christian College"

President Wm. J. Martin, D.D., LL.D., Davidson College, N. C.—"The Aims We Share in Educational Work"

Dean Alice Hill Byrne, Western College for Women, Oxford, Ohio—"Education and Womanhood"

President William Mather Lewis, Lafayette College, Easton, Pa.—"Responsibilities of Educated Men"

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 5, 1927

Educational Conference

College Representatives of the Presbyterian Church (North and South)  
Westminster Hall, Philadelphia

9:30 A.M.

To Preside: President Barend H. Kroeze,  
Jamestown College, Jamestown, N. D.  
President of the Presbyterian College Union

- 9:30 Devotional Address—President James E. Allen, Davis and Elkins College, Elkins, W. Va.
- 9:45 9:45 Greetings from the Board of Christian Education, Presbyterian Church, U.S.A.—Dr. William Chalmers Covert, General Secretary  
Response from Educational Committee, Presbyterian Church, U.S.—Dr. H. H. Sweets, General Secretary
- 10:15 Address—"A Christian College Defined"—President William H. Johnson, Lincoln University, Pa.
- 10:45 Address—"A Church Background Capitalized"—President H. M. Crooks, Alma College, Alma, Mich.
- 11:15 Address—"Bible Chairs in Presbyterian Colleges"—Dr. James E. Clarke, Nashville, Tenn.
- 11:45 Address—"What Theological Seminaries Expect of a Presbyterian College"—President James A. Kelso, Western Theological Seminary, Pittsburgh, Pa.
- 12:15 Address—"What the Presbyterian Colleges Expect of the Theological Seminary"—President John C. Acheson, Macalister College, St. Paul, Minn.
- 12:30 Adjournment

Luncheon

2:30 P.M.

Westminster Hall

To preside: Dr. H. H. Sweets, Secretary, Educational Committee,  
Presbyterian Church, U.S.

2:30 Devotional Message Fredrick E. Stockwell, D.D.

2:45 "What Can Our Colleges Do Working Together?"

1. To Develop Academic Standards—President H. M. Gage,  
Coe College, Cedar Rapids, Iowa.
2. To Cultivate a Supporting Constituency—President S. C.  
Byrd, Chicora College, Columbia, S. C.
3. To Reinforce with Qualified Leadership the Christian  
Forces of the Country — President C. H. Rammelkamp,  
Illinois College, Jacksonville.
4. To Build a Body of Worthy Scholarship within the Presby-  
terian Church—President Charles J. Turck, Centre College,  
Danville, Ky.

Honorary Committee

Robert E. Speer, D.D.

Henry van Dyke, D.D.

John Grier Hibben, D.D.

Rodman Wanamaker

John M. T. Finney, M.D.

Edward D. Duffield

R. F. Campbell, D.D.

Governor Angue W. McLean

James I. Vance, D.D.

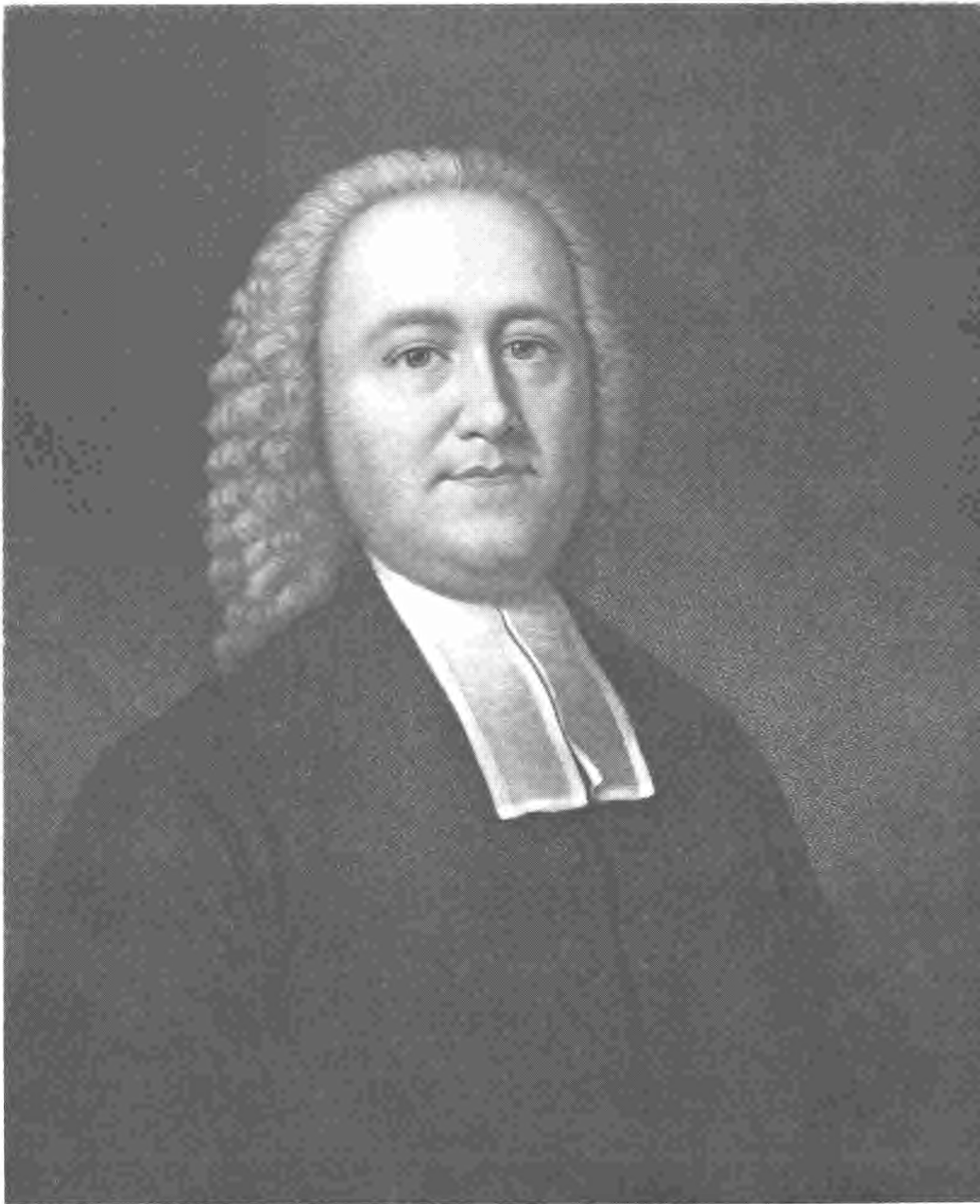
Alexander J. Alexander, D.D.

J. S. Lyons, D.D.

Neshaminy Warwick Church

Erected 1743

Services in connection with the celebration of the 200th Anniversary of the founding of the Log College will be held on Sunday, October 2nd, and Tuesday, October 4th, in the building erected in 1743 and in the beautiful grounds that constitute the churchyard. The magnificent oaks, the wide lawn and the little Neshaminy Creek at the margin give a beautiful setting for the historic services.



*ENGRAVED BY JOHN SARTAIN*

REV. GILBERT TENNENT.

The Rev. Gilbert Tennent

*Steel Engraving made by John Sartin from a portrait.*



## GILBERT TENNENT

(1703-1764)

*"A good man was ther of religion , x -  
He was also a learned man, a clerk  
That Cristes gospel trewly wold preche."*

## GILBERT TENNENT (1705-1764)

While all four of William Tennent's sons achieved success in the ministry, that of Gilbert the eldest stands out most conspicuously. Quite different in personality and natural endowment, they shared an unquenchable zeal for evangelism and an ardent patriotism instilled into them by their father along with his teaching. Gilbert, regarded by his contemporaries as the most intellectual of the four, was catholic in his tastes; he read widely, keeping abreast of the theological issues of the day. Whatever he did, he did with might. His whole life was one of unremitting labor. He was never lukewarm. Passionate in his beliefs and convictions he defended them with such fervor that at times he became controversial. He was, however, unusually sensitive and objective in self-appraisal, quick to recognize his shortcomings and to acknowledge them with humility. In an age when tolerance was far from a common virtue, he declared that "all societies who profess Christianity and retain the fundamental principles thereof, notwithstanding their different denominations and diversities of sentiments in smaller things, are in reality but one Church of Christ, but several branches (more or less pure in minuter points) of one visible kingdom of the Messiah." He travelled widely in a day when roads were poor and horses furnished the principal medium of transportation. His active participation in the Great Awakening (1739-1741) brought him into wide recognition as a powerful evangelist, second only to George Whitefield in popularity.

Born in County Armagh, Ireland, in 1703, he was named for his maternal grandfather, the Rev. Gilbert Kennedy, a Presbyterian minister of Ayr, Scotland, and later, Holland. Since he was fifteen years old when the family arrived in America, he may have attended schools in Ireland but otherwise his education was entirely under his father's tutelage.

First interested in medicine as a career, he spent a year in preparation but having felt an urgent call to the ministry, he completed a course in theology and was licensed in May 1725 by the Philadelphia Presbytery, having the unique distinction of being its first licentiate privately educated.

The following September, Yale conferred upon him an honorary degree. "Young Gilbert Tennent, afterwards so energetic as a revival preacher, now only a licentiate was honored with the Degree of Master of Arts".\* Several months later he went as Probationer to the New Castle church in Delaware, where according to the minutes of the presbytery for December 1725, he "preached some few Sabbaths to their liking and satisfaction" but declined a call from the congregation. His reason for so doing may have been a plan to study at Yale, for on January 1, 1726, from Philadelphia James Logan in writing to a cousin said: "Tennent's eldest son was lately with me here and is now travelling on ye true call to the Gospellers, viz: ye best price they can get for ye word. He has now entered in ye New Lon. College (sic) in Connetticutt; and seems to have got a pretty good stock for a beginner. Only 'tis to be doubted he has more honesty than that required: this, however, may wear off as he improves the other, but he is a sweet youth and too good to be spoiled." By becoming a Gospeler? Although Logan, himself a convert to Quakerism, was known for his religious toleration, he seems to have entertained a rather skeptical opinion of both Gospellers and Presbyterians. If, as Logan's letter suggests, Gilbert was entering Yale for the spring semester, he had stopped en route to visit his cousin. The length of his stay at New Haven is uncertain as there is no other reference to the matter. Uncertain, too, is the date of his ordination in New Brunswick, two standard authorities disagree on the date. Webster's "History of the Presbyterian Church" gives it as November, 1726, but Dr. Archibald Alexander in "The Log College" asserts that it was November, 1727, according to presbyterial records which have since been lost. Dr. Alexander further states that Gilbert spent sixteen years in New Brunswick. Since he removed to Philadelphia in 1743, the latter date, 1727, appears more likely to be the correct one.

---

\**Yale Biographies and Annals*, by Franklin Bowditch Dexter

Soon after settlement in New Brunswick he was fortunate in meeting the Rev. Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen, pastor of the Dutch Reformed church and a zealous evangelist who befriended the new inexperienced minister. The Domine not only shared his meeting-house with the newcomer, but encouraged its members to contribute to his support. The two men often preached the same day to the same congregation, one in Dutch and the other in English. Gilbert, at first frustrated by his inability to arouse his hearers to a "livelier apprehension of their true state," needed encouragement. Years later he was to write Dr. Prince of Boston: "I began to be very distressed about my want of success. For I knew not for half a year or more after I came to New Brusnwick that anyone was converted, although several persons at times were affected transiently," adding that Frelinghuysen's concern and advice "excited me to a greater earnestness in my ecclesiastical labours."

Soon after he settled in New Brunswick his younger brother William, Jr., arrived to study theology under him and near the completion of his course developed tuberculosis. While William was recuperating a still younger brother John came to study under Gilbert, and after accepting a call to Old Scots church near Freehold, N. J., he, too, was stricken with tuberculosis and died in less than two years. Tuberculosis, like yellow fever and smallpox scourged the colonies year after year, taking a heavy toll of life. About this time Gilbert suffered a critical illness so severe that his life was despaired of, and he prayed to live six months longer in order to accomplish something worthy for his Master. In all probability his illness was incipient tuberculosis, but fortunately he and William, Jr., both recovered to live beyond the life expectancy of that day. Gilbert's recovery quickened within him a zeal to labor harder, and at the same time deepened the spiritual quality of his preaching.

The early part of the 18th century found the church catholic in a state of dead orthodoxy, accompanied by a widespread moral laxity and social lethargy. Beneath the static formality however, evidence of a revolt was smoldering, which would eventually explode into a world-wide revival destined to restore to the church a vitality unknown since the reformation of Martin Luther. In Germany the Pietist reforms, in

Great Britain the remarkable Methodist revival led by the Wesleys, and in America three separate but related movements were all a part of this ecumenical revolt against a decadent religion and civilization. The earliest of the colonial movements began when Frelinghuysen arrived in New Jersey to institute wide reforms in the Dutch church. In the Middle Colonies a small band of youthful Presbyterian ministers had been actively spreading the gospel of the new birth since 1727, when Gilbert Tennent, the first exponent of his father's evangelistic teaching had accepted a call to the New Brunswick church. Still later at Northampton, Mass., in 1734, the great Puritan theologian Jonathon Edwards had conducted a remarkable revival among the Congregationalists, which soon spread rapidly throughout New England. These movements while separated geographically and denominationally constituted the avant garde of an inter-colonial revival which erupted with explosive force in the fall of 1739, flashing from one end of the country to the other. Later it was called the Great Awakening: George Whitefield was its Apostle, and Gilbert Tennent his zealous associate. All denominations were affected but its greatest impact was upon the Presbyterians. A brief review of the early history of the colonial Presbyterian church is necessary to better understand the issues which brought this about.

When the first presbytery was organized in 1706, it was made up for the most part of Irish immigrants who held a static conception of religion. Having no ties with the mother church in Scotland, they were responsible to no one but themselves; and being determined as far as possible to avoid a ministry tainted with heresy and immorality, they adopted the Westminster Confession as the final authority for licensure. Exact conformity to its articles, a moral life, and an adequate education were the sole criteria demanded of their ministers. Theirs was a coldly objective religion based upon strict conformity to fixed standards. The concept of evangelism with a deep conviction of sin and the warm personal experience of conversion was unknown to them. Any manifestation of emotion was deemed undesirable. Moreover, they lacked any humanitarian feeling for those less fortunate than themselves. As Samuel Blair, taking over a congregation of Scotch-Irish immigrants remarked, "religion in these parts lay dying and ready to expire its last breath."

Within the Synod, however, there was a tiny minority of New Englanders, who because of their Puritan heritage held more moderate views on church government than their Scotch-Irish brethren and who were sympathetic toward evangelism. Through the efforts of Jonathon Dickinson, a moderate evangelist of Elizabethtown, N. J., the first liberalizing measure for licensure was introduced into the Synod. As early as 1722 he had advocated some latitude for those candidates who could not conscientiously subscribe to the Westminster Confession in all its articles. At the same time he declared that the church had no legislative power but that its function was purely administrative. All ecclesiastical laws were laid down in the New Testament; and while the church could interpret the application of these laws, such rulings were not as binding as laws. The conservative majority of the Synod, ever fearful of unorthodoxy, was unable to accept his proposal. Edwards then suggested that candidates be given a strict examination to eliminate such a possibility, but this was also considered too radical. Seven years later a compromise was reached with the passing of the Adopting Act, in which the Synod disclaimed all legislative authority but ruled that any minister having scruples in regard to any articles in the Westminster Confession could present his case to the presbytery which had the authority to decide whether such articles were of an essential nature or not. Subscription to the Westminster Confession was still required. William Tennent, Sr., and Gilbert were among those present at the Synod Meeting in 1729, and signed the Adopting Act.

Thus ten years before the eruption of the Great Awakening, there existed within the Synod two groups: a small minority, progressive and liberal; and a conservative majority still clinging to fixed standards and opposing change. As a consequence of the Great Awakening, the minority group developed into the New Side party, accepting and promoting evangelism, while the conservative majority, rejecting it, constituted the Old Side party. The struggle between the two factions, fanned to white heat during the Great Awakening, although a disruptive and grievous experience at the time, in the end became the means whereby a new prosperity and vitality were injected into the young church. But not before the divisive issue of evangelism had resulted in the first schism of the Synod.

In the minority group were five young zealots, three of whom, Gilbert and William Tennent, Jr., and Samuel Blair were the products of the senior Tennent's teaching. They with Eleazer Wales and John Cross were erected into the New Brunswick Presbytery in 1738. All five, settled within a short radius of New Brunswick, were evangelists of more than ordinary ability. Gilbert soon emerged as leader of the group which now became the radical projection of the New Side party within the Synod. Eagerly they looked forward to a wider field of service unhampered by any dissenting voice within the group; but their hopes were immediately dashed when the Synod at the same session, ruled by the conservative majority, succeeded in having passed two measures with the sole purpose of limiting their activity and shutting off the source of their zeal—the Log College. The first ruling made it mandatory for all candidates for licensure not holding degrees from the universities abroad or from the New England colleges, Yale and Harvard, to be examined by a committee appointed by the Synod. This was distinctly an infringement upon the presbyterial right of conducting its own trials. That it was aimed directly at the Log College was indisputable, inasmuch as it was the only other institution for the training of ministers in the colonies. The Log College alumni fully aware that their ministry compared favorably with that of the university-trained members recognized that the ruling was an unjustifiable discrimination against them. Indeed at the time few, if any ministers within the Synod, exceeded the scholarly attainments and preaching power of Samuel Blair and the Tennent sons. A part of the Synod had long been critical of the Log College's limited facilities. Further hostility toward the school was shown when in the appointment of the examining committee, William Tennent, Sr., the dedicated and successful teacher was ignored. The second measure passed by the Synod aimed at limiting the newly-erected presbytery's sphere of service by prohibiting a probationer from supplying any vacancy without the consent of both presbyteries concerned. Moreover no ordained minister could supply a pulpit if one single member in the presbytery objected. The injustice of both measures was so obvious that the New Brunswick Presbytery vigorously protested, but to no avail.

After the adjournment of the Synod the New Brunswick Presbytery reviewed the situation carefully step by step.



Prayerfully and conscientiously they arrived at the consensus that the Synod, having abrogated all legislative power in the Adopting Act of 1729, had overreached its authority in revoking the presbytery's inalienable right and privilege of examining its candidates. The question of which was the higher judicatory, the presbytery or the synod, was debated and a decision reached in favor of the presbytery. They then took on trial John Rowland, a current graduate of the Log College and later ordained him as itinerating preacher to two New Side congregations which had recently separated from Old Side churches at Maidenhead and Hopewell, N. J. Located just outside the bounds of the New Brunswick Presbytery both congregations had been given permission by the Philadelphia Presbytery to "invite any regular candidate from other parts to preach for them." Following the same line of reasoning used in licensing Rowland, the New Brunswick Presbytery did not consider his supplying these vacancies as intrusion. Rowland then began an extraordinary revival lasting six months, preaching in barns or outdoors when he found church doors closed to him. So popular was he that years later people who had heard him, recalled with nostalgia the wonderful days of Rowland's preaching.

This act of the New Brunswick Presbytery considered by the Synod as open defiance proved but another wedge in the widening rift between Old and New Side parties. The atmosphere of the Synod at the fall meeting in 1739 was strained and tense. Divided on the issue of evangelism, exasperated by the disobedience of its youngest presbytery, the Synod now encountered a further divisive force when the Great Awakening suddenly burst into flame with the arrival of George Whitefield in the Middle Colonies. On his first voyage to America the preceding year, he had established an orphanage at Bethesda, Ga. Returning to England he was ordained an Anglican priest on January 14, 1739, and was soon preaching with such phenomenal eloquence that overnight his name became known throughout every corner of Great Britain. At Oxford where he was graduated from Pembroke College, he had met and admired the Wesleys, and had joined the Holy Club, an organization of young men dedicated to preaching and teaching morality among the destitute masses of England but particularly in the slums of London. The Wesleys had conducted a remarkable revival in England but were less suc-

cessful in America. Whitefield volunteered to take up where they left off. He sailed in August 1739, and landed at Lewes, Del., on October 31st. On his journey inland he was greeted by throngs of people eager to hear this twenty-four year old priest whose fame had preceded him. Perhaps the greatest evangelist of all time, certainly of his own age, Whitefield possessed rare gifts and graces. With a musical voice capable of being heard by 20,000 people in field preaching, his extraordinary eloquence held audiences captive for hours, oblivious to any physical discomfort. Benjamin Franklin who published his journals, although a deist, sincerely and wholeheartedly admired Whitefield and remained his friend for life. Somewhat skeptical at first of the claims made for the carrying power of Whitefield's voice, Franklin by a simple experiment satisfied himself of its truth.

Whitefield at once allied himself with the Presbyterians when he met William Tennent, who upon hearing of his arrival in Philadelphia, saddled his horse and rode the twenty miles to meet this man with whom he felt a spiritual kinship. They spent a satisfying day together, with Whitefield preaching twice, first at the city's prison and later on the courthouse steps. Tennent was pleased to note that Whitefield held definite Calvinistic views, while Whitefield in turn was delighted to find a man so much in accord with his own preaching. Whitefield was urged to visit Neshaminy upon his return from New York and also to stop at New Brunswick on his way there, where he would be heartily welcomed by Gilbert. This event he recorded in his journal under the date Nov. 13, 1739: "here we were much refreshed with the company of Gilbert Tennent, an eminent minister about 40 years old, son of that good old man who came to see me Saturday in Philadelphia. God, I find has been greatly pleased to bless his labours; he and his associates are now the bright and shining lights of America." Actually Gilbert was then only thirty-six years old.

From their first meeting, rapport was established between the two men. Each recognized in the other a singleness of purpose, the revitalizing of the church through the personal experience of conversion. Revivals were the means to that end and henceforth would become the "delightful business" of their lives. Together and apart they labored tirelessly and harmoniously in promoting that business. Their friendship



continued until Gilbert's death; and Whitefield once remarked that he had never met a man so catholic in his views, or one that he liked so well, as Gilbert Tennent. It took no persuasion for Gilbert to accompany Whitefield to New York, who on Nov .14, 1739, recorded: "Set out early from New Brunswick with my dear fellow-travelers, and my worthy brother and fellow-labourer Mr. Tennent." At Elizabethtown, N. J., they took a boat to New York, arriving four hours later, where they were cordially welcomed by Isaac Noble, a prominent merchant and churchman of the city. Ebenezer Pemberton, a Presbyterian pastor, put his meeting-house at their disposal, and Whitefield noted: "I went to the meeting-house to hear Mr. Gilbert Tennent preach and never before heard I so searching a serman. He went to the bottom indeed . . . he convinced me more and more that we can preach the gospel of Christ no further than we have experienced the power of it in our hearts. He is a 'son of thunder,' . . . deeply sensible of the deadness and formality of the Christian church in these parts and has given noble testimonies against it."

The next day they set out for Trenton, stopping en route several times to preach to New Side congregations. Around noon they reached Neshaminy to find assembled 3000 people under the tall oaks in the Presbyterian churchyard. Whitefield gratefully noticed that instead of sitting on horseback, as was the custom in field-preaching in England, the men had tethered their mounts some distance away where their restlessness would not detract from the sermon. Afterward, Gilbert, William, Jr., and Whitefield accompanied the elder Tennent to his home a mile down the highway, where they enjoyed his simple hospitality. The warm fellowship born of this meeting of congenial spirits was the beginning of Whitefield's long and close association with the Tennents, in whose work he "took great delight," and also of his alliance with the New Side party.

Although the Great Awakening had begun in the fall of 1739, it did not reach high tide until the following year, often referred to as the "year of the Great Revival." It was a time of spiritual awakening such as had never been known, involving all classes, creeds and races. Everyone was caught up in the religious excitement: the subject of salvation was the chief topic of discussion everywhere. People thronged by the thous-

ands to hear the evangelists. Whitefield's second tour of the Middle Colonies was no less popular than the first. Preaching with equal ease to all denominations, his influence was most keenly felt in the Presbyterian churches which now became the center of tremendous activity. The New Side ministers responding to the challenge of a people religiously awakened and deeply concerned with salvation, devoted their utmost energies and zeal to extending the revivals through itineracy. At Goshen and Northampton, N. Y., at Newark and Elizabethtown, N. J., William Tennent, Jr., Aaron Burr, James Davenport and Jonathon Dickinson conducted lively and successful revivals. At Fagg's Manor, where Samuel Blair had recently been installed as pastor, his preaching attracted thousands from the surrounding area. In response to an invitation from some of these hearers, he went to Nottingham, Pa., twenty miles away in the very heart of Old Side opposition, where he met with such tremendous success that Gilbert Tennent went to assist him. There on March 8, 1740, Gilbert preached the famous Nottingham sermon on "The Dangers of an Unconverted Ministry," which immediately evoked a storm of violent protest from Old Side ministers, each of whom felt that it was directed toward him personally. While it was an uncharitable indictment of the opponents of evangelism, it was "not so poisonous and scathing as the number and heat of references to it would indicate." Gilbert at once realized his error and sought to allay the bitterness the sermon had aroused, but his opponents never forgot it or forgave him. Copies, printed and reprinted, were widely circulated, seeking to destroy his influence as well as to discredit the Great Awakening. Thirteen years afterward, a copy was forwarded to London, where he had gone on a mission for New Jersey College, in a final attempt to disparage his reputation. Ultimately when the passionate resistance to evangelism had subsided, the thesis of this sermon was accepted as a major premise of Presbyterian doctrine.

With the acceleration of the Great Awakening, Old Side opposition became more organized and vocal. At first directed primarily toward the New Brunswick Presbytery, it now included Whitefield and all the New Side pastors who had welcomed him into their pulpits. Beset by increasing internal friction, and still rankling over the defiance of the New Brunswick Presbytery, the Synod met in May, 1740, in an atmos-

phere charged with discontent. The mounting claims of intrusion often proved unjustifiable, when Old Side ministers, under pressure from their charges, reluctantly gave consent to the evangelists to use their meeting houses. Whitefield, under no obligation whatever to observe any restrictions, preached everywhere and anywhere on invitation regardless of denominational preference, but found his most cordial welcome in the New Side churches. For five days the Synod struggled with its unsuperable problems, and then in an effort to placate both Old and New Side members, repealed the ruling on presbyterial bounds, already a lost cause. Declaring that it "heartily rejoiced in the labours of the ministers in other places besides their own," members were urged to "conduct themselves as though it had never been." At the same time the Synod declined to reconsider the measure pertaining to the examination of candidates, but agreed that those licensed by the New Brunswick Presbytery in 1738 and thereafter were to be "treated and considered as truly gospel ministers," although still denied membership in the Synod. This group besides John Rowland, now included three recent graduates of the Log College, James McCrae, Samuel Finley and William Robinson. The repeal of the enactment on presbyterial bounds, intended as a conciliatory gesture, was a partial victory for the New Side party, but in reality pleased neither faction. Meanwhile during the week-long session of the Synod, only a short distance away at Society Hill, a vigorous revival was in progress, led by Whitefield and assisted by Gilbert and William Tennent, Jr., Samuel Blair and John Rowland. By popular request Gilbert remained over the week-end, preaching four times on Sunday, twice at Society Hill and once each in the Presbyterian and Baptist meeting-houses. The Synod adjourned with its difficulties unsolved and its atmosphere perturbed by increasing dissatisfaction.

During the late summer of 1740, Gilbert made a long itinerary southward, covering the lower half of New Jersey and extending into Maryland where his brother Charles was then living. Much of this frontier territory was destitute of ministers; and Gilbert as well as Samuel Blair, who had preceded him, met with extraordinary success in restoring vitality to the dying churches.

Returning to New Brunswick, Gilbert found Whitefield

just back from a singularly successful revival in New England. Whitefield recorded: "passed the evening in hearing Mr. Tennent give an account of his late excursion. O, he is a humble minister of the Gospel . . . May I follow him as he follows Christ!" With Whitefield was Daniel Rogers, a tutor at Harvard, who brought Gilbert an invitation from several pastors in New England to visit their congregations. Reluctant at first to go, because he felt inadequately prepared, Gilbert allowed himself to be persuaded by Whitefield to "water the seed sown" on his recent tour. With Rogers, Gilbert set out Dec. 1st, arriving in Boston on the 13th. Gratefully accepting the offers of several pastors to use their meeting-houses, he found others closed to him, and frequently had to resort to field preaching in the bitter New England winter weather. He met with astonishing success, greater even than that of Whitefield. Boston turned out en masse to hear him; and for three months he preached daily to tremendous crowds, both in the city and in the surrounding communities. At New Haven a student convert entered the ministry and years later fittingly served as pastor of the Second Presbyterian church organized by Gilbert.

In Boston he met the eminent evangelist, Dr. Thomas Prince, from whose pen we have an appraisal of Gilbert's preaching. "He did not at first come up to my expectations but afterward exceeded them. In private conversation I found him a man of considerable parts and learning: free, gentle, and condescending; and from his varied experience, reading the most noted writers on experimental religion as well as the Scriptures, and conversing with many who had been awakened by his ministry in New Jersey where he then lived. He seemed to have as deep an acquaintance with the experimental part of religion as any I ever heard, and seemed to have no regard to please the eyes of his hearers with agreeable gestures nor their ears with delivery nor their fancy with language, but to aim directly at their consciences to lay open their ruinous delusions."

Upon his return to New Brunswick three months later, he wrote Whitefield a glowing account of the meetings and his pleasure in hearing from several pastors that their congregations had been benefited. He mentioned among the converts several Negroes and listed a score of places where services had

been held. In a later letter to Dr. Prince he said: "I never undertook anything with a deeper sense of my own weakness or with a sincerer Intention to God's Glory and his Kingdom's Good than my journey to New England. And never underwent such hardships by Reason of the intense Cold, frequent Travels, and continued labours there . . . having contracted a hardness of hearing with other bodily Disorders. But that which comforts me is this . . . that the Eternal God was visibly with me in the journey in sealing my Labours with surprising and manifold Successes."

Unrestricted now to a sharply defined territory by the repeal of the ruling on Presbyterial bounds, the New Side evangelists redoubled their efforts in extending the Great Awakening, while the Old Side ministers vented their censoriousness in more and more embittered attacks. Sermons and pamphlets pursued the leaders relentlessly, heaping abuse upon their heads and the whole revival. Claims of excessive emotionalism hounded them, although Whitefield, the Tennents, and Jonathon Dickinson, had attempted over and over, to repress it. Unfortunately during the early part of the movement one or two misguided evangelists had encouraged bodily agitations, but abandoned such practices under the disapproval of the leaders. In dealing with all classes of people, in so vast a movement, it was inevitable that some excesses occurred, but the leaders endeavored to conduct their meetings with due dignity and deplored the hysteria as much as their adversaries exaggerated it.

Gilbert was singled out for particular condemnation because of the harshness of his denunciation of sinners, branded as a "man of fire who singed his friends while consuming his enemies," and sometimes compared to a boatswain "calling the sailors to come to prayers and be damned." Not content with caustic criticism of his preaching, some few of his opponents ridiculed his manners and dress in a display of bad taste. Even his staunch admirers conceded that his sermons were "alarming to careless sinners;" and that he had "enkindled a considerable flame in Boston."

Whitefield whose preaching stressed the love and mercy of God in forgiving sinners in contrast to Gilbert's stern warning to the unrepentant, was accused of being a turncoat in religion, a believer in superstition, and of destroying Pres-

byterian discipline by allying himself with the New Side party. However vitriolic the attacks upon him, he answered his accusers with patience and gentlemanly restraint, explaining his views if he felt the criticism was made in sincerity. Some of the charges were so fanatically abusive that he simply ignored them. Pacifist by nature, he refused to stoop to the personal recrimination employed by his enemies. A few of the more tenacious followed him around on his travels seeking to embroil him in futile debates and unprofitable arguments. He paid not the slightest attention to them or to their vicious attacks, but pursued his way serenely and triumphantly among the thousands who hung upon his words.

However he now found that his catholicity so alienated his Anglican brethren that many of their churches were closed to him. In the fall of 1740 when he was again in Philadelphia, this was particularly true, but his loyal and devoted following rallied to his support and built a large brick hall which was for his special use, but which was also available to any ordained minister who might have "something to say to the people of Philadelphia." Long before it was roofed he had preached a score of times within the four walls open to the sky above and the bitter chill of November. Nothing dimmed his popularity: each progress through the colonies was a "march of triumph."

Undiscouraged by opposition, impervious to weather, the Great Itinerants, as Whitefield and Gilbert Tennent were called, journeyed up and down the length and breadth of the colonies, confident of Divine approval. Into a wilderness once spiritually destitute but now deeply concerned with salvation, they went like John the Baptist, preaching redemption through regeneration. It is difficult to realize that churchmen, reputedly followers of the Prince of Peace, could be so blinded by bigotry as to display the appalling hostility Old Side ministers showed toward their fellow Christians. Nor was the New Side entirely blameless; more than once both Gilbert Tennent and Samuel Blair provoked opposition by their aggressiveness. Both sides could have profited by showing a little Christian meekness and forbearance.

The crisis which had been pending for several years came to a head when the Synod met May 17, 1741, in Philadelphia. Feeling was already running high over the questionable seat-



ing of the only two New Side Ministers in the Donegal Presbytery who had been suspended for intrusion into Old Side pulpits. Immediately the case of the New Brunswick Presbytery arose, and Robert Cross, a junior pastor of a Philadelphia church, introduced a protest against seating its members, contending that by their defiance of the Synodical ruling they had forfeited their right to membership. In a scene of mounting disorder and confusion the Old Side group rushed forward to sign the protest. The large congregation in the gallery openly sympathized with the defendants who saw with dismay that because of a low attendance they were slightly in the minority. The entire New York Presbytery was absent. In the ensuing commotion the Moderator abandoned his chair, and the New Brunswick Presbytery, unable to make themselves heard, withdrew, followed by their sympathizers. Without a formal vote or the semblance of a trial they were excluded from the Synod. William Tennent, Sr., who since 1726 had been a member of the Philadelphia Presbytery, now joined his sons and students, together with a number of New Side ministers, in the ousted presbytery.

This group met June 2, 1741, in Whitefield's New Building and soberly and earnestly pondered their situation. Refusing to accept their exclusion as final, they divided themselves into two presbyteries whose combined membership was to constitute a temporary judicatory. Their next step was to refute the charges of unorthodoxy hurled against them in the protest by reaffirming their adherence to the Westminster Confession, the Adopting Act, and the Church Directory, interpreted, however, in the light of their stand that the church had no legislative authority. Having made these declarations on doctrine, church government and discipline, they turned their attention to the pressing business of continuing the Great Awakening. A series of tours was mapped out covering both old and new territory, in which one evangelist followed another over the same area. Immediately petitions for supplies poured in from vacancies and New Side congregations in the process of separating from Old Side churches. Astonishingly many of these came from Donegal Presbytery, which remained predominantly Old Side long after the Great Awakening had receded. The presbytery appointed James Campbell, John Rowland, William Tennent, Jr., Richard Treat, David Alexander, and Samuel Finley to supply exist-

ing vacancies and to go to discontented New Side congregations still in the fold of Old Side churches. To Finley was assigned the longest circuit, covering sections of Pennsylvania, Delaware, New Jersey and Maryland, which had been itinerated previously by Whitefield, Gilbert Tennent and Samuel Blair. New Side ministers who hitherto had never been guilty of intrusion now went freely wherever suppliants cried out for help. In return the Old Side ministers began intruding into the congregations whose pastors had been excluded from the Synod.

During the next few years continual efforts were initiated by the New Brunswick Presbytery toward reconciliation, but with each overture the Old Side party, now in control of the Synod, proclaimed more loudly their accusations of heresy and insubordination. Both sides resorted to the press as a media of communication, but to the credit of the evangelists, they refrained from the virulence employed by their opponents. The synodical session of 1742 refused to reconsider the validity of the protest of 1741, which according to the New Brunswick Presbytery had illegally excluded them. The New York Presbytery, absent when the protest took place, had all along sympathized with the ousted presbytery, and now intervened in their behalf. They, too, met with failure. The Synod continued to turn a deaf ear to all pleas for reunion, and the next few years found the breach widening, Old Side congregations seething with discontent, and the attacks of their ministers growing more and more hostile.

When four years had passed and all attempts at reconciliation had proved ineffectual, the New Brunswick, New York and New Castle Presbyteries were erected into the New York Synod at Elizabethtown, N. J., by the Philadelphia Synod. The new body, comprised of twenty-two members, nine each from the New Brunswick, and New York Presbyteries, and four from the New Castle Presbytery, at its first meeting drew up a progressive and liberal program for guidance. Unanimously they went on record as declaring that the Great Awakening was "the glorious work of God." After reaffirming subscription to the Adopting Act, and denying legislative authority to the church, they reached an agreement on discipline. Any member, unable by reason of conscience, to abide by the determination of the majority, in the event that



no concession could be made to his scruples, agreed to withdraw peaceably. Licensure was the right of the presbytery. Candidates in addition to being orthodox in doctrine, must be willing to submit to church discipline, live a godly life, and promote the peace and prosperity of the church through preaching the gospel. Special attention was given to the avoidance of issues which in the past had proved to be of a divisive nature, such as the granting of supplies outside presbyterial bounds. Those graduates of the Log College who had been disbarred from membership in the Philadelphia Synod since 1738, were welcomed as constituent members. During the next five years, the largest number of Log College alumni in any comparable period of time, came to join the ranks of the new Synod, among them Charles Beatty, John Blair, and John Roan, all of whom were already actively engaged in itineracy. With this program of progressive orthodoxy and a membership of young and enthusiastic evangelists, the New York Synod soon outstripped the Mother Synod in both numbers and influence, while the latter declined in every way.

One of the earliest requests received by the New Brunswick Presbytery soon after its exclusion from the Synod, came from a New Side congregation in Philadelphia. Made up of several denominations, including Methodists and Quakers, it was the outgrowth of a Whitefield revival in 1741. They put themselves under the care of the New Brunswick Presbytery which appointed Richard Treat and Samuel Finley as regular supplies, but at one time or another, every New Side minister preached to them in Whitefield's New Building. Desiring a pastor in accord with Whitefield's preaching and practices, they issued a call to Gilbert Tennent, then in his fifteenth year in New Brunswick. In August 1742, representatives from both presbyteries met to consider the call. As it offered a wider sphere of service, Gilbert's wish to accept it became the deciding factor. Regretfully the New Brunswick Presbytery released him and in May 1743, he removed to Philadelphia, where he organized the Second Presbyterian church. In a short time it became the most influential congregation in the entire denomination, socially and politically. Gilbert's removal, however, produced another round of Old Side criticism, printed in the Boston Evening Post. For a number of years the services were held in the New Building, but in 1749, the congregation was notified by the trustees that they could

use the structure for only three more years, as it was to be deeded to an academy. Gilbert at once resolved to build a sanctuary of such beauty and dignity that it would be a fitting temple for the worship of God. Some segments of the congregation, the Methodists and Quakers, disapproved of ornamentation, but Gilbert succeeded in overcoming their scruples. Although the congregation was influential, it was not wealthy, so Gilbert approached Benjamin Franklin with a request for the names of citizens who might be induced to contribute. Franklin's advice to ask everybody was so successful that the Second Presbyterian church was built by popular subscription, with gifts of civic-minded citizens of all denominations far exceeding those of the Presbyterians. Gilbert not only solicited funds but superintended the construction, spending so many hours walking the streets that his feet were blistered. The handsome edifice was proudly dedicated June 2, 1752, with Gilbert preaching twice.

Wisdom and age were mellowing him, and with his removal to Philadelphia, he seems to have lost some of his fiery zeal, and to have become more conciliatory in his preaching, declaring that: "reproof must be marked with caution and tenderness, lest persons become enraged instead of being reformed," and "the bitter pill of reproof must be dipped in sugar." Barely a year after his arrival, he delivered a sermon on "The Necessity of Studying to be Quiet and Doing our own Business," taking his text from I Thessalonians 4:11. How gratified his critics in Boston must have been on learning this! He now became more urbane in manner and dress, and started reading his sermons instead of preaching extemporaneously, which had so delighted his hearers during the Great Awakening.

When the Board of Trustees appointed him to accompany Samuel Davies on a mission to England to solicit funds for the struggling little College of New Jersey, he must have felt relief in getting away from his now empty home. For only a few months earlier his beloved wife Cornelia had died, followed closely by the death of his mother, who had made her home with him since his father's death. Davies and Tennent sailed Nov. 17, 1753, and arrived in London on Christmas day, a relatively short voyage of five weeks. The amount collected far exceeded their most sanguine expectations. In addition, a

sum of 150 pounds was donated to establish a scholarship for ministerial students. An anonymous donor entrusted 200 pounds to Gilbert for missionary work among the Indians. They were still in England in April, according to Davies' diary. Gilbert found his stay socially overshadowed when a copy of his Nottingham Sermon was forwarded to London in a last-ditch attempt to discredit him, thirteen years after it had been delivered. The schism in the Synod would not be healed for yet another four years, and the bitterness his sermon had engendered had not been purged by time. Davies' reaction to the incident was noted in his diary: "I am shocked to think of the inveterate enmity of the Synod of Philadelphia."

Gilbert had never ceased to feel remorse for his part in bringing about the schism and from 1741 on, he exerted his utmost energy and influence to healing the breach. Even in the face of repeated failure, he never abandoned hope that peace and concord would finally prevail in the church. He now expended in the cause of unity, the same invincible resolution he had brought to promoting the acceptance of evangelism. Preaching on "Brotherly Love" in 1748, he showed a decidedly more charitable attitude toward those who opposed his views. Christians everywhere, he said, should rejoice in the success of others, and practice the virtues of humility, charity, and kindly feeling. The following year he published another famous sermon, "Irenicum Ecclesiasticum," which he called "an humble, impartial Essay upon the Peace of Jerusalem." That same year the New York Synod once more put out a tentative feeler toward reconciliation, but the two concessions demanded—the Great Awakening must be acknowledged as "the glorious work of God," and the exclusion of the New Brunswick Presbytery ruled as irregular—were rejected by the Philadelphia Synod.

Ignoring the first demand, the Mother Synod, in reply to the second, argued that since the protest of 1741 was made by individuals, the Synod could not nullify it. Grasping this small loophole through which reunion might be accomplished, the New York Synod suggested that a disavowal of the exclusion *as a synodical act* would be acceptable as a compromise. This concession agreed upon, both Synods met in Gilbert's church with joint committees working out the details of consolidation in a spirit of friendliness and goodwill.

The reunited bodies now became the hyphenated New York-Philadelphia Synod, whose platform was an unequivocal surrender to the original contentions of the New Side ministers. Evangelism was declared to be "the glorious work of God," and the exclusion of the New Brunswick Presbytery irregular. In 1745 the New York Synod had numbered twenty-two members; by 1758, the year of the reunion, it had more than tripled in size with seventy-two ministers. The Philadelphia Synod's twenty-five membership had dwindled to twenty-two.

Seventeen years had elapsed; a whole new generation had grown up; the old controversial issues while not forgotten were to a large extent forgiven or ignored. Gilbert Tennent was elected Moderator of the reunited Synod. Trials reverted to the presbyteries. No mention was made of degrees. The New Side party and evangelism had won a complete victory, and the peace of Jerusalem which Gilbert had sought with true humility of spirit now descended upon the church, and it entered upon a period of rapid expansion which lasted until the outbreak of the Revolution. During the interim of separation both Synods had endeavored to establish theological seminaries. As we have seen the effort of the Philadelphia Synod came to nought, while that of the New York Synod succeeded in founding New Jersey College, which eventually became Princeton College, and still later Princeton University.

There was never any question of doctrine involved in the schism. The real issue behind it was antagonism to evangelism. The Log College has been erroneously cited in certain references as the cause of the schism. Had it never existed, William Tennent would still have taught young men, inspiring them with his evangelical zeal. Gilbert Tennent, already a full-fledged minister before the college was founded, would still have been the "American Apostle" of the Great Awakening. George Whitefield would have made his seven voyages to the colonies, and the thousands who were awakened by his persuasive eloquence and humanitarian spirit would never again have been satisfied within the folds of dead orthodoxy. No person, no event could have stopped or delayed the big revival: a long overdue revolt of the people against a decadent civilization and a religion dying for lack of vitality and ef-

fective leadership. The Log College was involved only in that it precipitated a crisis within the Synod, a crisis that was the inevitable result of the struggle between the Old and New Side parties begun long before the eruption of the Great Awakening. While the movement intensified the differences between the two factions, ultimately it was the means by which a new vitality and prosperity were injected into the church. Because of the leadership of the New Side ministers, the Presbyterians became the most influential denomination in the Middle Colonies. Itineracy had been censured by the Old Side party as having no precedent in the Scriptures, but without it the Great Awakening would never "have succeeded so magnificently." In reality the number of itinerating preachers was relatively small compared to the wide territory they covered and the extraordinary results of their concerted labors. The itinerants literally lived in the saddle, riding hundreds of miles on a single tour when necessary. With a total disregard for personal comfort and often health, these unsung heroes went forth with unflinching faith and the determination to carry the gospel of regeneration to the most isolated and remote communities along the frontiers. In no other way could these isolated settlements, separated by long stretches of lonely terrain, have been reached. Their reward was a rich harvest reaped for the church. Perhaps the most significant of these results was the gathering into the fold of the southern colonies through the pioneering tours of William Robinson, a Log College alumnus. At his own request he journeyed through Virginia and North Carolina, on both sides of the Blue Ridge mountains. On the western slopes in northern Virginia he encountered an interesting phenomenon. A group of settlers, who in some way had come into possession of a volume of Whitefield's sermons, had been meeting in the home of a layman, Samuel Morris, who read the sermons to them. Soon outgrowing the Morris residence, they built a meeting-house. This led to his being invited to other communities, the employment of additional readers, and the erection of other meeting-houses. Consequently when Robinson arrived at Hanover, he found an eager congregation to greet him in 1743, and through his help the New Brunswick Presbytery relayed itinerating preachers to supply the meeting-houses. John Blair and John Roan were followed by Gilbert and William Tennent, Jr., Samuel Finley and Samuel Blair;

and finally by Samuel Davies. By that time the Governor of Virginia had issued a proclamation against itinerants, but so eloquently persuasive was Davies that he obtained permission to use four meeting-houses. As a result a number of congregations were organized, and to take care of them, the Presbytery of New Hanover was erected.

Within the united Synod the two parties still remained but in reverse order. The New Side was now the dominant party, in both influence and numbers. Certain fundamental differences between them would remain for many years to come, but each party had developed a tolerance born of the separation, which would make them more charitable toward those not in complete agreement with them.

Although the Great Awakening began to decline after 1741, its influence was felt for years afterward in the outbreak of sporadic revivals in different sections of the country. The continuing tours of the evangelists carried the belated revival to the remotest regions as the rapidly expanding settlements pushed the frontiers further into the wilderness. In receding, the movement left a permanent and salutary effect upon thousands of lives in all denominations. As a cultural influence it had no equal in colonial history. It awakened a new social conscience resulting in the establishment of orphanages and the assumption by the church of responsibility for the care of the poor and under-privileged. It aroused a resurgent interest in the Indians, stimulating new efforts to educate and convert them. It was virtually the beginning of modern missions. To a large extent it broke down the barriers of narrow denominationalism, promoting greater religious tolerance. Communities which had been settled by national and religious affiliation now became less provincial, forging the first faint ties of nationalism, which with the advent of the Revolution, would bind the colonies together in a common cause. While the impact upon education was felt in all denominations, it was of particular import to the Presbyterians, being responsible for the founding of such schools as Fagg's Manor, Nottingham and Pequa Academies, and New Jersey College.

With the outbreak of the Revolution, the Presbyterians, nurtured on constitutional liberty, unanimously responded to the defense of their political and ecclesiastical rights. The Old Side and New Side parties united in advocating military



defense, and many of their ministers went to war as chaplains. Because of their intense patriotism, they as well as the Baptists, were deeply hated by the British, their homes and meeting-houses burned and despoiled.

To the end of his life Gilbert remained the spiritual leader of the New Side party, nor did he ever lose his interest in revivals. He and William, Jr., were invited to assist in a revival held at New Jersey College in 1757, where a majority of the students were affected. Sometime between 1754 and 1760 he travelled as far south as Granville County, N. C., and organized the Grassy Creek Presbyterian church on the farm of Howell Lewis, conducting the first celebration of Holy Communion in that county. This small group of Presbyterians, originally members of Samuel Davies' New Hanover Presbytery in Virginia, had migrated south and settled along Grassy Creek. Davies sent some of the outstanding evangelists of the Great Awakening to visit them from time to time, among them Hugh McAden, Gilbert and William Tennent, Jr.

With the ebb of the Great Awakening, Whitefield returned temporarily to England, where he suffered financial reverses and a decrease in popularity. In Scotland, however, he was hailed with extraordinary enthusiasm. Later he resumed his voyages to America and on his tours through the colonies solicited funds for his orphanage and projects for missionary work among the slaves and Indians. The Boston Evening Post published abusive attacks on his practices: and Yale, always antagonistic toward evangelism, now joined Harvard in denouncing him and his missions. Undeterred by this criticism, he continued preaching with his usual zeal and met with the same general popularity which had marked his earlier tours. On his final voyage in 1770, he landed at York, Maine, and covered New England, preaching three or four times daily with unprecedented success. At Exeter, Mass., he held an audience spell-bound for two hours. Returning to his rooming house that evening, feeling weary and ill, he found assembled there a group of his intimate friends, who begged him to preach to them informally, a request he was unable to refuse. That night the "voice of gold" was stilled forever: he died in his sleep, peacefully, at the age of fifty-five. His body was placed beneath the pulpit of the Old South Church at Newbury Port, in the America he loved so well and served

so faithfully. This gifted man whose deep concern for the human soul transcended every barrier of race, creed and class, became a legend in his own day.

Prior to 1740 Gilbert Tennent was married in New Brunswick, but the name of his wife is not now known. She died young without issue, between April and November of that year. In his journal under the date of Nov. 1, Whitefield says: "I was much refreshed by the sight of Gilbert Tennent and Mr. John Cross. The former has lately lost his wife and though dear to him he was enabled with great calmness to preach her funeral sermon." Eight years earlier when his younger brother John had died so tragically young, Gilbert with the same self-control conducted the funeral, although between these two brothers existed an unusually strong bond of affection.

On Feb. 9, 1741, he was married to Cornelia Clarkson, nee de Peyster, the widow of Matthew Clarkson, a wealthy merchant whose palatial residence in Flatbush, Brooklyn, N. Y., later became the home of the famous Midwood Club. In an unrecorded will dated 1742, Gilbert mentions the Clarkson children, and in particular Ann, speaking of her with affection and leaving her a bequest of money. There was at least one Clarkson son, a physician. Ann must have been quite young at the time of her mother's marriage to Gilbert, and became a member of the Tennent household. She later married Samuel Finley of Log College fame, and Gilbert's intimate friend. As Finley's second wife, she outlived him forty years, much of that time being blind. In 1777, she was a member of the party accompanying William Tennent III, on his return from Freehold, N. J. to Charleston, when he died en route. Sometime after May, 1753, Gilbert was married to Sarah Spofford, the widow of Captain George Spofford of the Royal Navy and New Jersey. Mrs. Spofford's daughter, Sarah, by her first marriage, came with her mother to Philadelphia, living in the Tennent home until her marriage in 1772, to the Rev. John Woodhull, who succeeded William Tennent, Jr., as pastor of "Old Tennent" church in 1777.

Three years prior to his death, infirmity forced Gilbert to relinquish many of his pastoral duties and during the final year of his illness the church was entirely dependent upon supplies. With these words: "My assurance of Salvation is



built on the Scriptures and is more sure than the sun and the moon," he died July 25, 1764, at the age of sixty-one, and his body interred beneath the middle aisle of the church. The stone covering the crypt bore an inscription in Latin composed by Samuel Finley who also preached his funeral sermon. Their lives had been closely linked since the day Finley, a youth of nineteen arrived from Ireland and entered the Log College, and in death they were not long divided. Two years later almost to the day, Finley, then President of New Jersey College, came to Philadelphia for medical treatment and died July 16, 1766. He, too, was buried beneath the church aisle next to Gilbert. Later when the church was remodelled the remains of Finley and Tennent were placed in a private vault where they lay for almost a century. In 1853, Dr. Robert Steel, pastor of the Abington, Pa. church received a letter from Elizabeth Tennent Smith, asking if the remains of her grandfather, Gilbert, might be given a final resting-place in the churchyard. Dr. Steel graciously assented, and the remains of Finley and Tennent were interred in a plot, in which Elizabeth's mother, Cornelia Tennent Smith, was also buried. In 1866 Elizabeth was interred beside her mother. A granite shaft bears the four names:

Gilbert Tennent  
Mrs. Cornelia Tennent Smith  
Elizabeth Tennent Smith  
Samuel Finley

Elizabeth's uncle, the Rev. William Mackey Tennent, had served as pastor of the Abington Church from 1761 to 1810, and his widow Susannah Rodgers Tennent continued living there until her death in 1819. Apparently Elizabeth's mother, Cornelia, came to Abington after Dr. Smith's death in Philadelphia, and Elizabeth herself spent her last years there, dying at the age of eighty-two, the last surviving member of Gilbert's immediate family.

Sarah Spofford Tennent, Gilbert's third wife, was the mother of his three children: Gilbert, lost at sea, Cornelia who married Dr. William Smith, and Elizabeth who died young. Gilbert's last will and testament, made Oct. 10, 1763, named his brother, William, Jr., and his wife as executors. In it provision was made for the rearing and education of his children, all minors. The eldest could not have been much

more than eight years old. Samuel Finley and John Loyal were appointed as guardians of the children, to assist Sarah in carrying out his wishes in regard to their up-bringing. Sarah would not be required to post bond unless she remarried. If at any time the guardians felt that it was "expedient and proper" to remove the children from their mother's home, they were given authority to do so. It was his sincere wish that they be brought up simply, and given as much education as they would take and they would receive their share of his estate when they came of age or married. The hope was expressed that Gilbert would feel a call to the ministry.

There are a number of references to Gilbert's appearance: he was "taller than the common stature and well-proportioned in every respect. His aspect was venerable, his voice clear and commanding . . . his manner in the pulpit exceedingly earnest . . . his style copious and sometimes elegant." A portrait painted by Jacob Eicholtz hangs in Nassau Hall, Princeton University, where he served on the first Board of Trustees in 1746, when the institution was founded as New Jersey College. In 1855, the Presbyterian Board of Publication issued a volume entitled "Tennents' Sermons" in which appeared a copy of a steel engraving made by John Sartin, the English artist best known in America for introducing illustrations into periodicals, and for prints made from portraits. Mary G. Woodhull in "Presbyterianism and Patriotism" says: "One of the most noteworthy divines of Revolutionary times was Gilbert Tennent. After graduation from Yale (sic), he then settled in New Brunswick, from whence his fame spread even to the old country. It is said of him that he used to go on long preaching tours wearing a greatcoat belted with a leathern belt, discarding a wig and wearing his hair loose and unpowdered." She illustrates his patriotism with an anecdote. "The story goes, a well-authenticated one by the way, that in the year 1745 a French privateer sailed into Delaware Bay. The citizens learning this hastily assembled in the meeting-house where Gilbert, who at that time was settled there, preached a stirring sermon from the text: 'The Lord is a Man of War,' Exodus 15: 3."

Fourteen years after his death one of his sermons helped to turn the tide of the Revolution in favor of the patriots. "In the year 1778 when the British entered the City of Brotherly

Love, the citizens were in sore need of paper for cartridges. After a long search five hundred copies of Gilbert Tennent's sermon 'Defensive War' were found in a garret of the house which Benjamin Franklin had used as a printing office. These sermons were triumphantly carried off by the exultant patriots and converted into cartridges which won the Battle of Monmouth." That battle was the turning point in the war for the Americans. It is doubtful if any sermon ever accomplished more.

Shortly after his death a young man of Philadelphia published a eulogy in which he said: "He whose memory these pages are intended to celebrate was distinguished in a very remarkable manner by his eminent endowments of mind: a love of learning that nothing could abate; and an intense application that no recreation could divert . . . The rich, the poor, the black, and the white had equally free access to his person and found him ready to hear their complaints and resolve their doubts. A genuine serenity and cheerfulness dwelt upon his countenance which he never failed to diffuse on all around him. He was charitable to the poor, kind to all men, and much beloved for the tender endearments as husband, father, Master and friend."

"Stern prophet, foe of spiritual complacency, evangelist, scholar, gadfly for righteousness . . . Gilbert Tennent was all of these. In riper and perhaps wiser years he diligently pursued peace and unity, but not, however, until he had opened up the floodgates of the Great Awakening and brought vitality to the greater part of the Colonial church." (Dr. Russell T. Hitt: "Heroic Colonial Christians," published by the J. B. Lippincott Company, Phila. Pa.)



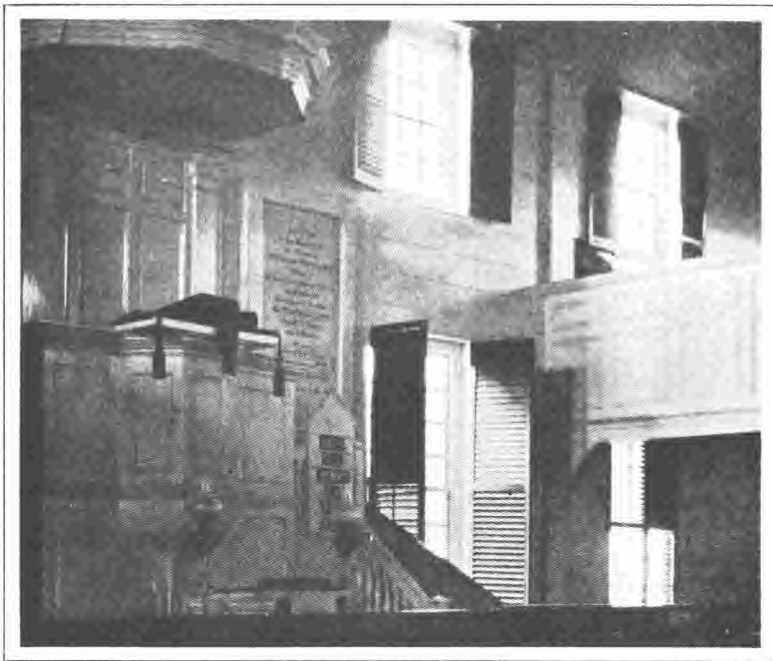
WILLIAM TENNENT, JR.

The authority for the photographed copy of the portrait of William Tennent, Jr., is based on a letter from Dr. David L. Rogers of New York City, to Gilbert Boudinot Tennent of Asheville, N. C. Dr. Rogers, great-grandson of the Rev. Charles Tennent, and Martha Mackey Tennent, and Professor-Emeritus of the Medical College of Geneva, N. Y., stated that the original portrait was then, 1872, in the possession of a Mrs. Noble of Newark, N. J. Tennent's wife, Catherine VanBrugh (Noble) Tennent after his death in 1777, lived first with a daughter, Mary Noble (Cumming) Wyncoop, in Bucks County, Pa., and later with a granddaughter in Pittsgrove, N. J. Prior to her marriage to William Tennent, Jr., she had made her home with her brother-in-law Isaac Noble, a merchant of New York City. It is probable that after her death, the portrait in some way came into the possession of a member of Isaac Noble's family.



*Tennent  
Church,  
near Free  
hold, New  
Jersey*

Exterior of "Old Tennent" Church



*Tennent Church—Interior view, showing the pulpit and the tablet set up in memory of the Rev. William Tennent*

Interior of "Old Tennent" Church

II—William Tennent, Jr. b June 3, 1705 Ireland d Mar. 8, 1777 Freehold, N. J.  
m Aug. 23, 1738, Catherine (VanBrugh) Noble b 1704 d 1786 Pittsgrove, N. J.  
(widow of Sir John Noble of Stokes Castle, England, with a da. Mary Noble  
b 1720) Issue: 6

A. Dr. John VanBrugh Tennent, M.D. b 1739 Freehold, N. J. d Mar. 1776  
West Indies. Grad. New Jersey College 1758: M.D. University of Edin-  
burgh 1764; Member of Royal Society of Physicians and Surgeons, Lon-  
don, 1765; Charter member of Faculty of the Medical School, King's  
College (Columbia University) N.Y.C. 1767 If married, wife's name not  
known.

B. William Tennent, III b Feb. 3, 1740 Freehold, N. J. d Aug. 11, 1777  
High Hills of Santee, S. C.  
m July 12, 1764, Susanne Vergereau b 1742 N.Y.C. d Apr. 10, 1795  
Charleston Issue: 5 (SEE II-B Page 141)

C. Dr. Gilbert Tennent, M.D. b Apr. 1742, Freehold d Mar. 6, 1770 at  
Middletown, Monmouth Co. N. J.

m circa 1766, Katherine Hazard of N.Y.C. Issue: 1

1. John VanBrugh Tennent b circa 1768 d circa 1806 Charleston, S. C.  
m Mary Ann Hazard d between 1813 and 1816  
Issue: 2

a. Charles William Tennent b circa 1804 d after 1831  
m Mrs. Hannah Dow Reed Issue: 3

(1) Caroline Ann Tennent b June 17, 1829 d June 30, 1914 at  
Elba, Genesee Co. N. Y. (near Batavia)

m \_\_\_\_\_ Ford Issue: 1  
(a) Sara Ford m \_\_\_\_\_ Parnell

(2) Charles William Tennent, II b 1830 d 1902

m Ellen P. Bartlett b 1834 d 1894  
Issue:

(a) Janette Tennent b 1855 d 1888 m \_\_\_\_\_  
(infant d 1888 at birth)

(3) Henry Tennent b 1831 d 1879

m Ellen Cole b 1842 d 1916  
Buried Freedonia, N. Y.

Issue:

(a) Leslie Norton Tennent b Apr. 26, 1877 m \_\_\_\_\_  
Issue:

(aa) Ruth Isabel Tennent b Apr. 17, 1906

b. Juliet Tennent b circa 1805 m \_\_\_\_\_ Issue: 4, 2 sons and 2  
daughters.

D. Catherine Tennent b 1743 Bap. Sept. 26 by Gilbert Tennent, uncle  
d Aug. 31, 1747 aged 4 years

E. Margaretta Tennent b Aug. 4, 1745 bap. Aug. 7 d infancy

F. Twin sister of Margaretta b Aug. 4, 1745 d at birth

The information about the descendants of John VanBrugh Tennent, Mariner,  
son of Dr. Gilbert and Katherine Hazard Tennent, is based in part on letters  
written by his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Sarah Ford Parnell. The first, dated  
Aug. 17, 1901, when Mrs. Parnell was living in Rigo, Monroe Co. N. Y., stated  
that she had been trying for years to trace her connection with the New Jersey  
Tennents. A second letter dated Jan. 12, gave additional information, including

the dates and names copied from the stones in Freedonia Cemetery, Chataqua County, N. Y. Mrs. Parnell recalled having seen a part of John VanBrugh Tennent's Log Book dated 1796, belonging to his daughter Juliet. Deserted by her husband, Juliet at one time lived with a daughter in Michigan, but died at an advanced age at the home of a son.

## VAN BRUGH

I. Anneke (Aneke) Jans came to America in 1634: m Rev. Bogardus Roeloffs  
Issue:

- A. Sarah Roeloffs m Dr. Hans Kierstadt, Interpreter to Peter Stuyvesant
- B. Catherine Roeloffs m Johannes VanBrugh who came to America in 1650  
Issue: 2

- 1. Johannes VanBrugh II, Mariner  
m Margaretta Prevost of Midwood, L. I., N. Y.

Issue: 3

- a. Johanna Van Brugh
- b. Johannes Van Brugh III
- c. Catherine Van Brugh bap. Aug. 16, 1704 d 1786, Pittsgrove, N. J.  
m(1) 1719 Sir John Noble of Stokes Castle, England and N.Y.C.  
m(2) Rev. William Tennent, Jr. b 1705 d 1777

Issue: 1, 1st m

- (1) Mary Noble b 1720  
m(1) Jan. 8, 1746 Robert Cumming (his second wife; by his first wife he had a da. Mary Cumming) he died Apr. 15, 1769 in his 68th year.

m(2) The Hon. Matthew Wyncoop of Bucks Co., Pa.

Issue: 4, 1st m

- (a) Catherine Cumming bap. May 1, 1748
- (b) John Cumming bap. Feb. 5, 1752
- (c) Margaret Cumming bap. Jul. 28, 1754
- (d) Anna Agnes Cumming bap. May 27, 1750  
(all baptized in the Freehold church)  
m Mar. 7, 1786, Rev. William Schenck b Oct. 13, 1740\*

Issue:

- (aa) Katherine Schenck d single
- (bb) son, whose grandson R. S. Eastman was living in Berkeley, Cal., in 1905.

Issue: 2nd m: 6 (SEE II Page 100)

### 2. Peter Van Brugh

\*The Rev. William Schenck was the son of Koert Gerretse Schenck, born 1702, died June 2, 1771 at Marlboro, Md. He studied theology under William Tennent, Sr. and attended New Jersey College. His mother, Mary Peterse van Couvenhoven was born in 1700 in N. J.

Much of the information of the later life of Catherine Van Brugh (Noble) Tennent was furnished by a great-great-great-grandson R. S. Eastman of Berkeley, Cal. He remembered quite well his great-great aunt, Katherine Schenck who was a small child when Catherine Tennent lived with them in their home.



WILLIAM TENNENT, JR. (1705-1777)

*"To drawn folk to heavene by fairnesse  
By good example, this was his busynesse."*

JOHN TENNENT (1706-1732)

*"God loved he best with al his hoole harte,  
And thanne his neighebor right as hymselfe."*

WILLIAM TENNENT, JR.

(1705-1777)

"His biography is of surpassing interest, a fascinating story of the unusual and extraordinary in spiritual life" wrote Dr. Frank R. Symmes of William Tennent, Jr., in his "History of Old Tennent Church" in 1904. A hundred years earlier, his first biographer, Elias Boudinot, said: "We have never known a man in modern times concerning whom so many extraordinary things are related." While many of the seemingly mysterious incidents can be rationally explained, some indefinable facet of his personality made him peculiarly receptive to odd experiences throughout his life.

William, Jr., second son of William Tennent, Sr., and Catherine Kennedy Tennent, was not considered as intellectual as his older brother Gilbert, but he had certain qualities which Gilbert lacked. He was not a controversialist, but was widely known as a peacemaker. Unusual tact in dealing with people and situations made him in constant demand in settling disputes and dissensions within congregations; and because of his scrupulous honesty and objective fairness, his decisions were accepted without question. He was, however, like Gilbert in his conspicuous activity of body and mind. He deplored dissimulation and the slightest deviation from the truth, but was capable of a "delightful facetiousness" in conversation. While outwardly he appeared grave and solemn, he was blessed with a cheerful disposition, and had a strong appeal to young people and children, whose company he enjoyed.

“More than six feet tall, of spare visage, and erect carriage, he had bright piercing eyes, a long nose, and a long face.” He wore a powdered wig, which he sometimes discarded in warm weather; he smoked a pipe; he was a skilled horseman, and a keen judge of horses as well as of men. Withal his appearance was such as would “command respectful attention before any audience.”

Born in County Antrim, Ireland, June 3, 1705, he was thirteen years old when the family came to Philadelphia, and twenty-one when they settled permanently in Neshaminy, Pa. Educated entirely by his father, he spent several years as a student in the Log College, where he showed unusual ability in Latin. Having decided to enter the ministry, he went to New Brunswick to complete his study of theology under Gilbert. Along with his blessing, his father gave him a small sum of money, assuring him that if he were dutiful and industrious, God would bless him even as he had been blessed.

While preparing for his trials, he became critically ill, developing a “pain in the chest and a slight hectic,” which was in reality tuberculosis, the disease which was to snuff out the life of his younger brother only a short time later. Becoming weak and emaciated, doubts of his ultimate recovery and anxiety over the state of his soul assailed him. While discussing these matters with Gilbert in Latin, he apparently fainted. All efforts to revive him proved futile. Gilbert mourned him as dead and following the custom of the times sent out invitations to the funeral set for the next day. Late that afternoon a doctor arrived and after examining the body detected a slight tremor in a muscle under one arm. Otherwise there was no sign of life. Placing him in a warm bed, the doctor worked all night and into the following day. There was no response. The body remained cold and rigid. But still the doctor refused to abandon hope and when the hour of the funeral arrived and the guests had assembled, he begged for just a little more time. Reluctantly Gilbert dispersed the assemblage and re-set the funeral for the next day. As the hour again approached, the doctor was still working frantically, and pleaded for one hour, then a half-hour, and finally for fifteen minutes. Both Gilbert and the guests were now impatient for the rites to begin, when with a deep groan, William opened his eyes, but immediately relapsed into unconsciousness. This was

repeated at intervals until the moments of lucidity became longer and more frequent. Finally a day came when he no longer became unconscious.

He mended slowly, nursed back to health by complete rest and loving care, but it was a full year or longer before he recovered sufficient strength to take the slightest interest in living. During his convalescence his sister, Eleanor, accidentally discovered that he had complete amnesia for his past life. Remaining at home with him one Sunday while the other members of the family attended church, she was asked what she was reading. With alarm she noted that her answer "the Bible" puzzled him, and upon his inquiry as to what the Bible was, she was so overcome that she burst into tears. Immediately upon this startling discovery, his father and Gilbert began teaching him again the rudiments of Latin. One day while reading *Nepos*, he suddenly put his hand to his head and said that he felt he had read that passage before. By degrees his memory returned until finally he was cognizant of all the events of his former life. He again prepared for licensure and passed his trials without difficulty. This event occurred in or around his twenty-fifth year.

The incident was widely publicized and elicited much discussion both in the colonies and in Great Britain, always with the emphasis upon its supernatural aspect. Many people were curious to learn what had transpired in his subconscious mind during the three-day coma, but at all times he evinced a strong reluctance to discuss the matter. There were, however, two intimate friends, to whom on separate occasions he more or less voluntarily described what he had seen and heard during the "trance." Elias Boudinot while they were riding together, indicated that he was interested in an account of the experience, no doubt with the intention of including it in the biography he planned to write but which was not executed until years later. About the same time and under similar circumstances, Tennent repeated the narrative to Dr. John Woodhull who was to succeed him as pastor of the Freehold church. This was the substance of his recital: suddenly he found himself in another state of existence, with an innumerable throng of heavenly beings surrounding him, singing hallelujahs with unspeakable rapture. He was unable to define any shapes to these celestial beings, aware only of their adoration

and the aura of glory enfolding them. His entire being was so pervaded with their rapture that he longed to join them, comforted by the thought that he had been redeemed and permitted to enter heaven. But at this point the guide who had led him thither told him that he must return to earth. The thought pierced his soul like a sword and at that instant he awoke to hear the doctor and Gilbert arguing above him. The three days had seemed but a few moments in length, but for three years afterward the echoes of that celestial music rang ceaselessly in his ears. In concluding the narrative, he promised to leave a fuller, written account to be published after his death if Boudinot so desired; but in 1777, Boudinot was serving as Commissar of Prisoners at Valley Forge, and, unable to reach Freehold, never received the account. It was probably with Tennent's papers all of which were lost when his son William, III, was carrying them to Charleston and died en route. When Boudinot finally got around to writing the "Life of Tennent" years later, he decided to include a description of the trance, but unwilling to trust his memory after so long a lapse of time, he appealed to Dr. Woodhull, whose version corroborated what he had remembered. Satisfied, he included it in his memoir, concluding: "The pious reader is left to his own reflection on the very extraordinary occurrence. The facts have been stated and they are unquestionable. The writer will only ask whether it is contrary to the revealed truth or to reason to believe that in every age of the world, instances like that here recorded have occurred to furnish testimony to the reality of the invisible world and the importance of eternal concerns."

Of course the simple explanation is that after a long and devastating illness, in a state of exhaustion and weakness, he sank into a coma from which he was at length aroused by the continuous efforts of his friend, the doctor. The vivid dream occurring during the few moments of returning consciousness was the natural result of his last conscious anxiety concerning his soul, while the tremendous surge of happiness at seeing and hearing the angelic choir was but a subconscious wish fulfillment. What he himself believed about this strange experience is nowhere explicitly expressed, but there is no reason to doubt that he accepted the prevailing consensus of its supernatural origin. His very reticence in referring to it through his life indicates that he attached more than ordinary significance to it. The miraculous aspect of the incident is that he

recovered to live a long and active life, and that he narrowly escaped being buried alive.

While he was recovering, his younger brother John had been called to Old Scots church near Freehold and had scarcely begun his ministry when he, too, was stricken with tuberculosis, which in two years proved fatal. During the last months of his life when John was too ill to preach, William supplied the pulpit, and after his brother's death was called to succeed him. Here he was to spend the next forty-three years in preaching in the three different sanctuaries erected as the congregation outgrew them one by one.

Soon after his ordination in 1733, the Old Scots congregation purchased a manse on a farm of 150 acres of fertile land, which with his salary of around a hundred pounds annually would furnish him a good living. In 1751 another hundred acres of wooded land was added to the first tract. The parsonage which had been built in 1706, was a "low building, large upon the ground," containing four rooms downstairs, two on each side of a hall running through to the kitchen at the rear. Until it was demolished in 1861, when a hundred and fifty years old, the parsonage attracted visitors from far and near.

Not being of a practical turn of mind, Tennent left the management of the farm to a lazy and irresponsible servant who soon ran him into debt. His parishioners, while concerned, watched helplessly until Isaac Noble came on a visit and sized up the situation. He assured Tennent that what he needed was a competent wife to take charge of his financial affairs, an idea which Tennent found amusing, insisting that he knew of no such person. Mr. Noble then confided that he had in mind exactly the woman for the position; she was a widow, pleasant, personable and efficient. He was describing his sister-in-law, Catherine Noble, widow of Sir John Noble of Stokes Castle, England, and New York. Taking the suggestion seriously, Tennent accompanied Mr. Noble home to meet Catherine. He was duly impressed with her charm, and without further ado, surprised and embarrassed the lady by an offer of marriage. After consultation with her family, she agreed to marry him. Hastening home to conduct services on Sunday, he returned to claim his bride, who in hardly more than a fortnight, found herself married to a man she scarcely knew, and

the mistress of a parsonage. The ceremony took place August 23, 1758. He was thirty-three and Catherine a year older. The marriage proved a happy one; she was an able manager and soon had the farm out of debt and running smoothly. The union was blessed with six children, but only three, all sons, survived childhood.

Catherine Noble, nee Van Brugh, was the daughter of Margaretta Prevost and Johannes Van Brugh, II, Captain of the sloop "Constant Abigail," which was captured off the coast of England by a French privateer. In the census of 1707, he was listed as a resident of New York, where his will dated Nov. 4, 1703, is recorded. In it he styled himself mariner, named his wife, his son Johannes, III, his daughter Catherine, his brother Peter and his brother-in-law David Prevost. Catherine's grandfather, Johannes Van Brugh, Sr., came to America in 1650; served as elder in the Dutch Reformed church in 1688, and was elected Burgomaster of New York City. His wife Catherine Roeloffs was the daughter of the Rev. Bogardus Roeloffs and Anneke Jans who became famous in the Trinity litigation over Duke's or Queen's farm in New York City. A lineal descendant of the Roeloffs, R. S. Eastman of Berkeley, Cal., said that when the case was settled around 1900, his mother received as her share of the old estate, \$16.00.

Catherine, born in 1704, had been married at the age of fifteen to Sir John Noble of Stokes Castle, England. He died soon after marriage while on a business trip to Barbados, leaving an infant daughter, Mary, born in England in 1720. Catherine decided to return to New York to make her home with her brother-in-law, Isaac Noble, a merchant of New York City. At the time of her mother's marriage to William Tennent, Jr., Mary was eighteen years old, and came with her mother to live in the parsonage. Soon thereafter she was married to Robert Cumming, a widower and elder in her stepfather's church.

The Tennents' first child, John VanBrugh Tennent, born in 1739, was baptized by his uncle Gilbert in the Freehold church. A graduate of New Jersey College, 1758, he earned his medical degree at the University of Edinburgh in 1764. After studying further in Europe, he was made a member of the Royal Society of Surgeons and Physicians in London in



1765. Upon his return to America, he became a charter member of the College of Physicians in the Medical School of King's College (later Columbia University), in 1767. A pioneer in obstetrics, his title was "Professor of Midwifery." A "man of great attainments with a promising future," his health failed and he went to the West Indies to recuperate. There is little doubt that his illness was tuberculosis, which had claimed the life of his uncle John, and which had stricken his father in his youth. His death in March, 1776, at the age of thirty-seven, was due, however, to yellow fever which periodically swept the colonies and coastal islands in epidemic form.

A second son was born to William Tennent, Jr., and Catherine on Feb. 3, 1740, and baptized as William, the third to bear the name in direct succession. He, too, was graduated from New Jersey College in 1758; held a Master of Arts degree from the same institution dated 1761, and a second Master of Arts degree from Harvard. The story of his courtship of a charming New Yorker, his marriage and ministry ending in Charleston, S. C., and his patriotic services during the Revolution will be narrated in a later chapter.

Gilbert, third son of William, Jr., and Catherine, was born in April, 1742, and named for his uncle who baptized him in his father's church. He studied medicine and had begun a practice in Middletown, Monmouth County, N. J., when he contracted smallpox while inoculating a patient and died just one month before his twenty-eighth birthday. The theory that inoculation from a mild case would develop a mild case of smallpox, then practiced by the medical profession, was unfortunately an error, often resulting in a virulent form of the disease. No other minister being available, his father preached his son's funeral sermon. Gilbert, described as handsome and gifted, left a wife and small son about two years old, John VanBrugh Tennent. On the day before his death Gilbert dictated his will in which his estate was left to his wife and child, or to children, if Katherine happened to be pregnant. In the event that Katherine remarried she was still to share equally with child or children, and was named sole executrix. On March 14, 1770, Katherine legally renounced the responsibility of acting as executrix, and William Tennent, Jr., and William Tennent, III, then qualified as co-



executors by making bonds of 1200 pounds, Proclamation money. Gilbert was interred in the Freehold churchyard where the following epitaph is inscribed on his tomb:

“Here lies the mortal part of Gilbert Tennent  
In practice of Physick he was successful and beloved.  
Young, gay and in the highest bloom of life  
Death found him hopefully in the Lord.  
But, O Reader, had you heard his last testimony  
You would have been convinced of the extreme  
Madness of delaying Repentance.  
Natus: April, 1742                      Obit: Mar. 6, 1770

Gilbert's widow, Katherine Hazard Tennent, according to a relative, Ann Maria Hazard of Jamaica, L. I., N. Y., died at the home of a Mr. Crane in New York City. His son, John VanBrugh Tennent became a sea-captain on a steam packet plying between Boston, Charleston and Liverpool, England. The date of his death is uncertain but occurred in Charleston close to 1806. His wife, Mary Ann Hazard, evidently a connection of his mother's, left with two small children, remarried and bore two additional children. After her death around 1816, her second husband Lochlin Norton remarried; his wife, childless herself, cared for Mary Ann's Tennent and Norton children.

Catherine, first daughter and fourth child of William, Jr., and Catherine Tennent, died in 1747 at the age of four years. Twin daughters, born in 1745 died in infancy, and the three daughters are buried in the churchyard of “Old Tennent.”

Tennent's “hospitality and domestic enjoyment were proverbial,” and among his frequent visitors were the Brainerd brothers, David and John, whose work among the Indians was often a discouraging business, but who found Tennent very sympathetic with their problems. During their absence on preaching missions, he took care of the Indian church, and in his own words “found their conversation refreshing to my soul.” At times the Indian congregation joined that of the Freehold church in the celebration of Holy Communion, with David Brainerd assisting in administering the Sacrament. Elias Boudinot was a frequent and always welcome guest in the

Tennent home. George Whitefield came in the spring of 1740, to preach in Tennent's church. In his journal he describes his visit: "After preaching at Amboy, my dear brother and fellow-labourer, Mr. W. T., Jr., coming to fetch me, I passed over a ferry with him and his brother Gilbert Tennent, who also came to Amboy to meet me. With them I set out for Freehold, 20 miles from Amboy, the place where God has more immediately called Mr. Tennent. About midnight we reached Freehold and about two in the morning retired to rest." On one occasion at least, Governor and Mrs. Belcher were guests in the Tennent home.

While William, Jr., was never so widely known as Gilbert, as a member of the New Brunswick Presbytery and ordained as an itinerating preacher, he was an active participant in the Great Awakening during its high tide and afterward, when the New York Synod continued its efforts in extending the revival to the remote frontiers, often living without benefit of clergy. In 1763 after the reunion of the estranged Synods, he was sent to itinerate in the New Hanover Presbytery in Virginia for six months. On this tour he joined Gilbert in North Carolina and assisted in the organization of the Grassy Creek congregation in Granville County.

"Sound in orthodox principles, he professed himself a modern Calvinist but showed great toleration toward those who disagreed with him in doctrine. Many good men of his day had more intellectual vigor than he possessed, but few of his contemporaries had as much courage and firmness of Character." And it was his character more than his gifts that made him one of the most beloved ministers of his time. His sermons often had "more power than grace of form," but he consistently drew large audiences. Students from New Jersey College thought nothing of walking twenty miles to hear him in his own pulpit. Although an ardent evangelist, his preaching like that of Whitefield, emphasized the mercy of God rather than his judgment of sinners. He frowned upon any exhibition of emotionalism and his wishes were strictly observed.

He visited constantly in the homes of his congregation where his tact and comfort exerted a strong spiritual influence upon those in doubt or distress. Unfailingly he practiced what he taught and preached. For he was also a teacher. One of his

best known students in divinity, the Rev. Alexander McWhorter (1734-1807), held an honorary degree from Yale (1776), and served as chaplain to Knox's Brigade in the Revolution.

"He was a true patriot, a firm asserter of the civil and religious interests of his country. His public spirit was always conspicuous and his attachment to what he thought the best interests of the country was ardent and inflexible. He took an early and decided part with his country in the commencement of the Revolution. He was convinced that she was oppressed and that her petitions to the sovereign Mother Country were constitutional, loyal, moderate, and reasonable. As he made it a practice never to carry politics into the pulpit, he had no way to manifest his zeal for the public measures but by his private prayers and by his decided opinions delivered in private conversations, but in this way his sentiments became universally known and he was considered a true patriot of the American Cause."

While in New York on one of his peace-making missions the news of his oldest son's death reached him in a round-about way. While browsing in a book shop he was accosted by an Episcopal minister who, after introducing himself, offered his condolences upon the recent demise of his son. Dumbfounded, Tennent inquired the source of the information which appeared to be reliable, although he had not received an official notification. The bookseller, noticing Tennent's agitation, invited him to retire to his home to regain his composure, but Tennent refused, saying: "I am come on the Lord's business; my duty requires that I finish it; when that is done, I shall have time to mourn my son." Concluding his business as quickly as possible, he hastened home to comfort his wife; but when he saw that she had not heard the bad news, he resolved to spare her until it was confirmed. In a letter to Elias Boudinot he poured out his solitary grief: "Perhaps before this comes to hand, you will be informed that he who gave me the honorable epithet of father has in His wise and unerring providence rendered me childless. My son is dead. This account I had yesterday from a letter written to a friend; the account is so straight that I cannot doubt the truth. The tender mother has not yet heard it nor do I intend that she shall until authenticated. This I mention as a caution

to you in case you should write me before the matter is published. Let the dear heart have all possible ease before the load which will likely try her life falls upon her. I know her attachment to that child; his conduct has been such as greatly endeared him to us. Our pains and expense in his education have been great, but infinitely short of what God has done for him. My wife and I are hastening to second childhood; if spared a few years we shall look to you under God. All the benefit you can expect from so doing will consist in the satisfaction that you have helped two old people through the final steps of their pilgrimage. March, 1776."

In his reference to being childless, he seems to have forgotten momentarily, that his middle son, William, was very much alive in Charleston, although eight hundred miles away. He could have had no premonition that this son was destined to follow him in death within a matter of months.

The years had taken a heavy toll of strength and activity, and the tragic deaths of his two bright sons had been a severe blow. Giving them the finest education available had entailed heavy sacrifices on the part of both parents. In 1775, he had written Elias Boudinot: "Your efforts and sorrows are mine in no small degree. I share with you in both; the tie is such that death cannot dissolve. This is a day of darkness in my view . . . I am distressed for the nation and the land. The ruin of both is awfully threatened . . . It behooves every one to say: 'Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine inheritance to reproach.' I know that God is merciful; he has notwithstanding disinherited a people as dear to him as ever we were, whose sins were not more aggravated than ours . . . What will the end be?" In addition to anxiety over his country's problems, the spiritual condition of his people weighed heavily on his soul.

Late in January, 1777, his condition suddenly grew worse and when his physician told him there was small chance of improvement, he replied: "I am very sensible of the violence of my disorder; that it is accompanied by symptoms of approaching dissolution. I have no wish to live if it be His will to call me home, unless," he added after a pause, "it would be to see a happy issue to the severe and arduous controversy my country is engaged in, but even in this the will of the Lord be done." On March 8, 1777, his spirit was released

and his body interred beneath the floor of the church on White Hill where it rests to this day. Of all his family, no one remained but his wife and one son too far away to attend his funeral. He was the last of his generation: his brothers Gilbert, John and Charles, and his only sister Eleanor were all gone. A large concourse of sorrowing friends, neighbors and church members, gathered at the manse, where Dr. Charles McKnight of the Shrewsbury Church officiated.

In 1816 a memorial tablet of white marble inscribed in gilt, three by six feet, was set in the west wall but moved to the east wall in 1890 when an organ was installed in the church.

“Sacred  
to the memory of  
William Tennent  
pastor of  
the first Presbyterian church  
in Freehold  
who departed this life  
on the eighth of March, 1777  
aged 71 years  
and 9 months.  
He was  
Pastor of said church  
43 years and 6 months  
Faithful and Beloved.”

His son William, III, upon receiving the news of his father's passing set out from Charleston in April to bring his mother south. On the return trip he became critically ill and died at the home of Captain John Singleton in High Hills of Santee, about ninety miles north of Charleston. His mother went on to Charleston and spent some time with her daughter-in-law, Susanne, but eventually returned north to make her home with her daughter, Mary, by her first marriage. After Mary's death, she lived with a granddaughter, Anna Agnes (Cumming) Schenck in Pittsgrove, N. J., where she died at the age of eighty-two, having outlived both husbands and all of her children.

Soon after Tennent's death the congregation decided to issue a call to his nephew, the Rev. William Mackey Tennent,

son of the Rev. Charles Tennent. The call was declined, whereupon the congregation turned to Dr. John Woodhull, a close friend of their deceased pastor. Dr. Woodhull had a slight connection with the Tennent family, having married Sarah Spofford, Gilbert's step-daughter by his third marriage.

Tennent's will made Feb. 1, 1773, left his entire estate, real and personal, to his wife, with the right to dispose of it, or any part of it, if the need arose to support her in comfort. If at her death the estate amounted to as much as twelve hundred pounds, it was to be divided as follows: Item 1. To his grandson, John Van Brugh Tennent, son of Dr. Gilbert Tennent, deceased, the sum of 200 pounds to be placed in a trust fund under the direction of Elias Boudinot and William Tennent, III, then a resident of Charleston, S. C. Item 2. To his step-daughter Mary Noble Cumming, 150 pounds. Item 3. To the College of New Jersey, 10 pounds for needy ministerial students. Item 4. To his son William, his heirs and assigns forever the residue of his estate. In the event of the death of his grandson or step-daughter their bequests were to revert to his son who was named joint executor with his wife Catherine. Each had the power to dispose of any part of the estate if necessary. At the time of Catherine's death, both Mary Noble Cumming and his son William were deceased. John Van Brugh Tennent was then a mariner in New York City and may have received his legacy, after which any residue would have gone to the children of his son and Susanne Vergereau Tennent.

"Many interesting anecdotes are recorded about Mr. Tennent in regard to his preaching, his manners, his dealing with men, and his personal and spiritual experiences which may be variously described as amusing, extraordinary, mysterious," wrote Dr. Symmes. Once while riding one of the fine horses he always owned, he saw ahead of him a youth of the community who glimpsed him at the same time, and fearing a dissertation on the state of his soul, speeded up his horse in an attempt to outdistance the preacher. The race ended when Tennent came abreast of the young man, who much to his surprise found the topic of conversation was to be horses instead of souls. Tennent invited him to visit his stables to see some of his fine colts, and in time a firm friendship resulted from this brief encounter and the youth became a member of the Freehold church.

Another incident reveals his keenness in detecting insincerity. A woman whose reputation was none too savory called upon him professing repentance with lamentations and tears, claiming grave concern over her spiritual welfare. Sensing immediately that the whole recital was but pretense, he turned to her solemnly and said: "Mrs. . . . you speak of yourself as a great sinner; that is what we have always thought of you. I have no doubt that it is very much as you say." Taken completely off guard, she replied resentfully: "It's no such thing: I'm not chargeable with these sins: I'm as good as you any day;" and hurriedly departed.

On another occasion while riding down the highway, he passed a tavern from which emerged a member of his congregation somewhat the worse for drink. Having hailed the preacher and noted his lack of cordiality in response, the man accosted him a second time. "Mr. Tennent, I believe that you do not know me; why you converted me a few months ago." "Ah, my friend," Tennent rejoined, "it's like some of my bungling work. If the spirit of God had converted you, we should not have seen you in this situation."

A peculiar episode in his early life was omitted by Boudinot in writing his memoir of Tennent, but was mentioned by Dr. Alexander in "The Log College." He awakened one night with a stabbing pain in his foot. Investigation revealed that several toes were missing, amputated cleanly as if by a sharp instrument. No trace of the toes was ever found, nor were there any tracks of blood inside or outside the house. A thorough search of the premises failed to produce any signs of an animal or tool. After awhile it was accepted as just another of the strange happenings in the life of a man prone to odd experiences. The superstitious believed it to be the work of the devil since no logical explanation was forthcoming. A possible solution is that he was a somnambulist and that the accident occurred under the hypnosis of sleep. Other incidents never rationally explained seemed only to evoke more reverence and affection on the part of his parishioners.

The story of his trial for perjury was circulated far and wide, adding another episode to the legends surrounding him. When in a case of mistaken identity, John Rowland, his friend and fellow-minister, was arrested as a horse thief, the testimony of William Tennent and two others who had been



with Rowland at the time of the alleged crime, exonerated him. The prosecution, however, was either unconvinced of Rowland's innocence, or more likely as later events indicated, was motivated by a malicious desire to humiliate and embarrass Rowland and his friends, accused the three churchmen of perjury and had them arrested. Arraigned before the Oyer and Terminer court, a true bill was found, and they were cited to appear at the session of the Supreme Court soon to meet in Trenton. Mr. Anderson, though innocent, was so mortified that he felt he could never live down the stigma of such a trial, asked for an immediate hearing in the lower court; was found guilty and sentenced to stand in the stocks. Mr. Stevens through a technicality in the law pointed out to him by his counsel was discharged on a demurrer. William Tennent now stood alone, and although the lawyers Gilbert had brought to defend his brother urged him to wait until witnesses could be subpoenaed from Maryland, Tennent stood steadfast in his demand for an immediate trial. Their most eloquent efforts failed to budge him from this decision. Any suggestion to the contrary was a snare of the devil and he would have none of it; his name must be cleared honestly. Such faith and trust, the attorneys replied, were entirely laudable and would no doubt stand up in a heavenly tribunal but would avail nothing in an earthly court. On his way to the courthouse, so the story goes, he came face to face with two strangers who stopped him. Assuring them that he was indeed Mr. Tennent, he asked what he could do for them. The reply was "Sir, you best know." A strange tale then unfolded. Awakened thrice by the same vivid dream that Mr. Tennent was in danger and that they could help him, the couple started out on a journey which even to such simple souls must have seemed a will-of-the-wisp errand to Trenton. Their testimony that Mr. Tennent had been in the house, where they either lived or worked, freed him. Afterward he told Elias Boudinot that had he been wrongly convicted he was already preparing a sermon to be delivered from the stocks. Later one of his accusers confessed that the whole matter was a trumped-up charge against the three defendants. Twenty-six years later, Chancellor Harry Greene, feeling that somehow the honor of the bar was at stake, is said to have investigated the records of the case and refuted the charge that the trial had been scheduled without summoning witnesses and that it had not

proceeded as rumored. His investigation vindicated the bar of negligence, if somewhat tardily, but Tennent's friends much preferred the original version with its lesson of heavenly intervention, the drama of a dream, and the triumph of justice over evil. The episode does, however, illustrate the "ingenuousness of his faith and his strong moral courage."

The church which he served for over forty-three years is one of the nation's oldest and most revered, a "beautiful white church on a hill, symbol of Faith through the ages." With a life span of over two centuries, it stands a "relic and a witness, a landmark and a monument" to the enduring efforts of its founders, a stern and sturdy people who came to the New World to escape religious persecution during the reigns of James II, and Charles II. It was organized around the turn of the 17th century, perhaps as early as 1692, when a group of refugee Scots settled in Monmouth County, N. J. Some of them had been shipwrecked off the coast of New Jersey; others had been put ashore by vessels whose owners made a business of bringing immigrants to the colonies. Many of them had suffered imprisonment; some had been exiled; and still others paid for their transportation by becoming indentured servants to the farmers of Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Among the exiles was an outstanding Scotchman, Walter Ker, through whose efforts the small congregation was organized in 1705. Their first meeting-house was a log cabin twenty feet square, set on a slight rise called Free Hill in the heart of a wilderness where Indians would continue to roam for another hundred years. The following year Francis Makemie organized the Philadelphia Presbytery, which held its first official meeting in this humble building.

Since they possessed no Royal Charter, the congregation appointed a committee to appeal to the County Court to make a record of their organization which might serve as official recognition of their ownership of the land. In the Minutes of Monmouth County for 1688-1721, this entry is found: "At a Court of Generall quarter sessions held at Shrewesburg for ye County of Monmouth on ye forth Tuesday in december annoque 1705, at Six o'clock being opened, at ye request of Mr. John Craig, Walter Ker, William Ronnel, Patrick Imlay, in behalf of themselves & their Brethren ye Protestant dissenters of Freehold Called Presbyterians that their publick Meet-

ing House for Religious Worship in ye County of Monmouth in ye Province of New Jersey is scituate built & called by ye name of Free Hill in sd Town."

Three years after his ordination as the first pastor, John Boyd died at the age of twenty-eight. He was followed by Joseph Morgan, whose resignation twenty years later was due partly to friction within the congregation, and partly to his opposition to evangelism. William Tennent, Jr., in writing Dr. Thomas Prince in Boston said: "In the year 1729 their minister removed from them and they were so grievously divided among themselves that it appeared impossible that they would ever agree in the settlement of another." However, in April of the following year, they reconciled their differences sufficiently to issue a call to John Tennent, third son of William Tennent, Sr., and Catherine Kennedy Tennent. John, born in Ireland in 1706, was graduated from the Log College at the age of twenty-three, studied theology under Gilbert, and was licensed in 1729 by the Philadelphia Presbytery. Because of his youth and the dissension within the congregation, he hesitated to accept the call. From the first his people loved and revered him, and in his too-brief ministry, he was responsible for bringing about a harmonious settlement between the dissident factions. The small meeting-house, crowded before he came, now began a period of such rapid growth that he immediately set in motion plans for a larger building.

The Walter Ker family donated a tract of land about five miles south of Old Scots church, which for many members was too far away for convenience. The site, a knoll surrounded entirely by a grove of white oaks, was called White Hill, and the new edifice was named "White Hill Meeting" but was commonly referred to as the "Upper Meeting-house." Among the papers still in existence in the archives of "Old Tennent" church is the one outlining preparations for the construction and financing of the new building. The congregation took part in the actual labor and were urged to use "all possible speed after the sowing-time is over." The membership, then as now, was composed mainly of farmers to whom sowing-time was most important. The work must have progressed smoothly and efficiently for the first service was held in it April 18, 1731. The dimensions of the building were thirty by forty feet, supplied with galleries and entrances on

three sides. Old Scots was not abandoned; the congregation voted to retain it and to have services held there on alternate Sundays. It now became the "Lower Meeting-house." At the same time the congregation voted to make John's salary retroactive to April 15th, the date on which he was called.

Scarcely had he begun his pastorate when he developed tuberculosis and although the disease made rapid headway, he continued to shepherd his little flock with "diligence, prudence and success." It has been said that he converted more sinners in his brief ministry than many have done in a lifetime. So deep was his concern over the spiritual welfare of his people that he seemed oblivious to his own suffering. About a month before the end, his father came to bid him farewell, and preached what was virtually a funeral sermon in John's new sanctuary. During the final months of his life, when he was unable to preach, William, Jr., supplied the pulpit as a licentiate, and in that way became known to the congregation. Only recently had he recovered from his own bout with tuberculosis and passed his trials. John endeavored to dissuade the family from having the usual combination of sermon and eulogy at his funeral; but Gilbert decided that John merited this tribute and that he would deliver it himself. John was like Gilbert in his unusual mental endowment, his sensitivity, and his passionate convictions. He was also like William, Jr., in that he was a mystic, and of a gentle, appealing temperament.

A paper preserved by "Old Scots" records the congregation's distress: "Lord's Day, April 23, 1732, the Reverend and dear Mr. John Tennent departed this life between eight and nine o'clock this morning. A mournful providence and the cause of great humiliation to this poor congregation, to be bereaved in the flower of youth of the most labourious, successful, qualified, pious pastor this age afforded, though but a youth of twenty-five years, five months, and eleven days of age." That in a brief span of service a young and inexperienced minister should so capture the hearts of a people not given to over-sentimental expression, this was indeed a tribute.

Although "Old Scots" has long since vanished, the graveyard surrounding it is still extant and known as "Old Scots Burying Ground." In it lies the dust of its third pastor under a quadrangular stone now "gray and brown with age and

sacred to the memory of a godly life." The epitaph, composed by the Rev. Jonathon Dickinson of Elizabethton, N. J., reads:

"Here lies what was mortal of  
The Revd. John Tennent  
Nat. Nov. 12, 1706    Obijit April 23, 1732  
Who quick grew old in Learning, Virtue, Grace  
Quick finished, well yielded to Death's Embrace.  
Whose moulded dust this Cabinet contains,  
Whose soul triumphant with bright Seraphs reigns,  
Waiting the time till Heaven's bright Conclave flames  
And ye last trump repairs this ruined frame.  
Cur praematuram mortemque queramuracerbam  
Mors Matura vinit cumbona Vita fuit."

The congregation now turned to William Tennent, Jr., whose preaching was already familiar and whose relationship to John inspired their trust. On September 22, 1732, he accepted the call to become the church's fourth pastor and was ordained October 25, 1733. Under him the church continued to grow in membership and grace. By 1750 the "White Meeting House" had again become too small and a new sanctuary was erected on the same site. Sixty by forty feet, it was constructed of "hand-hewn frame of white oak, sheathed with hand-riven cedar shingles, and capped with a high, steep-ridged, slate roof." The interior was finished in beaded and paneled pine from the surrounding forest. Benjamin Van Cleve fashioned the iron work, nails, hinges, latches and the unique weather-vane. His initials are stamped on the door hinges with the date 1753. However, the first service was held in 1751 before the building was completed. The work was done so well that the structure is still in excellent condition after more than two centuries. Twice struck by lightning, scarred by cannon balls during the Revolution, beat upon by stormy gales, it is good for many more years of service. An unusual feature is the double pulpit built by William Redford Craig, a carpenter, as his contribution to the sanctuary. It stands on the north side of the church with narrow steps leading up to it and enclosed by a door. Immediately below and nine feet above the floor stands the second pulpit or Bible desk, from which Precenters and sometimes laymen led the singing of

psalms and hymns. High above both and overlooking them is a sounding board which was later covered with damask. Behind the pulpit are three wooden pegs inserted in the paneling, on one of which, it is said, William Tennent hung his hat in cold weather; on the second, his coat in mild weather; and on the third, his wig in hot weather. The pews are straight-backed with doors enclosing them. No method of heating was provided for well over a century. The women were pampered by foot-warmers, either tin-lined boxes holding live coals covered with ashes, or heated stones placed on the floor. By 1815, four stoves had been installed, two burning coal and two, wood. Some hardy souls scorning such softening influences refused to sit near the stoves, enduring the cold stoically as an exercise in discipline of the flesh. Much later a second innovation took place when a small orchestra was organized. Services were held twice on the Sabbath, separated by an interval for a basket lunch. Sermons might vary in length from one to two hours but anyone caught napping was prodded with the long poles, whose more dignified function was collecting the offering in bags attached to one end. These poles are still in the possession of the church along with an interesting antique, the old communion table used earlier in "White Hill Meeting" from which David Brainerd is said to have administered the Holy Sacraments to his converted Indians.

A Royal Charter was granted Feb. 21, 1749, by King George II, and endorsed by Governor Belcher. A facsimile hangs on the walls of the church. About this time the trustees adopted a seal with the motto "Religious Liberty." After the Revolution a new charter was issued by the State of New Jersey. The present edifice has during its long life been designated by three official names. In 1786 it was incorporated under state law as the "Presbyterian Church of Monmouth County." In 1839 it became "The First Presbyterian Church of Monmouth County." A third change was made in 1921 when its corporate name became "Old Tennent," by which it is now recorded in the County Clerk's office, with the address, Tennent Avenue, Tennent, N. J.

Because of its position overlooking the battlefield, the church played a significant role in the struggle for Independence. When the Battle of Monmouth was fought on June 28,



1778, during a sweltering heat wave which enveloped the whole countryside, more patriots were dying of thirst and exhaustion than from enemy fire. Near by was Molly Pitcher's well from which that brave woman carried buckets of water to the wounded. When her husband fell, she took over his cannon and continued firing it after the retreating British. During and after the battle the wounded soldiers were carried inside the church, which had been converted into a temporary hospital. Blood stains are still visible on one of the pews, but kept covered with a cushion. Lt. Colonel Henry Monckton, the gallant commander of the British Grenadiers was killed in the battle, and buried in the churchyard. Because of his rank he was given a single grave, and in 1814, Samuel Fryar, a marble dealer erected a stone to mark his resting place. Soldiers of both armies lie in the churchyard. On the south-east door of the church is a plaque: "This edifice was erected in 1751, and was used as a Hospital during the Battle of Monmouth, June 28, 1778."

In recognition of the patriots who fought so valiantly and so well that this battle was a turning point in the war, the Daughters of the American Revolution placed a solid bronze tablet on the exterior wall of the church. The dates 1776 and 1901 are separated by the Seal of the Organization and below is this inscription:

"In grateful remembrance  
of patriots who on Sabbath June 28, 1778  
gained the victory which was the turning point  
of the War for Independence;  
and to mark a memorial spot on  
the Battlefield of Monmouth  
this tablet is placed by Monmouth Chapter  
Daughters of the American Revolution  
September 26, 1901."

When the battle took place, William Tennent, Jr., had lain a year beneath the floor of the church, but he must have rested more easily when the tide of war turned in favor of his beloved country.

To mark the anniversary of its erection two hundred years earlier, an interesting celebration was held in "Old



Tennent," beginning June 17, 1951, and lasting a full week. High lights of the church's history from 1706 to 1951 were depicted in a pageant, "Faith Through The Ages." Addresses by former pastors and members, basket dinners, the use of the old long-handled bags for collecting the offering by young men in colonial costume, featured past and present in a happy collaboration.

In 1910, under the pastorate of Dr. Frank R. Symmes, a fund was started to take care of the sanctuary and cemetery, to which numerous benefactions have since been made. Charles S. Sanford began the restoration by deeding two tracts of land for enlarging the burial ground and by bringing the remains of his family for re-interment there. The inside walls of the church were re-grained, and the furnishings painted. Iron fencing, granite gate posts, and a custodian's house have added much to the appearance of the grounds, which have been landscaped. The splendid condition of the church is due to the loving care of its members. Annually scores of visitors interested in the nation's historic relics, pay their respects to "Old Tennent."

A comprehensive history of the church was compiled and annotated by the late Dr. Symmes in 1904, and ran through two editions, both long out of print. It is a most valuable document tracing in detail the history, traditions, and services of its ministry for two centuries. Included are copious biographical notes on the men whose labor and love have kept alive the ideals the church has cherished from the beginning. A roster of baptisms, weddings, and burials furnishes a wealth of information for those interested in genealogy.

- V. Charles Tennent b May 3, 1711, Ireland d Feb. 25, 1771 Buried in Old Buckingham churchyard, Berlin, Md.  
 m(1) Martha Mackey b 1721 d Jan. 12, 1766 (da. Rev. David Mackey)  
 m(2) Margaret Galbraith

Issue: 5, 1st m

- A. William Mackey Tennent  
 B. Da.....  
 C. James Tennent (living in 1763)  
 D. Gilbert Tennent (living in 1763)  
 E. Martha Mackey Tennent
- A. William Mackey Tennent, D.D. b Jan. 1, 1744 d Dec. 2, 1810  
 m Sept. 21, 1773, Susannah Rodgers d 1819 (da. Rev. John Rodgers,  
 D.D. pastor, Wall Street Pres. church, N.Y.C.)  
 Issue: 1  
 1. Elizabeth Bayard Tennent d infancy (all buried in Abington, Pa.  
 Pres. churchyard)
- B. Daughter..... m..... Stewart Issue: 3  
 1. Maria Eleanor Stewart d Feb. 16, 1863 single  
 2. Anne Tennent Stewart b Feb. 19, 1776 d July 25, 1846 single  
 3. William Stewart d infancy
- C. James Tennent (mentioned in uncle Gilbert's will 1763)  
 D. Gilbert Tennent (mentioned in uncle Gilbert's will 1763)
- E. Martha Mackey Tennent b Aug. 26, 1751 d 1813  
 m Sept. 1, 1772, Dr. David Rogers of Greenfield Hill, Conn. b Aug. 21,  
 1748 d June 21, 1829 (son Uriah Rogers, surgeon in Revolution)  
 Issue: 12  
 1. Dr. David Rogers, II b 1773  
 2. Martha Tennent Rogers b 1774  
 3. Brig. Gen'l. Wm. Charles R. b 1776  
 4. Susan Rogers b 1778  
 5. Dr. Chas. Wm. Rogers b 1779  
 6. Samuel Rogers b 1782 d infancy  
 7. Samuel Rogers, (2) b 1784 d infancy  
 8. Samuel Henry Rogers b 1786 d infancy  
 9. Dr. Morris Miller Rogers b 1788  
 10. Gilbert Tennent Rogers b 1790 d young  
 11. Julian Rogers b 1794 d young  
 12. Samuel Henry Rogers, (2) b 1796
1. Dr. David Rogers, II b 1773, Greenfield Hill, Conn. d 1841 N.Y.C.  
 m Esther Horton b Mamaroneck (da. Major Horton)  
 Issue: 5  
 a. Gilbert Tennent Rogers b 1794 Mamaroneck d 1822 N.Y.C. of  
 Yellow fever  
 b. Caroline Susan Rogers b 1796 Mamaroneck d 1865 Newark, N. J.  
 m 1813, Thos. W. Garniss b New York City d 1865  
 Issue: 7  
 (1) Martha Rogers Garniss b 1814 d after 1842  
 m 1834, John A. Merrill d after 1842  
 Issue: 3  
 (a) Catherine R. Merrill b 1835 d 1879 N.Y.C.  
 m 1873, James C. Eggleston No issue  
 (b) Marie Louise Merrill b 1837, N.Y.C.  
 m 1860, Richard Montgomery Stites, Newark, N. J. Issue: 2  
 (c) Frederick G. Merrill b 1842, N.Y.C. d 1884 single  
 (2) Caroline A. Garniss b 1815, N.Y.C. d 1897 single  
 (3) David Rogers Garniss b 1817, N.Y.C. d single

E-1-b

- (4) Catherine Garniss b 1819, N.Y.C. d 1907  
m 1842, James H. Read b 1817, Falls River, Mass. d 1863  
Issue: 3  
(a) Evelyn M. Read b 1848, N.Y.C. d 1852  
(b) Gertrude E. Read b 1849 d 1916 Brooklyn  
m 1883, John K. Kellogg Issue  
(c) Oscar Read b 1851, Y.Y.C. m 1882, Annie S. Kinson  
No issue
- (5) John Garniss b 1821, N.Y.C. single
- (6) Esther F. Garniss b 1823, N.Y.C. m 1856, John H. Wallace  
No Issue
- (7) James R. Garniss b 1829, New Rochelle, N. Y. d San Fran-  
cisco m 1855, Julia Ranney Issue: all d young
- c. Dr. David L. Rogers b 1799, Mamaroneck, N. Y. d 1877, Brook-  
lyn, N. Y. Professor of Surgery, Medical College, Geneva, N. Y.:  
Inspector-General of Hospitals, Civil War.  
m Catherine (da. Jordan Wright, Flushing, N. Y.) Issue: all d young
- d. Dr. James H. Rogers b 1801, Mamaroneck d 1851, San Francisco  
Professor, Materia Medica in a N. Y. college. Moved 1849, Calif.:  
Health Officer of Port of San Francisco.  
m(1) Cecilia (da. Elisha W. King, lawyer, N. Y.)  
m(2) Louisa E. (da. Jordan Coles, Vineland, N. J.) d 1881, Vine-  
land Issue: all d young
- e. Deborah Ann Rogers b 1801, Mamaroneck d 1857 Brooklyn  
m 1832 Jedediah Rogers Hawley (cousin) Issue: 1 Esther Rogers  
Hawley d 1818 single

E- 2. Martha Tennent Rogers b 1774, Greenfield Hill, Conn. d soon after m  
m Dr. William Potts Dewus No Issue

E- 3. Brig. General, M.D. Wm. Charles Rogers b 1776 d 1824, Warrington, Pa.  
Active, Phila-China merchant marine service; served War 1812; stationed  
at Marcus Hook to protect Phila. and Delaware River towns; moved to  
Bucks Co. Pa. became a farmer; Justice of the Peace.  
m 1796 Mary Hiltzheimer b 1771 d 1823, Bucks Co. (da. General  
Jacob and Hannah Walker Hiltzheimer)

Issue: 9

a. Jacob Hiltzheimer Rogers b 1797 d 1860, Doylestown, Pa.  
m 1816 Priscilla (da. Benj. Watson) Issue: 5

(1) Mary H. Rogers b 1817 d 1837 single

(2) Wm. Charles Rogers b 1819 d 1881, Furlong, Pa.  
m 1859 Lydia Hough, Doylestown, Pa. Issue: 2

(a) Benjamin Rogers b 1860 m Issue

(b) Edward Rogers b 1864 d 1865

(3) Benj. W. Rogers b 1822 d 1844 single

(4) Ann S. Rogers b 1824 d 1906 single

(5) Hannah W. Rogers b 1829 d 1885 Ivyland, Pa.  
m 1853 Chas. Thompson Horner Issue: 4

(a) Samuel W. Horner b 1855, Pa. m 1873 Martha J. West Issue

(b) Benj. F. Horner b 1857 m 1883 Mary Praul No Issue

(c) Annie H. Horner b 1861 m 1884 Justice M. Walmsly, she d  
1916 Issue

(d) Silas T. Horner b 1870, Pa. m 1895, Sara L. Dobbins Issue.

b. Major Gen'l. Wm. Tennent Rogers b 1799, Phila. d 1866, Pa. Elect-  
ed to Legislature at Harrisonburg: Speaker, Senate 7 years; printer,  
editor, owner Doylestown Democrat; visitor, West Point, 1839; Brig.  
Inspector and Major Gen'l; militia; collector, tolls Del. Canal; post-  
master Doylestown. president and treasurer Doylestown and Willow  
Grove turnpike.

m Sophie (da. John Pugh) b 1802 d 1878 Issue: 10

- E-3-b-
- (1) Son b 1823 d at birth
  - (2) Charles Rogers b 1824 d 1831, Doylestown
  - (3) John Pugh Rogers b 1825 d 1894  
 m(1) Harriet Hoffman m(2) Matilda Biehn Issue: 2, 1 each m  
 (a) Mary H. Rogers b 1862 m 1881, John Whiting Issue: 5  
 (b) Roscoe Conklin Rogers b 1879 m 1905, Ada K. Burkey  
 No issue
  - (4) Elizabeth Rogers b 1829, Pa. d 1834
  - (5) James H. Rogers b 1830, Pa. d 1897, Phila., Pa. Sgt. 104th  
 Regiment in Civil War
  - (6) Henry Rogers b 1834 d 1835
  - (7) Edward L. Rogers b 1835 d 1873, Phila., Pa. Lt. Colonel  
 m 1861, Adelaide M. Torrence d 1911, Washington, D. C. (da.  
 John R. Torrence) Issue: 1  
 (a) Ella Rogers b 1862 m 1885, Lewis J. Sturgis d 1911,  
 Iowa (son P. F. Sturgis) Issue
  - (8) Wm. Tennent Rogers II b 1840, Pa. d 1916 m Anna C. Russ  
 Issue: 1  
 (a) Sophie Pugh Rogers d single
  - (9) Daughter b 1842 d infancy
  - (10) Marshall Rogers b 1844 d 1861, in Civil War
- E-3- c. David Rogers b 1800, Warrington, Pa. d 1883, Norristown, Pa.  
 m 1828, Cynthia (da. Benjamin and Hannah McKinstry Watson)  
 Issue: 3
- (1) George Rogers b 1829, Pa. d 1907, Norristown, Pa.  
 m 1858, Cara C. Bean (da. Jesse Bean) Issue: 4  
 (a) Cara C. Rogers b 1859 m 1894, Clarence L. Bleakley  
 Issue: 3  
 (b) David Ogden Rogers b 1860 d 1894 single  
 (c) Geo. Austin Rogers b 1866 d 1877  
 (d) Jessie Bean Rogers b 1874 m 1898, John R. Van Campen  
 Issue: 2
  - (2) Dr. William Charles Rogers b 1833, Pa. d 1911, Ambler, Pa.  
 M.D., Major  
 m 1863, Jennie Scott b 1833 d 1910 Issue: 2  
 (a) David Scott Rogers b 1865 m 1884 Ann Nichols (da.  
 William Nichols) Issue: 5  
 (b) Francis Kramer Rogers b 1868 d single
  - (3) Mary Hiltzheimer Rogers b 1837, Pa. d 1893  
 m Walter Henry Hibbs of Wilkes Barre, Pa. Issue: 4  
 (a) Emily Hollowell Hibbs b Barwick, Pa. m 1884, Miles  
 Abbott Kelchner Issue: 2  
 (b) Georgia Rogers Hibbs b Barwick, Pa.  
 m(1) Harvey Palmer m(2) Morgens Issue: 1, 1st m  
 (c) Cynthia Watson Hibbs b Pa. m John Wilson Issue: 4  
 (d) Walter Scott Hibbs b 1864, Pa. m 1886 Elizabeth Whener  
 Issue: 3
- E-3- d. James Rogers b 1802, Pa. d infancy
- E-3- e. Robert Rogers b 1803 d infancy
- E-3- f. Charles Rogers b 1805 d 1806
- E-3- g. Geo. Washington Rogers b 1806 d 1825 single
- E-3- h. Susan Tennent Rogers b 1809 d 1872, Willoughby, O.  
 m 1828, Andrew Yates Austin b 1803 d 1882 Issue: 8
- (1) Col. John Preston Austin b 1829, Norwich d 1911, LaGrange,  
 Ga.  
 m 1868 Amanda Wilson Issue: 3  
 (a) Susan Tennent Austin b 1869, Texas d infancy

- (b) Dr. LeRoy Willson Austin, D.D.S. b 1875, Ga.  
m 1903, Cora Jones b 1883 (da. W. M. Jones) Issue: 3
- (c) Samuel Yates Austin b 1877, Ga.  
m 1907, Maude Noring Jernigan Issue: 3
- (2) Capt. Charles William Austin b 1833 d 1889, Savannah, Ga.  
m 1886, Georgia Bell Grafton b 1844, Natchez, Miss. d 1913,  
Houston, Texas (da. Andrew Grafton) Issue: 3
  - (a) Col. William Grafton Austin b 1868, Texas  
m(1) 1887, Caroline J. Ratz; m(2) 1908, Marie Shotwell,  
N. Y. m(3)----- Brooks, Washington, D. C.  
Issue: 1, 3rd m
  - (b) Andrew Yates Austin b 1870, Texas  
m 1909, Mary Agnes Mallory, Dallas, Texas Issue: 3
  - (c) Susan Tennent Austin d single
- (3) Judge David Rogers Austin b 1835, Willoughby, O. d 1921  
m(1) Julia Gregory d 1864 No issue. m(2) Annie M. Prentiss  
d 1912 Issue: 3, 2nd m
  - (a) Mary Louise Austin b 1876, Ohio  
m(1) 1902, Clarence Webster Raynor: m(2) 1913, Dr.  
John S. Pyle, M.D. Issue 1, 1st m
  - (b) Elizabeth Backus Austin b 1878, Ohio m Arthur Howell  
Issue: 2
  - (c) Margaret A. Austin b 1884, Ohio m 1907, Harold F.  
Shutz in Germany Issue: 4
- (4) Capt. Andrew Yates Austin b 1836 d 1864 in Civil War single
- (5) Lucius Dunham Austin b 1838 d 1912  
m Harriet Newell Barber d 1921, Cal. Issue: 2
  - (a) Isabell Austin b 1865, Ohio  
m Dr. Charles Victor de Bonchet, in Paris Issue: 2
  - (b) Mary Tracy Austin b 1866, Ohio d 1910, Ohio  
m 1887, Arthur Wesley Sinclair Irvine b 1862 Issue: 2
- (6) Willis Rogers Austin b 1845, Ohio d 1862 in Civil War single
- (7) Samuel Henry Austin b 1847 d circa 1880 single
- (8) Susie Sophie Austin b 1850 single

- E-3-i Mary Stewart Rogers b 1811, Doylestown, Pa. d 1842  
m 1833, William Swan Tracy, Philadelphia b 1779 d 1847 Issue: 4
- (1) Lucy Huntington Tracy b 1834 d 1837
  - (2) Elisha Tracy b 1835 d 1913 single
  - (3) William Rogers Tracy b 1838 d 1866 single
  - (4) Mary Hiltzheimer Tracy b 1840  
m Conrad Hanse McDowell (cousin)  
Issue: SEE E-4-i(1)-(c) Page 130.

- E-4 Susan Rogers b 1778, Conn. d 1870, Norwich, Conn.  
m 1797, Rev. John Punderson Austin b 1774 d 1834, Brazos, Texas (son  
David and Mary Mix Austin) Yale Graduate: Collector of Customs,  
New Haven. Issue: 13
- a. Mary Austin b 1798 Norwich, Conn. d 1874, Toledo, Ohio  
m(1) 1818, Thomas Thomas: m(2) Albert Boyce Issue: 11, 1st m
    - (1) Gordon Thomas b 1819 d 1820
    - (2) Caroline Eunice Thomas b 1821 d infancy
    - (3) John Austin Thomas b 1823 d 1824
    - (4) Charles Thomas b 1824 d 1825
    - (5) Susannah Austin Thomas b 1825 d 1914  
m(1) 1849, Austin Henry White: m(2) Marc Wheeler, Toledo,  
O. d. 1889 (his 2nd wife) Issue: 4
      - (a) John M. White b 1850 d 1893 (Name changed to Wheeler)  
m 1876, Helen M. Lough b 1854 (da. Thomas Lough,  
Columbus, O.) Issue: 2
      - (b) Willis Austin Wheeler b 1854 d 1926, Michigan  
m Elizabeth Green No issue

- (c) Austin Kent Wheeler b 1856 d 1900, Michigan  
m 1883, Annie Falide Valentine b 1861 (da. Chas. Wesley  
Valentine) Issue: 1
  - (d) Mary Isabell Wheeler b 1861, Toledo  
m 1890, Walter Reed Woodford, in London, England.  
Issue: 2
  - (6) Caroline Thomas b 1827 d infancy
  - (7) Isabell Austin Thomas b 1830 d 1851  
m 1850, Marc Wheeler (his first wife)
  - (8) John Austin Thomas b 1831 d 1833
  - (9) Henry King Thomas b 1834 d infancy
  - (10) Walter King Thomas b 1836 d 1837
  - (11) Mary Anna Thomas b 1839 d 1842
- E-4-b. Julia Ann Austin b 1799 Conn. d 1883 Norwich, Conn.  
m Thomas Billings b 1800 d 1874  
Issue: 4
- (1) Elizabeth Phoenix Billings b 1833 d 1913 Norwich  
m 1865 Conrad Hanse McDowell (cousin, his second wife) Issue: 1  
(a) Conrad Hanse McDowell, II (father had 2 issue by first m)
  - (2) David Austin Billings b 1834 Ohio d 1906 Norwich single
  - (3) Julia Ann Billings b 1836 d 1875 m \_\_\_\_\_ Hale No issue
  - (4) John Punderson Billings b 1838 d 1876 Norwich m \_\_\_\_\_ No issue
- c. General John Austin b 1801 New Haven d 1833 Brazos Co. Texas  
m \_\_\_\_\_ Perry Issue: 1 John Austin, II d 1833 Texas in cholera epidemic
- d. Andrew Yates Austin b 1803 New Haven d 1882 Willoughby, O.  
m 1828, Susan Tennent Rogers (first cousin) b 1829 d 1911  
Issue: SEE C-3-h Pages 126, 127.
- e. Susan Rogers Austin b 1805 New Haven d 1893 Phila. Pa.  
m 1825, David William Prescott b 1800, Yale grad. Phila. merchant (son  
James and Rebecca Barrett Prescott)
- Issue: 3
- (1) William Prescott b 1826 d infancy
  - (2) Rebecca Elizabeth Prescott b 1827 Phila. d 1912 Bridgeport  
m 1850, Nathan Smith Faxon b 1825 d N.Y.C. (son Elisha Faxon)  
Issue: 6  
(a) Susan Elizabeth Faxon b 1850 Phila. d 1915 single  
(b) David Prescott Faxon b 1852 Brooklyn d 1853  
(c) Mary Elizabeth Faxon b 1854 m Lt. Col. Alfred E. Latimer,  
U.S.A. Issue: 3  
(d) Nelson Smith Faxon b 1857 Phila. m 1880 Sarah E. Brooks  
(da. Thomas A. Brooks) No issue  
(e) Eugenie Louise Faxon b 1859 Phila. m 1895 Herbert M. Knapp  
(son Capt. Rufus Knapp) No issue  
(f) Alfred Austin Faxon b 1863 Phila. m 1904 Margaret Ellen  
Johnson (da. Charles Johnson) Issue: 3
  - (3) Martha Austin Prescott b 1830 d after 1853  
m Rev. Samuel Crittenden Issue: 1  
(a) Martha Prescott Crittenden b 1853 Phila. d 1906 m Peter  
Boyd, L.L.D. Issue: 2
- f. Rev. David Rogers Austin b 1807 New Haven d 1879 Norwalk, Conn.  
m Lucinda Ely (da. Rev. Alfred Ely and direct descendant of Elder Wil-  
liam Brewster who came to America on Mayflower in 1620, and Drusilla  
Brewster his wife) Issue: 3
- (1) Mary Esther Austin b 1844 d 1893 m Augustus F. Post Issue: 2  
(a) Augustus F. Post, II b 1873  
(b) Mary Augustus Post b 1872 Brooklyn m(1) 1894 Herbert  
Mason Clapp m(2) Edward Mortimer Ward Issue: 5: 3, 1st m  
2, 2nd m

- (2) Judge Alfred Ely Austin b 1848 Stockbridge, Mass. d 1921 Norwalk, Conn.  
m 1885, Caroline A. Converse (da. Col. Chas. A. Converse) Issue: 1  
(a) Mary Elizabeth Converse Austin b 1886 Norwick m(1) 1911 Alvin Ford Miller, Norwalk m(2) David Swing Starry in 1919 Issue: 1st m 2
- (3) Elizabeth Tennent Austin b 1851 d 1876 m Leonard Wood Richardson No Issue

E-4-g. Brig. Gen'l. Wm. Tennent Austin b 1809 d 1874 Galveston m(1) Johanna Thomas, N.Y.C. d with infant son 1833, Cholera epidemic. m(2) 1836 Eliz. Ann Bertrand b 1817 d 1903 (da. Peter Gabriel Bertrand, Richmond, Ky.) Moved to Texas 1830, Brazonia, mouth of Brazos R. Merchant, lost all stock in flood. Served in Texas War for Independence. Issue: 13, 2 1st m: 11, 2nd m

- (1) Caroline Austin b 1828 N.Y.C. d 1879 Texas  
m 1840, Hudson Gaston d 1853 Issue: 2 m(2) 1858 Emmett Jones, L.L.D. Texas Issue: 1st m  
(a) Cornelius Gaston d aged 7, Texas  
(b) Ann Gaston b Texas m John R. Castleman Issue: 10
- (2) Laura Austin b 1844 Texas single d 1907 Galveston, Texas
- (3) John Punderson Austin b 1845 d 1849
- (4) Mary Austin b 1847 d after 1882  
m 1870, Albert William Wood b 1843 d 1884  
Issue: 4  
(a) Laura Austin Wood b 1871 d 1873  
(b) Austin Bertrand Wood b 1875 m 1911 Edith Simons No issue  
(c) Thomas Heard Wood b 1879 d 1882  
(d) Julia Wood b 1882 d infancy
- (5) Wm. Tennent Austin b 1850 Texas d 1905 Galveston  
m 1872, Bettie Grafton (da. Thos. Grafton, Vicksburg, Miss.)  
Issue: 6  
(a) Grafton Tennent Austin m Caroline Lawson Issue: 2  
(b) Ann Austin m Charles R. Hayner No issue  
(c) Martha Austin m William R. Sparrell  
(d) Bessie Austin single  
(e) Aline Ruth Austin m Dr. Willard Richardson Cooke, M.D.  
Issue: 1  
(f) Helen Austin m Victor Garrison Story, Jr. Issue: 1
- (6) Willis Rogers Austin b 1853 d 1859
- (7) Emma Austin b 1851 d infancy
- (8) Susan Austin d infancy
- (9) Julia Austin d infancy
- (10) Johanna Austin b 1860 d infancy
- (11) Ann Austin d infancy
- (12) Rebecca Austin b Washington, Texas d after 1894  
m 1885, Walter T. Newton, of Ga. d 1893 Ga. Issue: 4  
(a) Wm. Austin Newton b 1888, Ga. d 1915 in Texas flood  
(b) Dr. Edward P. Newton b 1890 m 1920 Lucie Williams  
(c) Mary Adele Newton b 1892 d 1915 Texas flood  
(d) Dr. Walter Thomas Newton, II b 1894 d single

E-4-h. Lydia Isabelle Austin b 1811 Bridgeport d 1888  
m Isaac Mix Andruss Issue: 2

- (1) Margaretta Artemetia Andruss b Bloomfield, N. J. d 1818 San Diego, Cal.  
m Malcolm Peters
- (2) Gen'l. Elias VanArsdale Andruss b 1839 Newark, N. J. d 1910 Brooklyn, N. Y.  
m 1865, Elizabeth Kinne, Buffalo, N. Y. Issue: 4  
(a) Mary Andruss b 1869, N.Y. m 1892 William E. Otto Issue: 2  
(b) Jennie Pratt Andruss b 1871, N.Y. m 1892 Lt. Oscar Straub, U.S.A. Issue: 3



- (c) Willis Austin Andruss b 1876 Baltimore, Md. m 1921 Elizabeth Spelbrink, Phila. No issue
- (d) Capt. Malcolm P. Andruss, U.S.A. b 1881 R.I. m 1903 Georgia Pike, Corning, N. Y. Issue: 1
- E-4-i. Martha Tennent Austin b 1813 Bridgeport d 1872 Phila. Pa.  
 m(1) 1832, Wm. Hanse McDowell b 1795 Phila. (his 1st m) d 1842 Phila. Pa. Issue: 4  
 m(2) 1854, John Lewis Cochran b 1810 Civil Engineer d 1878 Phila. Pa. Issue: 1
- (1) Conrad Hanse McDowell b 1833, Phila. d Norwich, Conn.  
 m(2) Elizabeth Billings (cousin) b 1833 d 1913 N.Y.C. Issue: 1  
 (a) Wm. Tracy McDowell b 1860 Norwich d 1876 N.Y.C.  
 (b) Frank Hiltzheimer McDowell b 1862 Phila. d 1883 m 1883, Julia Maxwell, Boston Issue: 1 d infancy  
 (c) Conrad Hanse McDowell, II
- (2) John Austin McDowell b 1835 Willoughby, O. d 1917 Phila. Pa. m 1858, Eliza Graham (da. Wm. Cornwell Graham) Issue: 3  
 (a) Elizabeth Howard McDowell b 1863 Phila. d 1865  
 (b) Margaretta Montgomery McDowell b 1866 d infancy  
 (c) Martha Austin McDowell b 1868 d single
- (3) Marcellus Edward McDowell b Dec. 12, 1837 d July 19, 1891, Phila., Pa.  
 m Jane Berlin Issue: 4  
 (a) Jennie Berlin McDowell b June, 1867, Phila., Pa. d Apr. 4, 1899 m Jan. 14, 1892, Charles Edward Bell Issue: 1  
 (aa) Charles E. Bell, II b Oct. 5, 1893, Phila.  
 (b) Marcellus Edward McDowell, II b Nov. 18, 1869, Phila. m Mar. 15, 1892, Anna Louise Keyser Issue: 2  
 (aa) Marcellus Edward McDowell, III b Feb. 23, 1893, Phila.  
 (bb) Anna Louise McDowell b Jan. 29, 1896  
 (c) Martha Blakeston McDowell b Mar. 18, 1873 d Jan. 10, 1956 m Feb. 28, 1894, William J. McLaughlin Issue: 3  
 (aa) Marcellus Hood McLaughlin b Nov. 6, 1894 m Dec. 3, 1918, Alice McLaughlin Issue: 2  
 (bb) Jane Berlin McLaughlin b Nov. 6, 1894 m John S. Timmons Issue: 1  
 (cc) William J. McLaughlin, II b Sept. 22, 1904 m Dec. 4, 1926, Edith T. Jones Issue: 3  
 (William J. McLaughlin, III b June 27, 1928 (Elizabeth McLaughlin b Apr. 21, 1931 m \_\_\_\_\_ Doelp Issue: 3 (George H. McLaughlin b Dec. 24, 1936 m \_\_\_\_\_ Issue: 2
- (d) Mary Frances McDowell b Dec. 1875, Phila., Pa. m Mar. 28, 1894, Florence J. Heppe Issue: 2  
 (aa) Marcellus McDowell Heppe  
 (bb) Frances Virginia Heppe
- (4) David William Prescott McDowell b 1840 d Aug. 1898 N.Y.C. m \_\_\_\_\_ No issue
- (5) John Lewis Cochran, II b 1857, Sacramento, Calif. m 1892, Alice Vanuxem b 1870 (da. Frederick Vanuxem, Phila.) Issue: 3  
 (a) Elizabeth V. Cochran b 1894, Chicago d 1899  
 (b) John Lewis Cochran, III b 1896 m 1921, Eleanor Peabody Brush  
 (c) Lewis Vanuxem Cochran b 1903, Chicago
- E-4-j. Samuel Henry Austin, L.L.D. b 1815 d 1901, Norwich, Conn. m \_\_\_\_\_ Issue: 2
- (1) Samuel Henry Austin, II b 1846 d 1916, Phila. m Louise Suydam (da. James Suydam, N. Y.) Issue: 1

- (a) Emily Austin b 1882, Chicago  
m 1908, Dr. Isaac Jones, M.D. (son, Isaac Jones) Issue: 1  
(aa) Samuel Austin Jones b 1911, Phila.
- (2) Anna Austin, M.D. m \_\_\_\_\_ Watson Issue: 3
  - (a) Florence Watson
  - (b) Elizabeth Watson m \_\_\_\_\_ Brown
  - (c) Austin Watson

E-4-k. Rebecca Sherman Austin b 1816 d 1899, Phila.

- m William M. Shewell Issue: 6
- (1) Josephine Shewell d 1913, Phila. m(1) William Malcolm: m(2)  
William Bell: m(3) R. C. Kennedy Issue: 1, 1st m
  - (a) Harvey Malcolm m \_\_\_\_\_ No issue
- (2) Mary Shewell d 1911 m(1) Samuel Herrick: m(2) John C. Bingham  
No issue
- (3) Rebecca Austin Shewell single
- (4) Susan Shewell d Phila. m John Clarkson Issue: 1
  - (a) Bertie Clarkson (son) m \_\_\_\_\_ No issue
- (5) William Irwin Shewell m(1) 1875 Sarah Martin Street: m(2) Laura  
M. Shaw Issue: 5 3 1st m; 2 2nd m
  - (a) Austin Shewell b 1878, Phila. d 1885
  - (b) George Dunbar Shewell m 1900 Averda Heppe Issue: 2
  - (c) Helen Louise Shewell single
  - (d) Rebecca Austin Shewell b 1893 m Horatio N. Bradshaw  
Issue: 2
  - (e) William Irwin Shewell b 1894 single
- (6) Martha Shewell d Phila., Pa. m Evan T. Ellis b 1826 d 1913  
(son Charles Ellis) Issue: 3
  - (a) Evan T. Ellis, II b 1875 m 1899 Lucy Miller
  - (b) Charles Ellis b 1869 single
  - (c) William Shewell Ellis b 1876 m 1899 Alice James (da. Joshua  
Gilbert James, Phila.) Issue: 1

E-4-l. Willis Rogers Austin b 1819 d 1898

- m(1) 1851, Louise Hughes d 1854 (da. E. B. M. Hughes, New Haven)
- m(2) Mary McComb b 1840 d 1894 Issue: 2 1 each m
- (1) Louisa Hughes Austin b 1852 Norwich d 1870 single
- (2) Willis Austin b 1878  
m 1901 Annie Huntington Brewer b 1878 (da. Arthur H. Brewer)  
Issue: 2
  - (a) Willis Phipps Austin b 1903, Norwich
  - (b) Malcolm Huntington Austin b 1907

E-4-m. Alfred Janeway Austin b 1822 d 1961 San Antonio, Texas

- m Matilda Gaul, Phila., Pa. Issue: 1
- (a) Ada Austin

E-5—Dr. Charles William Rogers, M.D. b 1779, Greenfield Hill, Conn. d 1849  
Hope Plantation, Ga. Killed in driving accident

- m 1807, Anna West Munroe b 1787 d 1857 (da. Col. Simon and Elizabeth  
West Munroe, Charleston, S. C.) Issue: 5
- a. Anna Rogers b Bryan Co., Ga. d infancy
- b. Rev. Charles William Rogers, II b. Ga. d 1863, Savannah, Ga.  
m Caroline Matilda Woodford d Asheville, N. C. (da. Oliver Woodford,  
Hartford, Conn.) Issue: 4
- (1) Anna Munroe Rogers b. Ga. d 1887, Asheville, N. C.  
m 1857, Major Joseph James West, M.D. b 1832 d 1869 (fought in  
Civil War) Issue: 5
  - (a) Anna Munroe West b 1858 d 1919, Macon, Ga. single
  - (b) Katherine West d infancy
  - (c) Elizabeth West d infancy
  - (d) Joseph James West, II d infancy
  - (e) Frank Bartow West b 1869, Savannah, Ga.  
m 1896, Ruth Tinsley b 1872, Macon, Ga. Issue: 4

- (2) Caroline Rogers d 1862, Savannah, Ga.  
 m 1856, Samuel Vernon Stiles d 1893, Savannah Issue: 3  
 (a) Caroline Matilda Stiles b 1857 d 1859  
 (b) Dr. Samuel V. Stiles, II b 1858  
 m 1885, Georgia Virginia Jacob (da. Capt. T. O. Jacob) Issue: 2  
 (c) Margaret Vernon Stiles b 1859 d infancy
- (3) Georgia Woodford Rogers b 1842, Hartford, Conn. d 1906, Macon, Ga.  
 m(1) 1861, Peyton Wade d 1861  
 m(2) Hugh Fraser Grant Issue: 5  
 (a) Fraser Rogers Grant b Savannah  
 m 1889, Anna Mae Boose, Tenn. Issue: 2  
 (b) Mary Rose Grant d single  
 (c) Caroline Stiles Grant m 1903, Alexander Machan Sinclair  
 Issue: 4  
 (d) Georgia Woodford Grant d single  
 (e) Annie Munroe Grant m 1909, James Bennett Huntington,  
 Asheville Issue: 2
- (4) Charles William Rogers b 1844, Savannah d in Civil War single
- E-5-c. William McAnir Rogers b Ga. d in Civil War single
- E-5-d. Seymour Rogers b Ga. m(1) Charles Lane; m(2) Edward Harden:  
 m(3) Israel Charles, Greenville, S. C. Issue: 1, 1st m  
 (1) Charles Lane, II d young
- E-5-e. Dr. David Munroe Rogers, M.D. b 1828, Sapelo Isl., Ga. d 1853, Savannah, Ga.  
 m 1849, Henrietta Smith Gleason b 1827, Hartford, Conn. d 1900, Hartford Issue: 1  
 (1) Julia Henrietta Munroe Rogers b 1851, Hartford, Conn. d 1922, Hartford  
 m 1883, Robert Gallaudet Erwin b 1854 d 1906 (son, Robert and Margaret Ann Gallaudet Erwin, Erwinton, S. C.) Issue: 2  
 (a) Julia Erwin b 1885 m 1907, Martin Peck Miller Issue: 1  
 (b) Robert Prioleau Gallaudet Erwin b 1891, Hartford single
- E-6—Samuel Rogers b 1782 d infancy
- E-7—Samuel Rogers b 1784 d infancy
- E-8—Samuel Henry Rogers b 1786 d infancy
- E-9—Dr. Morris Miller Rogers, M.D. b 1788 d 1860, Manhasset, R. I.  
 m 1814, Sarah Willetts d 1871 (da. Amos Willetts) Issue: 4  
 a. Willetts Powell Rogers b 1815, L. I., N. Y. d 1819  
 b. Martha Powell Rogers b 1819 d after 1846  
 m 1845, Isaac Sherwood Issue: 1  
 (1) Morris Rogers Sherwood b 1846, N.Y.C.  
 m 1870, Sarah Cromwell Willetts d 1891, Lipton, Iowa (da. Issac Willetts) Issue: 2  
 (a) Charles Willetts R. Sherwood b 1872, L. I., N. Y.  
 m 1896, Lucretia O. Powell Issue: 3  
 (b) Mary Martha Sherwood b 1874, L. I., N. Y.  
 m 1894, Charles O. Conklin Issue: 3
- c. Dr. Charles William Rogers, M.D. b 1821 d 1897, Great Neck, N. Y.  
 m 1845, Sarah T. Hicks d 1878, Great Neck, N. Y. Issue: 3  
 (1) Caroline Hicks Rogers b 1846 Great Neck, N. Y. d infancy  
 (2) Susan Hicks Rogers b 1848 Great Neck, N. Y. d 1854  
 (3) William M. Rogers b 1851 Great Neck, N. Y. d 1854
- d. Dr. Amos Willetts Rogers, M.D. b 1826, L. I., N. Y. d 1893, Great Neck, N. Y.  
 m 1856, Caroline Hicks (da. Benjamin Hicks) No issue

E-10—Gilbert Tennent Rogers b 1790 d 1798

E-11—Juliam Rogers b 1794 d infancy

E-12—Samuel Henry(2) Rogers b 1796 d 1875

m 1821, Jane Kingsland b 1802, N.Y.C. d 1876, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
(da. Cornelius and Abigail Cock Kingsland) Issue: 5

a. Major Charles William Rogers b 1822, N.Y.C. d 1900, Stamford,  
Conn.

m Sarah Louise Riker Issue: 4

(1) Mary Rogers m Charles G. Downs

(2) Charles Henry Rogers d single

(3) Jennie Kingsland Rogers m(1) James Champlin: m(2) ... Selden  
No issue

(4) Sarah Louise Rogers m Wilkes T. Wheatley Issue: 2

(a) Joseph Knowlton Wheatley m Wanda Hayes Issue: 1

(b) Quinton Rogers Wheatley d single

b. Henry Rogers, lost at sea off Galveston, Texas 1875 m Rebecca Cox  
No issue

c. Ambrose Rogers, lost at sea off Coney Island, N. Y. d single

d. Julia Augusta Rogers b 1828, N.Y.C. d 1899, Brooklyn, N. Y.

m 1848, Eduoard Francis Fremaux, Count de Beixedon, b Lille, France  
1819 d 1885, N.Y.C. Issue: 6

(1) Henri Emile de Beixedon b 1849 d 1867, Brooklyn

(2) Daniel Kingsland de Beixedon b 1851, N.Y.C. d 1919, Amityville,  
L. I., N. Y. m(1) 1883, Sarah Bennett (da. George C. Bennett)  
Issue: 6 m(2) 1903, Cornelia M. Russ (da. John Augustus Russ,  
Jr.) Issue: 1

(a) Edith Aline de Beixedon b 1884, Brooklyn  
m 1916, Ota Edwin Barnes Issue: 1

(b) Marie Louise de Beixedon b 1886 d 1891

(c) Bennett de Beixedon b 1889

(d) Miriam de Beixedon b 1894 m 1916, Ernest Penfield Issue

(e) Sarah Bennett de Beixedon b 1899 single

(f) Daniel Kingsland de Beixedon b 1899 d 1900

(g) Daniel Kingsland de Beixedon (2) Child of 2nd m

(3) Florantine Theresa de Beixedon b 1855 d single

(4) Cornelius Kingsland de Beixedon b 1858 d at sea

(5) Marie Louise de Beixedon b 1864

m 1885, Dr. Ernest Butler Combs Issue: 2

(a) Florantine Theresa Combs b 1886, Brooklyn, N. Y.

m 1911, Col. George Lawrence Stimson, Pasadena, Cal. Issue

(b) Edward Combs b 1888, Brooklyn, N. Y.

m 1914, Elsie Soden Issue

(6) Edward Francis Fremaux de Beixedon, II b 1868

m 1893, Olive Douglass Cantoni (da. Chevalier Salvatori Cantoni,  
Knight) Issue: 5

(a) Olive Cantoni de Beixedon b 1895, Brooklyn, N. Y. d 1899

(b) Edward Francis Fremaux de Beixedon, III b 1897, Brooklyn,  
N. Y.

(c) Philip Cantoni de Beixedon b 1900, Brooklyn, N. Y.

(d) Edna Berenice de Beixedon b 1902, Pasadena, Calif.

(e) Edward Francis Kingsland de Beixedon b 1914, Brooklyn,  
N. Y.

E-12-e. Abbie Jane Rogers b 1832

m 1851, Gilbert Travis Issue: 5

(1) Ambrose Kingsland Travis (married three times, no issue)

- (2) Charles Rogers Travis b 1861 d 1917, Brooklyn, N. Y.  
 m Mary Lace, Brooklyn, N. Y. Issue: 2  
 (a) Jennie Kingsland Travis b 1880 d 1913 m..... No issue  
 (b) Albert Kingsland Travis b 1883 d 1894
- (3) Jennie Kingsland Travis b 1865  
 m(1)..... Lawrence: m(2) Albert Alexander Harrold Kingsland  
 (cousin, son of Ambrose Kingsland) Issue: 2, 2nd m  
 (a) Albert Alexander Harrold Kingsland, II b 1893  
 m Cynthia Claudia Hurd  
 (b) Harry Charles Spencer Kingsland b 1895 m..... Issue
- (4) Ada Clara Travis b 1868  
 m(1) 1868, ..... Travis: m(2) 1887 William Lewis Lockwood  
 Issue: 2  
 (a) Abbie Genevieve Lockwood b 1890  
 (b) William Lewis Halsey Lockwood b 1896 (Ensign, W.W.I)
- (5) Harry Rogers Travis b 1871  
 m(1)..... m(2) Helen Dorothy Westeyer No issue

CHARLES TENNENT (1711-1771)

*"Wyd was his parisshe and houses fer asunder  
But he ne lefte nat for reyn ne thunder  
In sicknesse nor in meschief to visite  
The ferreste in his parisshe muche and lite  
Upon his feet and in his hand a staf."*

CHARLES TENNENT (1711-1771)

Charles, fourth son and last child of William Tennent, Sr., and Catherine Kennedy Tennent, was born May 3, 1711, in Londonderry County, Ireland, and baptized by the Rev. Richard Donnell in the Irish Episcopal church. Having graduated from the Log College at the age of twenty-five, he completed his trials July 1, 1736, and was named by the Philadelphia Presbytery as a "candidate for the Sacred Ministry to preach where Providence may give him opportunity and call." In September he signed the Adopting Act as required by the Synod and accepted a call to the White Clay Creek church in Delaware. At the same time he supplied the congregations at Broad Creek and Little Creek. After twenty-six years there, he removed to Maryland to take charge of the Buckingham and Blackwater churches.

Twice married, his first wife Martha Mackey, daughter of the Rev. David Mackey, died in 1766, and two years later he married Margaret Galbraith in the Old Swedes church in Philadelphia. By his first marriage he had five children, three sons and two daughters. When the Rev. Gilbert Tennent made his will in October, 1763, he mentioned "James and Gilbert Tennent, sons of my brother Charles Tennent of White Clay Creek." They were evidently living at that time but no further records of them have been located. It is quite possible that some of the Tennents of Virginia and Maryland, where the name is not uncommon, may be descendants of these sons.

Fully documented, however, is the life of William Mackey Tennent, eldest son, and a brilliant and beloved minister upon whom Yale conferred the Honorary Degree of Doctor of Divinity. A graduate of New Jersey College, 1763, licensed in 1770, and ordained at Greenfield Hill, Conn., two years

later, he served as pastor of the Congregational church nine years. He was elected Moderator of the General Assembly in 1797; was a member of the Board of Trustees of New Jersey College; and during the Revolution was appointed chaplain to General Waterbury's Brigade by the State of Connecticut. His wife, Susannah Rodgers, was the daughter of Dr. John Rodgers, D.D., pastor of the First (Wall Street) Presbyterian church of New York City. In 1781 he was called to the Abington, Pa. Presbyterian church where he died after a continuous service of twenty-nine years, and is buried in the churchyard beside his wife and only child, who died in infancy. Their graves are not far from those of the Rev. Gilbert Tennent and Dr. Samuel Finley. While his last illness was long, he was not in great pain, and maintained a cheerfulness and serenity throughout it, that was characteristic of his whole life. His warm personality, "great sweetness of temper and politeness of manners", and his gracious hospitality made him much beloved as man and minister.

Of Charles' elder daughter only a few facts are known: she married a Mr. Stewart, had a son who died in infancy, and two daughters who died single. There are therefore no descendants of this branch. Martha Mackey Tennent, the second daughter married Dr. David Rogers, a distinguished surgeon of the Revolution, serving under General Silliman. His father, Uriah Rogers, was also an eminent surgeon under whom Dr. David studied medicine. Dr. David was a man of great versatility; besides his medical career, he was a surveyor and an active worker in civic and religious circles. When the towns of Fairfield and Norwalk were burned by the British in Connecticut, he took over the care of the inhabitants in addition to his other offices.

From the marriage of Dr. David and Martha Mackey Tennent Rogers, descended a long line of illustrious physicians, soldiers, lawyers, churchmen and business executives, scattered from New England to Georgia and as far west as Texas and California. Of the twelve children born to them, five died in infancy. Among the seven survivors were a Brigadier General, and four physicians, one of whom was also a Brigadier General. Numbered among Dr. David's grandsons were five doctors and four military officers.

The marriage of Dr. David's daughter Susan Rogers



(1778-1870) to the Rev. John Punderson Austin (1774-1834), united two outstanding families of New England. John P. Austin, a graduate of Yale, minister, and Collector of Customs for the port of New Haven, was the great-great-grandson of John Austin who with his wife Constance emigrated to America from Sandwich County, Kent, England, and settled in New Haven, Conn. The thirteen children of Susan and John P. Austin all grew to maturity. In later life the Austins moved to Brazos, Texas, where they were joined by two of their sons, General John Austin, and Brigadier General William Tennent Austin. John Austin died young in the epidemic of cholera which swept through Texas in 1833, taking also the life of his infant son, and that of his sister-in-law, Brigadier General William Tennent Austin's first wife. During the Civil War William Tennent Austin fought with the Confederate troops, while many of his New Haven relatives served in the Union Army.

Another son of Susan and John P. Austin, the Rev. David Rogers Austin (1807-1879), was the pastor of the South Norwalk Congregational church for more than a quarter of a century. His wife Lucinda Ely, daughter of the Rev. Alfred Ely and Drusilla Brewster, was a direct descendant of Elder William Brewster, who came aboard the Mayflower to Plymouth, Mass., in 1620. Still another son, Willis Rogers Austin (1819-1896), a graduate of Yale Law School was a member of the General Assembly, Senator from the 8th District to the Connecticut Legislature, President of the New London Agricultural Society, Chairman of the State Board of Education, and Director of the Second National Bank.

It would be impossible to enumerate all the offices and positions held by the Rogers-Austin descendants, but a great-grandson of Dr. David and Martha Mackey Rogers deserves mention. Captain Charles William Austin, son of Andrew Yates Austin, and grandson of Brigadier General William Charles Rogers, was a man of great valor and courage. For four years he served as a blockade runner in the Confederate Navy. Jointly with Capt. John A. Stevenson he constructed an iron-clad vessel, the "Manassas" in New Orleans. When a commodore refused to man the ship, Captain Charles called for volunteers and nineteen men responded. With this motley crew, the "Manassas" sailed to the mouth of the river where

the Union sloop "Richmond" with twenty-two guns was blockading the port. Capt. Charles stood alone on the deck as the "Manassas" bore down on the "Richmond" at full speed, cutting a coal schooner in half and plunging into the wooden ship, wrecked it. Although scorched and blackened, his uniform in tatters, the Captain was unhurt. The coal schooner sank, and the Union fleet departed, leaving the harbor temporarily free. Later the "Manassas" was run aground to save the crew and abandoned. The Captain on another foray captured a Union ship laden with arms and ammunition, which were turned over to the Confederacy. After New Orleans was captured by the Union army, the Captain, a prisoner of war escaped through the aid of a friend, swam out to a ship bound for Cuba, surprised the German commander, and piloted the vessel to Havana. Five of his brothers fought in the Civil War, four of them in the Union army, two of whom were casualties. A fifth brother, Colonel John Preston Austin (1829-1911) enlisted in a company of artillery at Brownsville, Texas, and six months later fought under General Johnson at Shiloh. He then went on a scouting expedition to Kentucky where he re-enlisted as a private in the 9th Kentucky Cavalry under Col. John H. Morgan, the celebrated Confederate raider. At the end of the war he was mustered out near Hendersonville, N. C., and spent the remainder of his life between Texas and Georgia where he died. At his request he was buried in the Stonewall Confederate Cemetery at LaGrange, beside a cousin who died in the war.

While little is on record concerning the ministry of the Rev. Charles Tennent besides the official statements of his various pastorates, he was, like his brothers a zealous evangelist, and took part in the Great Awakening. George Whitefield on one of his tours visited him and preached in his church. Though his ministry was less publicized than that of his older brothers, it was through his quiet and effective evangelism that a strong Presbyterian following developed in Delaware and Maryland and still remains. He died Feb. 25, 1771, at the age of sixty, and was interred beside his first wife in the Old Buckingham graveyard at Berlin, Md.



The Independent Church of Charleston in 1772, now the  
Unitarian Church

In Memory  
Of the Rev<sup>d</sup> WILLIAM TENNENT A.M.  
Pastor of this church;  
(And principally instrumental in the  
Erection of this building,  
Dedicated to the worship  
Of Almighty GOD;)

Who died at the High hills of Santee  
Aug.<sup>t</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1777:

In the 37<sup>th</sup> year of his age.

He was distinguished  
For quickness of perception  
And solidity of judgment;  
For energy and firmness of mind;  
For inflexible patriotism  
And ardent public spirit;  
For sincere and zealous piety,  
For the boldness with which he enforced  
The claims of the Deity  
And vindicated the rights of man.  
As a preacher, he was prompt,  
Solemn, instructive and persuasive.  
Of every social virtue he was  
A bright example.

"Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

Inscription on tablet set in the wall of the church, commemorating  
William Tennent III

II-B William Tennent, III b Feb. 3, 1740, Freehold, N. J. d Aug. 11, 1777, High Hills, Santee, S. C.  
m July 12, 1746, Susanne Vergereau Bap. Dec. 21, 1742, N.Y.C. by Rev. Louis Rowe. d April 10, 1795, Charleston, S. C.

Issue:

1. Susanne Catherine Tennent
2. Mary Vergereau Tennent
3. William Peter Tennent
4. Catherine Caroline Tennent
5. John Charles Tennent

1. Susanne Catherine Tennent b Sept. 22, 1866, Norwalk, Conn. d Sept. 16, 1840 m Nov. 6, 1783, Major Charles Brown b May 9, 1762 d Apr. 26, 1819, at residence of Major John Keith, aged 57  
Issue: 10

- a. Joseph Tennent Brown b May 5, 1785 d infancy
- b. Frances Caroline Brown b Aug. 18, 1786 d Aug. 25, 1806, aged 20 m John Hyrne Tucker (his 2nd wife) No issue
- c. Susanna Mary Brown b June 12, 1788 d Sept. 7, 1820 m James Hopkins b 1785 d Feb. 4, 1826 (he m(2) Margaret ---- b 1800 d Feb. 2, 1827)  
Issue: 1st m  
(1) James Albert Hopkins
- d. Sarah Catherine Brown b Aug. 30, 1791 d Sept. 3, 1857 single
- e. Caroline Juliet Brown b Nov. 2, 1793 d Apr. 13, 1820 single
- f. Charles Tennent Brown b Oct. 18, 1795 d Dec. 10, 1840 m Sarah Elizabeth Smith Bap. May 8, 1793 (da. George Smith, II, of Palmettoes and Elizabeth Smith, 1765-1811, da. Josiah Smith, Jr.)  
Issue: 7

- (1) George Smith Brown d single
- (2) John Keith Brown d July 24, 1879 single
- (3) Charles Pinckney Brown d Mar. 1864 In Battle of Drury's Bluff single
- (4) Josiah Smith Brown m Jane Davaux b Mar. 6, 1842 (da. John and Sarah Davaux) Issue: 3
- (5) Dr. William Stevens Brown, D.D.S. b Feb. 28, 1829 d Mar. 8, 1901 Grad. College of Charleston, and Baltimore College of Dental Surgery. Tried to enlist in Confed. Army, turned down because of physical disability.  
m Elizabeth Singleton Smith (da. Geo. Henry Smith and his 2nd wife, Eliza Lockwood Smith; Geo. Henry Smith, son of Thomas Hyrne Smith and Edith Smith) See B-2-a-(A) Page 241.

Issue:

- (a) Elizabeth Fishburne Brown b 1861 d 1934 m Nov. 11, 1883, John Palmer Lockwood b 1852 d 1910. Issue:  
(aa) John Keith Lockwood
- (b) William Stevens Brown, II, D.D.S. m Marie Virginia Martin  
Issue:  
(aa) Edmonds Tennent Brown b Feb. 5, 1897 d Sept. 22, 1969 m 1935, Margaret S ---- b 1917 Issue: 4  
(William Stevens Brown IV m Jane McCutchen (da. Dr. George McCutchen, Columbia, S. C.) Issue  
(Frederick Henry Brown m Regenia Gibson  
(Margaret Elizabeth Brown, Attorney  
(Edmonds Tennent Brown, III m Margaret Hill Davis of Cheraw, S. C.  
(bb) William Stevens Brown, III  
(cc), (dd) son and daughter  
(ee) Charles Tennent Brown, III m Margaret Genelle Harrell

- of Spartanburg No issue
- (6) Edmonds Tennent Brown m Susanne Vergereau Keith\* (first cousin,  
da. Sarah Vergereau Brown and John A. Keith) No issue
- (7) Sarah Eliza Brown d single
- g. Anna Eliza Brown b Oct. 20, 1797 d single
- h. William Tennent Brown b Dec. 16, 1799 d Mar. 27, 1836 single
- i. Sarah Vergereau Brown b Apr. 26, 1802 d Aug. 13, 1843  
m John A. Keith Issue: 1  
(1) Susanne Vergereau Keith\* m Edmonds Tennent Brown (first cousin)
- j. Dr. Elias Boudinot Brown, M.D. b Aug. 4, 1806 d Jan. 4, 1858  
m Eliza C. Porter  
Issue: 4  
(1) Toomer Brown b 1847 d 1852  
(2)-(4).....

Susanne Tennent Brown and Charles Brown and many of their children are buried in Prince George Winyah churchyard, Georgetown, S. C. A mural in the All-Saints Waccamaw Church, Georgetown, reads:

“In memory of Major Charles Brown who died April, 1819, a pious and zealous Christian who contributed much to the advancement of Religion in the Parish, and to the Estate of this Church.”

- II-B-2 Mary Vergereau Tennent b Mar. 20, 1768 Norwalk, Conn. d May 20, 1823 Charleston  
m 1786, Dr. Joseph Hall Ramsay b 1762 d Nov. 24, 1803 Charleston  
Issue: at least 7
- a. Dr. Joseph Hall Ramsay, II m Maria Simons
- b. Susan Harriet Ramsay d Apr. 22, 1833  
m John Hyrne Tucker, Architect Issue: 7
- (1) Mary Ramsay Tucker m Josiah Smith Tennent b Oct. 3, 1817  
d 1864 (son of J. Charles Tennent and Ann Martha Smith Tennent) Issue: SEE II-B-5-h Page 187.
- (2) William Hyrne Tucker d before 1870 m Sarah (Allen) Haig  
b Apr. 10, 1834 d Mar. 4, 1884 she m(2) Jacob Rhett Motte  
June 14, 1870) No issue
- (3) Joseph Ramsay Tucker m Claudia Allen
- (4) Daniel Hyrne Tucker m(1) Sarah Allen m(2) Susan Pinckney
- (5) Dr. Henry Massenberd Tucker, M.D. b 1831 d 1904  
m Annie Manigault b 1844 d 1920 (she m(2) Elliott Maxwell  
Lucas in 1904, his 3rd wife) Issue:  
(a) Henry M. Tucker, II b July 22, 1860 d Mar. 19, 1924
- (6) John Hyrne Tucker II m Sallie Tams of Pa.
- (7) Susan Harriet Tucker d single
- c. Martha Lavinia Ramsay
- d, e, f, g. no names, all d infancy Buried Circular churchyard, Charleston, S. C.

Here repose the remains  
of  
Dr. Joseph Hall Ramsay  
who departed this life  
the 24th of Nov. 1803  
in the 41st year of his age  
and  
of his consort  
Mrs. Mary V. T. Ramsay  
who departed this life

the 20th of May 1823  
in the 56th year of her age  
and also  
seven of their children.

II-B-3 William Peter Tennent b Jan. 16, 1770, Norwalk, Conn. d May 29, 1816  
m 1795, Martha Middleton of Edgefield Co., S. C. b Oct. 31 d Apr. 30,  
1840 (da. Hugh Middleton). Both buried Long Cain Cemetery, Abbe-  
ville, S. C. Dates copied from stones by Mrs. James Chalmers.

Issue: 8

- a. Eliza Tennent
- b. Dr. William Tennent, M.D.
- c. Dr. Gilbert Tennent, M.D.
- d. John Tennent
- e. Susan Vergereau Tennent
- f. Martha Tennent
- g. Charles Tennent
- h. Caroline Tennent

II-B-3-a. Eliza Tennent b 1797 d Sept. 1820  
m 1813, William Lomax b Feb. 10, 1782 d June 6, 1834 (son James  
Lomax and Ann Cox Lomax of Ireland) Dates copied from stones,  
Long Cain Cemetery, by Mrs. James Chalmers.

Issue: 4

(1) Harriet Eliza Lomax b 1814 d 1881

m Nov. 4, 1834, Dr. Thomas Pierre Graves b 1809 d 1848

Issue: 5

(a) Dr. William Lomax Graves b 1839 m Laura W. Phillips  
(da Gen'l. Moses, C.S.A., of Miss.) Issue: 1

(aa) Emily Graves m William Rutledge McGarry, Wash-  
ington, D. C.

(b) Mary Graves m Dr. J. C. Lee, Montgomery, Ala. No issue

(c) Caroline Graves m \_\_\_\_\_ Smith

(d) Sarah J. Graves m Eugene Beeson Issue:

(aa) Eugene Beeson II

(bb) Mary Beeson m Virgil Griffin, Montgomery Ala.

Issue: at least 4, one of whom was Tennent Lomax  
Griffin, baptized 1902

(cc) \_\_\_\_\_ Beeson

(e) Thomas Pierre Graves II m Florence Griffith Issue:

(aa) Martha Graves m Carloa Adams, Eufala, Ala.

(2) James W. Lomax m(1) \_\_\_\_\_ Crawford; m(2) Aug. 10, 1852  
Mary Norwood Calhoun (da. John Alfred and Sarah M. Calhoun)  
Mary, b Mar. 30, 1834 d Apr. 6, 1856) m(3) \_\_\_\_\_ McFie

Issue: 5

(a) Minnie Lomax m \_\_\_\_\_ Pringle, Charleston, S. C.

(b) John Lomax m Annabel Watkins Issue: 4

(aa) James Lomax

(bb) John Lomax II

(dd), (ee) \_\_\_\_\_ Lomax

(c) Maude Lomax m \_\_\_\_\_ McGregor Issue: 2

(aa) Maude McGregor

(bb) \_\_\_\_\_ McGregor

(d) Catherine Lomax m R. L. Brian Issue: 3

(aa) R. L. Brian II

(bb) Catherine Brian

(cc) Lomax Brian

(e) Jennie Lomax

(3) Infant daughter buried in Long Cain Cemetery

(4) General Tennent Lomax b Sept. 20, 1820 d June 1, 1862 in  
Battle of Seven Pines. m(1) 1849, Sophie Shorter (da. Dr. Reuben  
Clark Shorter and Mary Butler Gill Shorter) Sophie d 1850 No  
issue; m(2) Caroline Shorter, nee Billingslea, widow of Gen'l.  
Reuben Clark Shorter, brother of Governor John Gill Shorter.

Issue: 1



- (a) Tennent Lomax II b Apr. 29, 1858, Montgomery, Ala. Grad. U. Ala. 1878 M.A. degree.

General Tennent Lomax, C.S.A. fought in the Mexican War: was Military Governor of Orizaba, Mexico; owner and editor of "The Times and Sentinel," Columbus, Ga.: Lt. Col. 3rd Ala. Infantry: promoted to General just prior to the battle in which he died. After his second marriage, he lived in the home of his wife's first husband, Reuben Clark Shorter. A portrait of the General hangs in the rotunda of the Capitol, Montgomery, opposite that of President Jefferson Davis, C.S.A.

II-B-3-b. Dr. William Tennent b 1799 d 1877

m(1) Catherine Jenna Calhoun d after 1840 (da. Patrick and Nancy Needham de Graffenried Calhoun). Buried Calhoun plot. m(2) Eliza Burt

Issue: 5, 1st m

- (1) Martha Calhoun Tennent
- (2) William Tennent II
- (3) Elizabeth Smith Tennent
- (4) Patrick Calhoun Tennent
- (5) Charles Gilbert Tennent

- (1) Martha Calhoun Tennent b Dec. 18, 1830 d Mar. 26, 1874. Buried Pres. churchyard, Willington, S. C.  
m Dr. John Albert Gibert b 1821 d 1892 (his first wife, he m(2) Martha Cornelia Tennent, first cousin of first wife, and da. Dr. Gilbert Tennent)

Issue: 2

(a) John Albert Gibert II m Helen McMakin Issue: 3

(aa) Catherine Gibert m \_\_\_\_\_ Purefoy Issue

(bb) John Albert Gibert III m \_\_\_\_\_

(cc) James Gibert m Janie LeRoy

(b) Sarah Pettigrew Gibert b Dec. 16, 1856 d Oct. 28, 1887

m Dec. 15, 1885, Orville Tatum Calhoun b Sept. 6, 1847 d May 2, 1887 (son John Alfred and Sarah M. Norwood Calhoun) Issue: 1

(aa) Orville Gibert Calhoun b Sept. 18, 1887 m Catherine Link Issue: 1

(Sarah Catherine Calhoun

(2) William Tennent II b 1833 d 1909

m(1) Susan Rebecca Noble m(2) Mary Graves Tennent b Nov. 10, 1835 d July 27, 1896 (first cousin, da. Dr. Gilbert Tennent). Buried, Marietta, Ga. Issue: 4, 1st m 2, 2nd m

(a) Caroline Houston Tennent b 1861 d June 10, 1897 m 1887, Edward Conand Dugas b Mar. 18, 1850 d after 1890 Issue: 3

(aa) Virginia Conand Dugas b Feb. 25, 1888 m Oct. 12, 1921, William Whatley Battey Issue: 4

(Virginia Dugas Battey b 1913 m James Lee Etheredge, Jr. b 1909 Issue:

((Virginia Battey Etheredge b 1937 m Donald Joseph Hodgens b 1935 Issue: Bryan Joseph Hodgens b 1967

((Grace Marie Etheredge b 1938 m George Donald Higgs Issue:

Elise Marie Higgs b 1964: Eric Etheredge Higgs b 1966

((Renee Dugas Etheredge b 1944 m Timothy McCarty

Issue: Timothy McCarty II b 1968

((James Lee Etheredge III b 1944 m Janice Prigee Issue:

James Lee Etheredge IV b 1968

((Louise Barbot Battey b 1915 m John Rowland Wyant b 1915 Issue:

((Louise Battey Wyant b 1948

((John Rowland Wyant II b 1951

((Edward Dugas B. Wyant b 1954

- ((William K. Battey Wyant b 1960
- (Emily Conand Battey b 1921 m Hugh Francis Fenlon b 1913  
Issue:
  - ((William Whatley Battey Fenlon b 1948
  - ((Emilie Dugas Fenlon b 1951
  - ((Hugh Francis Fenlon II b 1953
  - ((Stephen Cole Fenlon b 1955
  - ((Caroline Tennent Fenlon b 1959
  - ((Andrew Pickens Fenlon b 1961
- (Marie de Vallon Battey b 1926 m William Glascock Bush  
b 1923 Issue:
  - ((William Glascock Bush II b 1951 d 1953
  - ((Mary Barrett Bush b 1952
  - ((William Ware Bush b 1953
  - ((John Battey Bush b 1955
  - ((Virginia Dugas Bush b 1959
  - ((Whatley Battey Bush b 1965
  - ((George de Vallon Bush b 1967
- (bb) Pickens Noble Dugas b July 7, 1889 d 1907 aged 19
- (cc) Frances Therese Dugas b 1890 m 1918 Alfred Mann Battey  
b 1888 Issue:
  - (Frances Therese Battey b 1919 m Robert W. Schwabb II Issue:
    - ((Robert W. Schwab III b 1941
  - (Alfred Mann Battey II b 1921 m Bertha Barrett Lee b 1925  
Issue:
    - ((Therese Dugas Battey b 1950
    - ((Bertha Lee Battey b 1951
    - ((Grace Dugas Battey b 1953
    - ((Alfred Mann Battey III b 1957
    - ((Elizabeth Barrett Battey b 1957
    - ((Caroline Tennent Battey b 1959
    - ((Thomas Barrett Battey b 1967
- (Louis leGarde Battey b 1923 m Mary Dougherty Mell b 1930  
Issue:
  - ((Louis le Garde Battey II b 1952
  - ((Patrick Mell Battey b 1953
  - ((Alexander Dugas Battey b 1958
  - ((Thomas Mell Battey b 1958
  - ((Mary Mell Battey b 1965
- (b) William Noble Tennent single
- (c) Alexander Tennent
- (d) Catherine Calhoun Tennent d Mar. 26, 1884 m William DuBose  
Issue: 3
  - (aa) Noble DuBose d young
  - (bb) Julius Noble DuBose
  - (cc) William DuBose d young
- (e) Caroline Tennent d aged 22, single (child of 2nd m)
- (f) Nena Tennent d infancy (child of 2nd m)
- (3) Elizabeth Smith Tennent b 1836 m Alexander Richard Houston Issue: 2
  - (a) William Tennent Houston d 1926 m Mary Florence Byne Issue: 3
    - (aa) William Tennent Houston II single
    - (bb) Madge Houston m Robert Walton Rood Issue: 1
      - (Robert Walton Rood II
    - (cc) Charles G. Houston m Margaret Addison Issue: 1
      - (Charles G. Houston II
  - (b) Catherine (Kate) Houston m Olton Fisher, Abbeville, S. C.
- (4) Patrick Calhoun Tennent b 1838
- (5) Gilbert Charles Tennent b 1840 d 1912  
m Mary Oliver Lindsay d 1902 (da. John Oliver Lindsay) Issue: 5
  - (a) Gilbert Charles Tennent II b 1867 d 1902
  - (b) John Lindsay Tennent b 1870 d 1932  
m Nancy Huddleston Issue: 2

- (aa) John Lindsay Tennent II b 1907
  - (bb) Henry Calhoun Tennent b 1909 d 1911
  - (c) William Patrick Tennent b 1873
  - (d) Henry Calhoun Tennent b 1875 d 1949  
m Susan Lee Wingfield d 1950 (da. Thomas Terrell Wingfield and  
Mary M. Bones Wingfield) Issue: 2
  - (aa) Mary Lindsay Tennent b 1899  
m Rev. William Gordon Neville b 1897 Issue: 4  
(Susan Wingfield Neville b 1924  
(Virginia Aiken Neville b 1927 m Robert Ashlin White b 1918  
(Henry Tennent Neville b 1934  
(William Gordon Neville II b 1937
  - (bb) Susan Frances Tennent b 1904  
m William Douglas Ellis b 1898 Issue: 3  
(Wingfield Ellis b 1903 d 1970 m Richard Kilpatrick Parker  
(Lamar Lipscomb Ellis b 1932 m Richard Archer Oglesby  
b 1921 Issue: 4  
((John Fewell Olgesby b 1960  
((Frances Lipscomb Oglesby b 1962  
((Richard Archer Oglesby II b 1964  
((William Ellis Oglesby II b 1966  
(William Douglas Ellis II b 1936 m Florida Graves Smith  
b 1943 Issue: 2  
((Florida Whiting Ellis b 1967  
((Susan Wingfield Ellis b 1968
  - (e) Alexander Houston Tennent b 1889 d 1894
- II-B-3-c. Dr. Gilbert Tennent, M.D. b Jan. 10, 1800 d Feb. 16, 1855 (Educated  
at Old Field School: graduate S. C. Medical College, 1829: studied  
under Dr. B. W. Dudley, called the father of western surgery and Pro-  
fessor of Surgery, Lexington, Ky.: Practiced in Charleston, S. C.)  
m Caroline Graves b Oct. 38, 1809 d May 2, 1854 Issue: 7
- (1) William Tennent d in Civil War single
  - (2) Gilbert Tennent, II m Mrs. Ella Ogden Both buried near Marietta,  
Ga. no stones.
  - (3) Mary Graves Tennent b Nov. 10, 1835 d July 27, 1896 Buried  
near Marietta, Ga.  
m William Tennent, II b 1833 d 1909 (first cousin, son of Dr.  
William and Catherine J. Calhoun Tennent) His second wife  
Issue: 2  
(a) Carolyn Tennent (b) Nena Tennent, both died young
  - (4) Dr. Lewis Tennent Living in McAlester, Okla. in 1928  
m Emma Kyle Issue: 5  
(a) Gilbert Tennent  
(b) Eunice Tennent m Clarence Braine Issue  
(c) Kyle Tennent m Albert Browder Issue  
(d) John Tennent  
(e) Robert Tennent
  - (5) Martha Cornelia Tennent b Aug. 10, 1839 d Mar. 27, 1893,  
Marietta, Ga.  
m Dr. John Albert Gibert, his 2nd wife (he m(1) Martha Calhoun  
Tennent, da. Dr. William Tennent) Lived at Willington, S. C.  
Dr. Gibert had issue by 1st m (SEE II-B-3-b-(1) Page 144.
  - (6) Georgia Tennent d single, aged 18
  - (7) Caroline Tennent b Jan. 12, 1844 d May 8, 1890 m Dr. Wm.  
Taggart b Aug. 10, 1834 Issue: 3  
(a) Cornelia Tennent Taggart b July 4, 1890 m James Chalmers  
b Feb. 8, 1862 d Apr. 1, 1919 Issue: 7  
(aa) Aylette Chalmers b 1901 d 1903  
(bb) Cecilia Chalmers b 1903  
(cc) Caroline Chalmers b 1904

- (dd) James Wm. Chalmers b 1906
- (ee) Mary Chalmers b 1911
- (ff) Alexander Chalmers b 1915
- (gg) Arthur Chalmers b 1918 ?
- (b) William Gilbert Taggart b Sept. 16, 1883 \* m Mary Catherine Tennent b Feb. 4, 1888 (cousin, da. Henry Alston Tennent and second wife Cornelia Blake Tennent) Issue: 2
  - (aa) Catherine Tennent Taggart b Dec. 3, 1912
  - (bb) Cornelia Elizabeth Taggart b Apr. 5, 1919
- (c) Mary Olivia Taggart b May 15, 1887 m Carl Dow Jackson Issue: 1
  - (aa) Carl Dow Jackson II b May 11, 1918

II-B-3-d. John Tennent d 1884 m(1) Charity Alston Clark; m(2) Mrs. Dickinson, nee Higginbottom; m(3) Miss Fain of Elbert Co., Ga. Issue: 13 9, 1st m: 1, 2nd m: 3, 3rd m.

- (1) Mary Tennent m J. Warren Caldwell. Lived in Texas No issue
- (2) Orville T. Tennent d in Civil War
- (3) Henry Alston Tennent b Mar. 12, 1843 d Nov. 17, 1924 Lowndesville, S. C. m(1) May 2, 1875 Jane Moore b June 8, 1842 d Dec. 24, 1880 Issue: 2 m(2) May 6, 1885 Cornelia E. Blake b Sept. 29, 1853 d Jan. 31, 1915 Issue: 5
  - (a) William Clark Tennent b June 17, 1876. Lived in Atlanta, Ga. m Oct. 19, 1897 Katherine E. Kay b Nov. 30, 1878 Issue: 3
    - (aa) Thomas Hill Tennent b July 8, 1899 m 1927 Louise Cooper
    - (bb) Willie Lea Tennent b Oct. 8, 1901
    - (cc) Jane Katherine Tennent b Nov. 11, 1918
  - (b) John LeRoy Tennent b Sept. 16, 1880 d infancy
  - (c) Charles S. Tennent b Feb. 12, 1886 single Lived at Lowndesville, S. C.
  - (d) Mary Catherine Tennent b Feb. 4, 1888 m William Gilbert Taggart b Sept. 16, 1883 (cousin, son of Dr. William and Caroline Tennent Taggart) Issue: 2 SEE (b) above.\*
  - (e) Henry Alston Tennent II b Mar. 17, 1890 m Oct. 19, 1921, Attie Lee Johns b Oct. 19, 1896 Issue:
    - (aa) Henry Densler Tennent b Aug. 24, 1923
    - (bb) William Alston Tennent b Mar. 18, 1928
  - (f) L. Ellen Tennent b Aug. 1, 1893 m James Guy Mann
  - (g) Cornelia Tennent b July 11, 1895
- (4) Martha Tennent b Feb. 16, 1845 d Apr. 20, 1881 m Oct. 17, 1866 William W. Baker b July 1, 1842 d Sept. 1, 1905 Issue: 7
  - (a) Dr. James Oscar Baker b July 27, 1867 m 1907, Annie Louise Werm
  - (b) John Tennent Baker b Feb. 13, 1870 m Taylor Issue: 6
  - (c) William Littleton Baker b May 3, 1872 d infancy
  - (d) Warren Caldwell Baker b Mar. 6, 1874 m May Brooks Issue: 4
    - (aa) Alice Baker
    - (bb) Elizabeth Baker
    - (cc) Oscar Baker
    - (dd) Warren Caldwell Baker II
  - (e) Mary Baker b Apr. 1, 1876 d single
  - (f) Lillian Alston Baker b Mar. 12, 1878 m Aug. 14, 1901 Ransom Bryant Hare Issue: 2
    - (aa) Ransom B. Hare II b Oct. 12, 1905 m May 24, 1927, Mary Thomson Stewart, Wilmington, N. C. Issue:
    - (bb) Ruth Hare b July 25, 1908

- (g) Martha Lula Baker b Mar. 13, 1881 d infancy
- (5) John V. Tennent b Jan. 18, 1849 m Talula Agnes Latham  
Issue: 1
  - (a) Littleton Tennent b Nov. 14, 1893 m Dickson Wilson  
Issue: 1
    - (aa) Dickson Tennent b Sept. 28, 1925
- (6) William C. Tennent d in Texas single
- (7) Littleton Yarborough Tennent d young
- (8) Charles Tennent m \_\_\_\_\_ Lived in Canada
- (9) Laura Tennent d in Texas single
- (10) Nancy Ann Tennent (child of 2nd m) m I. N. Scott Issue: 9
  - (a) John, (b) Lacy, d infancy, (c) Boyce, (d) Roscoe, (e) Malon, (f) Mack, (g) Persis, (h) and (i) Nora and Nova, twins.
- (11) William P. Tennent (child 3rd m) m Grace Andrews Issue: 1
  - (a) William P. Tennent II b May 7, 1923
- (12) Gilbert Tennent (child 3rd m)
- (13) Mae Tennent (child 3rd m)

II-B-3-e. Susan Vergereau Tennent m John McCalla Issue: 2

- (1) Isaac McCalla
- (2) George McCalla m Mary \_\_\_\_\_ Issue: 4
  - (a) George McCalla II
  - (b) Lawrence McCalla m Nettie Hearn
  - (c) Isaac McCalla m Raymond Speed Issue:
    - (aa) Leila McCalla m Clarence Linder
    - (bb) John McCalla m Paunice \_\_\_\_\_
    - (cc) Mack McCalla m Ella Nickles, Lowndesville, S. C.
  - (d) John McCalla m Mittie Allen Issue:
    - (aa) Earle McCalla
    - (bb) Olivia McCalla
    - (cc) \_\_\_\_\_ McCalla

II-B-3-f. Martha Tennent m Dr. Littleton Yarborough Issue: 1

- (1) Edward Tennent Yarborough b May 26, 1842 Abbeville, S. C.  
d Nov. 1, 1902, at Morristown, Ala.  
m(1) Cornelia (Corrie) Calhoun No issue  
m(2) Martha Pitts No issue

II-B-3-g. Charles Tennent

II-B-3-h. Caroline Tennent m(1) Orville Tatum m(2) Major George Graves,

- C.S.A. Issue: 6: 1, 1st m; 5, 2nd m
- (1) William Tennent Tatum, Capt., C.S.A., decorated for bravery;  
killed in action at Ft. Sumter, 1861.
- (2) George Crawford Graves m Emma Floride Calhoun Issue: 4
  - (a) Edward Yarborough Graves m Inez Eberhardt, Savannah, Ga.
  - (b) Caroline Louise Graves. Lived in Washington, D. C.
  - (c) Corrie Calhoun Graves m Chas. Henry Taylor, Calhoun Falls, S. C.
  - (d) Catherine Graves d infancy
- (3) Mary E. Graves m Charles F. Baker Issue:
  - (a) Caroline Tennent Baker m 1918 Christopher Lewis Whaley  
b 1885 (son Christopher Jenkins Whaley, 1857-1891, and Anna  
Belle Stevens Whaley, 1858-1917) Issue:
    - (aa) Caroline Baker Whaley b 1919
  - (b) Eunice M. Baker
- (4) Thomas Humphrey Graves m Rosa Williams Issue: 6
  - (a) Caroline Tennent Graves, Greenville, S. C.
  - (b) Lucy Graves m Junius Black, Savannah, Ga. Issue:
    - (aa) Humphrey Black
  - (c) Mary Zelime Graves, Greenville, S. C.
  - (d) Thomas Humphrey Graves, II m \_\_\_\_\_
  - (e) George Graves m \_\_\_\_\_
  - (f). Luther W. Graves m \_\_\_\_\_

- (5) Pierre Graves d infancy
- (6) Tennent Graves d young

- II-B-4 Catherine Caroline Tennent b Aug. 14, 1772 Charleston d Apr. 21, 1849, aged 77 m 1793, Samuel Smith b Oct. 1739 d Nov. 24, 1829 (son Josiah Smith, Jr.) Issue:
- a. Mary Susannah Smith
  - b. Susan Tennent Smith
  - c. William Tennent Smith
  - d. Josiah Smith
  - e. Martha Catherine Smith
  - f. Frances Eliza Caroline Smith bap. May 11, 1794
  - g. infant, unnamed
  - h. Elizabeth Ann Smith b 1800 d Feb. 1, 1854 single  
(All buried in Circular churchyard, Charleston, S. C.)

"Sacred to the memory of  
Mrs. C. C. Smith  
Relict of the late Samuel Smith  
who died  
21st of April 1849  
aged 77 years and 4 months.  
Also their daughter  
Elizabeth Ann  
who died  
on the 1st of Feb. 1854  
aged 54 years and 1 month"

"Sacred to the Memory  
of Samuel Smith  
who died 24th Nov. 1829  
aged 69 years and 11 months.  
He was remarkable for  
his tender and amiable disposition  
kind to all around him:  
too much so for the advancement of  
his temporal welfare.  
He lies encircled with seven  
of his children.  
The oldest  
Mary Susannah, aged 29 years  
Susan Tennent, aged 19 years  
William Tennent, Josiah, Martha Catherine,  
Frances E. C. and an infant.  
Long will he be lamented by the only  
remaining two of his once happy and flourishing  
family, wife and daughter, who now erect this tablet  
as a poor tribute to his memory.  
'Those peaceful hours once enjoyed  
How sweet their memory still:  
But, Oh! they've left an aching void  
The world can never fill.'"

- II-B-5 John Charles Tennent, (fifth and last child of William Tennent, III, and Susanne Vergereau Tennent) b Nov. 20, 1774, Charleston, S. C. d Jan. 29, 1838 m Nov. 1, 1801, Ann Martha Smith b Sept. 17, 1780 d Oct. 31, 1859 Issue: 10 (SEE separate section, page 182)

## BOUDINOT-VERGEREAU

Elie Boudinot, Seigneur de Cressy b 1642 France d 1702, N.Y.C. Will proved Oct. 26, 1702 Prosperous merchant of Marans in the Province of Rochelle, France.

m(1) Jeanne Baraud d before 1686 in France

m(2) Nov. 13, 1686 Susanne D'Harriette, nee Papin, in London, England b 1652 (Widow of Benjamin D'Harriette, with a son Benjamin, Jr.)\*

Issue: 8, 4 each m

- I. Elie Boudinot, II
- II. Pierre Boudinot
- III. Jean Boudinot
- IV. Marie Boudinot
- V. Magdalen Boudinot
- VI. Susanne Boudinot
- VII. son, living in 1703 (census)
- VIII. son, living in 1703 (census)

(Baptismal records for three of his four children by his second marriage are dated 1689, 1692 and 1694)

I. Elie Boudinot, II b Nov. 11, 1674, France d N.Y.C. Will proved Jan. 21, 1720 m Sept. 10, 1699 Marie Catherine Carre, in Old French Church, N.Y.C. d 1757 (da. Lewis Carre, elder in the church, and Pregente Fleuriau Carre) Issue: 6

A. Marie (Mary) Boudinot m Capt. John Emott Issue: 1

1. Jane Emott m Thomas Bradbury Chandler, minister

B. John Boudinot d young

C. D., d infancy

E. Susanna Boudinot b 1704, N.Y.C. d Aug. 28, 1777, Charleston, S. C. m Pierre Louis Vergereau, silversmith of N.Y.C. (son of Jean and Marie Mahault Vergereau, who were married June 16, 1697, in the Old French Church)

Issue: 2

1. Pierre Louis Vergereau, II m Abigail

2. Susanne Vergereau bap. Dec. 21, 1742 by the Rev. Louis Rowe, N.Y.C. d Apr. 10, 1795, Charleston, S. C.

m July 12, 1764, William Tennent, III b Feb. 3, 1740, Freehold, N. J. d Aug. 11, 1777, High Hills of Santee, S. C. Issue 5: SEE II-B Page 141.

F. Elias Boudinot, III b July 8, 1706 d July 4, 1770 (Deacon in the Second Presbyterian Church, Phila., Pa., organized by Gilbert Tennent, 1743) Buried in Presbyterian churchyard, Elizabethtown, N. J. beside second wife.

m(1) Aug. 8, 1729 Susannah LeRoo in Antigua No issue

m(2) Catherine Williams b Jan. 23, 1715 d Nov. 1, 1765 (da. Arthur Williams, Welsh planter of Antigua, and Anna Richardson Williams)

Issue: 10

1. John Boudinot, M.D. b Jan. 10, 1734, Antigua d before 1819

2. Annis Boudinot, Poet b July 1, 1736, Darby, Chester Co., Pa. d 1801 m Richard Stockton b Oct. 1, 1730 d Feb. 28, 1781 in 51st year.

3. Mary Catherine Boudinot b 1738, Phila., Pa. d infancy

4. Elias Boudinot, IV b Apr. 21, 1740 d Oct. 24, 1821, Phila., Pa. Baptized by George Whitefield. Studied law under Richard Stockton, Sr. m Apr. 21, 1762 Hannah Stockton b 1736 d Oct. 28, 1808 (da. John Stockton, and sister of Richard Stockton) Married by the Rev. William Tennent, Jr. Issue: 2

a. Susanne Vergereau Boudinot b Dec. 21, 1764 d Nov. 3, 1854 Baptized by the Rev. James Caldwell, Elizabethtown, N. J. m Sept. 28, 1784 William Bradford d 1795, yellow fever No issue

b. Anna Maria Boudinot b Apr. 11, 1772 d Sept. 3, 1774



5. Mary Boudinot b Nov. 7, 1742 d 1801  
m Abner Hetfield
6. David Boudinot b 1744 d 1746
7. Susanna Boudinot b 1746 d infancy
8. David (2) Boudinot b 1747 d infancy
9. Elisha Boudinot b Jan. 2, 1749 d Oct. 17, 1819 Lawyer  
m(1) Oct. 14, 1778 Catherine Peartree Smith d Aug. 30, 1797  
Married in Gov. Jonathon Belcher's home (da. William Peartree Smith, Yale Graduate 1742, and Mary Bryant, b 1719, da. Capt. William Bryant of Perth Amboy, N. J.)  
m(2) Rachel Bradford in 1799 d June, 1805  
m(3) Dec. 17, 1805 Catherine Beekman  
Issue: 11, 1st m; (5, d infancy) Survivors:
  - a. Anna Maria Boudinot
  - b. Catherine Boudinot
  - c. Susan Boudinot
  - d. Julia Boudinot
  - e. Elias E. Boudinot, Lawyer, Judge m Jane Mary Kip b 1803  
d 1880 Issue:
    - (1) Richard Stockton Boudinot b 1828 d 1845, aged 17
    - (2) Jane J. Boudinot
  - f. Eliza Pintard Boudinot
10. Lewis Carre' Boudinot b Sept. 1753 Lost at sea, 1789

II. Pierre Boudinot b in France

III. Jean (John) Boudinot, planter in Antigua, Killed in duel, 1708

IV. Marie Boudinot b in France

V. Magdalen Boudinot b N.Y.C. m Thomas Bayeux Issue:  
A. Jane Bayeux m Edward Holland, Mayor of N.Y.C.

VI. Susanne Boudinot b N.Y.C. m Charles Duval

VII. Son No information

VIII. Son No information

\*Benjamin D'Harriette, II, Freeman in 1700: Justice, merchant, Charleston, S. C.  
m(1) Ann Odingsell, b 1706 d 1754, widow John Smith: m(2) Martha Widdicome, widow of James Fowler, Oct. 1755. He died Feb. 10, 1756 in Charleston.

## WILLIAM TENNENT, III (1740-1777)

*“ . . . a poore persoun of a town  
but rich he was of holy thought and work;  
Benygne he was, and wonder diligent  
And in adversitie ful patient.”*

When William Tennent, Sr., made his will in 1745, a year before his death, he left bequests of money to two of his four grandsons, presumably because they were his namesakes. Six-year-old William III, may have remembered his grandfather dimly, but William Mackey, aged two probably never saw him at all. Of far greater value than the nominal sum he left them was a godly and goodly heritage which shaped their lives in the pattern that would have pleased him most. For both became ministers of more than ordinary attainments; both were endowed with gentle and serene temperaments which made them greatly beloved. Both were ardent patriots, serving in the Revolution, William Mackey as chaplain of General Waterbury's Brigade, and William III as a member of the Council of Safety, Provincial Congress, and the General Assembly in South Carolina. Each after graduation from New Jersey College began his ministry in Connecticut and held but one pastorate thereafter. At this point the similarity in their careers ends, for William III, dying young, was the progenitor of numerous descendants, while William Mackey, reaching the age of sixty-six, left no issue, his only child having died in infancy.

William III, born in Freehold, N. J., the second son of William Tennent, Jr., and Catherine VanBrugh Tennent, was baptized by his uncle in his father's church, the third in direct descent to bear the name. From the College of New Jersey he received a baccalaureate degree in 1758, and a Master of Arts degree in 1761. Following his licensure in November of that year, at Amwell, N. J. by the New Brunswick Presbytery, he entered Harvard where he earned a second Master of Arts degree in 1762.

During his college days, Elias Boudinot introduced him to his first cousin, Susanne Vergereau of New York City, and he promptly fell in love with her. Susanne was the great-great-granddaughter of Elie Boudinot, a prosperous merchant of Marans, France, in the Province of Aunis, eleven miles from LaRochelle. Elie's first wife, Jeanne Baraud died about the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, leaving four small children. Elie, forty-three, a devout Huguenot, took his motherless children to London in 1685, where all of them became naturalized citizens of Great Britain. There he married on Nov. 13, 1686, Susanne D'Harriette, nee Papin, the widow of Benjamin D'Harriette, with a son Benjamin, Jr. The following year the entire family, including young Benjamin, emigrated to New York City, where Elie was made a Freeman May 26, 1688. One of the founders of the Old French church, now St. Esprit (Episcopal) on 22nd Street, Elie served as an elder many years. Four additional children were born to him in New York, where baptismal certificates are on file for the years 1689, 1692, and 1694.

Elie II, one of the children born in France, married Catherine Carre, daughter of Lewis and Pregeante Fleuriau Carre, in the Old French church Sept. 10, 1699. Catherine was a descendant of the Duke of Guise and Henry IV of Navarre. Of the six children born to them, three died young. One of the surviving daughters, Susanne Boudinot married Pierre Louis Vergereau, a well-to-do silversmith of New York City. Pierre's father Jean Vergereau was a Huguenot who had lived in the same Province of France as the Boudinots and quite possibly was acquainted with them before he and Elie fled to America. Susanne Boudinot and Pierre Vergereau had two children, Pierre, Jr., and Susanne, beloved of William Tennent III. William's letters to Susanne dating from 1761 to 1764 were carefully preserved by her, tracing the course of their long love affair through many trials and tribulations. Mrs. Vergereau, a rather austere and formidable woman, hoped that her only daughter would marry a man of wealth and social prestige, and one of her own faith. She therefore frowned upon William's suit for her daughter's hand, and in this unhappy situation both of the young lovers languished; William, not only because of Mrs. Vergereau's disapproval, but because until he completed his education he could not afford to marry; and Susanne, who was torn between filial

loyalty and love. In accordance with the fashion of the times, they used assumed names in their correspondence, chosen for some special significance known only to themselves, but often obscure to anyone else. The first series of their letters follows.

1761

“Alexis to Zephyra:

“Will your good Nature forgive a freedom that I confess I can't take without feeling the greatest agitation? Nay, can you when you know the Subject of the following lines? Already I believe you understand me. With (believe me) a trembling Hand & Heart I am at last resolved to make this the soft Messenger of what my faltering tongue on every Occasion refuses to utter, & to save your native Modesty the uneasiness of a Blush by the presence of one who perhaps (which Heaven forbid) is disagreeable. From a sincere & tender Heart be assured that this is the first time that either by Word or Writing I have made the soft Confession. I dare not flatter myself that there is any Merit in my person or Conduct that can recommend me to your Esteem. But if Sincerity, if Frankness & (be so kind as to forgive me) if Love from the tenderest & most open Soul claims any pity, any return, let mine plead in my behalf, & be an apology for this Action. If it be my Misfortune, my Unhappiness to displease you in revealing what I can no longer conceal, I beg you will not be so unkind as to let it appear in our Conduct to one another so far as to be taken Notice of. And will Zephyra be so hard-hearted as to esteem Alexis less her Friend? Will she expose this tell-tale Sheet to any Eye but her own? No. I fain flatter myself that if it and its undeserving writer have forfeited her Favor, she will privately burn this & be so generous as by some means to signify the same. This will if possible impose Silence with regard to such a Subject on one who from the first Moment he had the Happiness of seeing you, conceived an Esteem which soon ripened into what is better felt than expressed.

“If it be my hard fate in this my first Essay to be unkindly used, I cannot, I will not upbraid the dear Hand, nor try to forget her; but vent my Sighs in private, & in spite of all, cherish in my Breast a Friendship true as Death & lasting as the Breath that animates my Frame. While the dear Subject warms my thoughts, excuse me, mild Zephyra if my hurried

Pen sinks into softness more than I intended still begs your Patience. A few more lines & then I've done.

"Has any happier Friend already stolen your best Wishes & barred Alexis at a Distance? If he has, be so kind, so much yourself as to let me know my Misfortune, & tho' it cost me very dear in my own Reflection, yet expect from me such a retreat as honor demands & you desire.

"Unpracticed in Deceit & Flattery I now bid you an Affectionate Adieu, & only once more beg that you will be private & not expose either in or out of the Family one who esteems & (pray excuse me) loves you more than himself.

Alexis

"P.S. I am not sure that ever I shall have the Confidence to deliver this, but if I do, may not I flatter myself that you will not act as some prudes, but generously indulge me with an Opportunity to explain myself & save me from the cruel Suspense between fear and Hope? Now again I can't take leave of you without praying Heaven to waft its best Blessings on you. I confess the whole is unpolite, but Sincerity & a pen not used to ceremonious Flattery may possibly meet with excuse.

March, 1761

"Gentle Zephyra:

"Suffer me to return my most hearty thanks for your condescending to acknowledge the receipt of mine in so friendly a Manner. Yours lies before me, which though not favoring the most unfortunate Alexis, yet more convinces him of that generous Disposition *which it was once unhappy for him to see*, & which cannot stoop to the fashionable meanness of Prudes, who proudly scorn to & take as an affront any proposal that does not flatter them. Forgive me Zephyra, nor think I flatter, when I say that in honor I must confess that yours represents to my view the amiable portrait of yourself. It speaks the Friend, the open & generous Friend, & kindly proposes Friendship, which though I may never be made happy by enjoying it in a near Connection, yet may I never forfeit. As Friendship & kind Sentiments is the only rational Pleasure I ever have tasted or expect to taste of anything that belongs to Earth; so a friendly Soul wherever I meet it, makes me feel as if I could Exchange Life for Life. Your advantage-

ous thoughts of me do me honor, & lay me under Obligations. But is it not a little hard to put me under the cruel Necessity (in case we ever meet) of being silent? And yet if Zephyra insists upon it, rather than consent to give her friendly Breast any Uneasiness, Alexis will seal his lips. This he only hopes—that she can't forget him, & that she will indulge him the satisfaction to soothe his soft sorrows in a few lines, now and then; but as Tears help wash away Grief, so he hopes that putting his into words & pouring them in your cordial Lap may be some small mitigation. No, Zephyra, I did not think you designed it, my Soul harbours no such thoughts. It was my unhappy self . . . And are those Zephyra's words? that she is "sorry that it is not in her power to make any Return" . . . Support O Heaven! which alone can support when every darling hope is gone! And will she not once more be generous & tell Alexis why? Is it from her own Breast . . . has some one more happy stolen her Heart? Or is there somewhat of another Nature that forbids? An answer to these will be an act of kindness suiting the friendly sentiments of yourself. Until when I shall complain to Silent Woods in Strains of Love unfortunate.

In silent softness while I sit  
 And hear the vocal Dove complain;  
 Methinks in Love 'tis wondrous sweet  
 At least to tell the gentle Pain.

Zephyrs which in sunny Vale  
 Slumbering scarce have by'd your Air  
 Make with Spring each tender Gale  
 Gently wound Zephyra's Ear.

O'er the Hills & bending Woods  
 Bear the softest sweetest Strains,  
 Skim the intervening Floods  
 And tell her all Alexis' Pains.

Tell how sitting in a Dale . . .  
 Listening to the Voice of Spring  
 He read the melancholy Tale  
 She charg'd a friendly Sheet to bring.

Cease ye Birds of cheerful Note!  
 Sadly pleasing mourners come  
 Broken Accents softly float  
 Soothe & give my passions room.

Is't thus Alexis' vows are paid?  
Thus his tender purest flame?  
Yet may Angels guard the Maid  
Guard her from all envious Aim!

Save her from the unhallowed haunt  
Of the brainless feathered Fool;  
Of the plodding dull Gallant,  
Or the busily flattering Tool.

Tho she slight a faithful Swain  
May she bless some happier Arms,  
Friendly, Gen'rous, manly, plain,  
May he be who tastes her Charms.

Soft yet steady, wise tho' young  
Music melting on his tongue  
Every grace serene & sweet  
Make his Heart & form their Seat!

Kindred Souls! thus may they tread  
Virtue's social paths of Bliss!  
Golden Orbits kindly lead  
To Regions of immortal Peace.

While Alexis fondly marks . . .  
Fruitless Complaints near ev'ry Stream  
Trees shall weep & on their Barks  
Teach the Swains Zephyra's name.

“Thus I have endeavoured to make some Return for your well-chosen little Quotation; & hope you won't take it amiss that the Muse would not refrain from being something attender'd when it spoke my Soul. If you should think it worth your while to keep this, you will perhaps reflect in future time on one who now would think himself happy to subscribe himself not only your affectionate Friend but

Wholly your  
Alexis”

“My dear Zephyra:

“I had resolved at all Adventures to have seen you before I left Town: but being informed how you are harrassed by Relations, for your Ease I resolved to mortify myself. I find that from them I have nothing to gain or lose, & yet I respect them. I fear nothing but your Displeasure: O Zephyra . . . be not displeas'd & I will tell you what I intend to do.



Consider yourself in my Case & let your Reason judge whether it is right. I find my Happiness depends upon it; you have it in your power to make me miserable by a Word; And may I not flatter myself that you cannot be easy to desert me in this unhappy Case? Then the happiness of both is here balanced against the Displeasure of a Family. Now, if they had one Objection that was of real weight, one single Objection that could forbid in the sight of God, I would consent to give it up & live wretched. But I have heard of none, but which common fondness suggests, none but what are made against my Office and Circumstances, which *in Reason* no Body has any Business with but yourself; if you are of proper Age to judge for yourself. They have a right to object and advise, but not to make these the subject of Disgust. If it was our Duty to make them the Rule of our conduct, above half the world would be Wretched, as unhappy as possible. The Christian Religion affords no such Rule of Duty. But do not injure me, Zephyra, by a Suspicion that I desire you to contradict them by any hasty Action; it is far from my Heart. Only give me liberty & I will endeavour by every honorable means to gain your Mother's Consent. You will say that you do not believe it possible. I do not say that it is, perhaps it is improbable. Yet our Happiness demands at least a Trial. Say, would I act with Spirit, should I do Justice to myself, if not to you? Can I feel as if I had acted a proper part, if I do not attempt it, in a way that my Character & yours demands? No . . . It is known everywhere already: you will suffer no more, let it go as it will. Alas, thou Tenderest, dearest Creature, you have suffered too much. I am grieved for you. As for me, I can lose no more than I have lost already. I may be blamed for what I have done, as I confess, I have not taken proper Steps; and none can tell what an Effect a proper Honorable Proposal may have. I have it in my power to employ the Interest of Friends who have importance sufficient to recommend them. I respect your Mama, for I know she is too influenced by Reason. If she really believed that by crossing you she would render you unhappy; if she could only think that my happiness depended upon it, she must be unnatural, more hard-hearted than any Creature to oppose it; she would not, she could not forbid you. Christianity don't permit it; she could not bear it. And besides, she has been heard to say it; & that she would rather go anywhere with you than see you unhappy, tho' she

might oppose you a little at first. All then that is wanting, is, that I should in a manner fitting your Character & my own make the Proposal & inform her of the true State. At which time if you could only lay me under eternal Obligation by striking in & owning it, she cannot resist a moment. If then she does oppose it, the thing will stand upon quite another bottom. Until this is done, all the rest is only Play. Say, Zephyra, will you grant me this Liberty? Will you comply with Reason & the Desire of my Soul? Or will you suffer me to be miserable without a proper Step? You can't refuse me or yourself this Justice. And unless you forbid it, which methinks is impossible, you may expect it. As for the hasty conclusion of the thing, however I would wish, yet I cannot desire it, all that I ask of her is the liberty of your company, until Providence shall have put me in such a Situation as that I may with Decency demand you. I design to advise my Father & not to take any Step but what you must approve, & my dearest Creature, if after all it fails I must forsake you: I must leave you to God; I hope He will make you happy in some one, but I fear he will not when this is unreasonably prevented. If I thought that your happiness could only consist in great Affluence, if I thought it did not consist in having just enough, with one whose Delight would be to please you and lead you to heaven, I should betray you while I pretended Love. If I thought it was your Duty to bond your Affection by the Will of any, the nearest possible Relation, I would feel myself betraying my Character & my God by persuading you to listen to my Vows. Heaven knows I cannot believe it is your Duty or that it is mine ever, before I try all lawful Honourable Means. Permit me, dearest Creature, to do what I think is right & Honor demands of me; if you love me, let me comply with your own Wishes. Let me make a fair Trial of your Mother; only join me in the important moment & leave the rest to Heaven, I can't but think we shall prevail. I expect much from your dear Mama's Love to you, from her good sense & from her Religion, all of which are in my Favor, all of which she must give up if she persists in her Resolution. To love where the laws of God do not forbid is not to be disobedient: to try to gain the point is complying with Nature, Reason & the Liberty that God has given me. My character as Presbyterian I know is much made of by those whose Religion is more Show than Reality, but in this you are your own Judge & not the low

Flings of Others. When I think that they would fain fling you away upon some ignorant, gay, irreligious Creature, my heart trembles. Now again, I must leave without seeing you, how has it almost distracted me when I heard it from you! O Zephyra, shall we never meet before we go to Heaven? Let me give this respect that is due your Mother, join me & leave the Event. I unhappily missed of your last answer, pray venture one more & if Narcissus\* can't send it in half the Winter, it is not much Matter. Tell me whether you will suffer what I propose & leave me to act as my Character requires. Farewell, Farewell, Farewell. Heaven protect you until Alexis proves that you are as dear to him as his own Soul.  
Alexis"

\*Elias Boudinot

"Dear Zephyra:

"Don't let what has been done make you uneasy, 'tis not your fault, whatever may be owing to the Agency of others, 'tis mostly my own. My mind can't consent (even might have my own Will) to do anything that would render your life uneasy. Did I suspect any such thing I would throw away my Pen before it should any more impose on your Peace, which is dearer to me (tho' almost hopeless) than you can imagine. To me, it would be the hardest Task to disquiet or grieve so much good Nature, Senses, Virtue, & Innocence. Do not injure this Truth with a Suspicion of Flattery: Zephyra, I cannot flatter you! My Conscience is too destitute of Court Breeding. But when I have said all that I can say, how much remains to be said! I heartily wish you all possible Happiness & that one in particular of a Partner in Life much more deserving & accomplished in every Grace than ever I shall aspire to, but without the least self Flattery I may say that Zephyra will never meet one that with more sincerity would make it the Study & Pleasure of his Life to render her happy. Whether this is not the most tender & lasting Comfort of Life is easy to determine. May Alexis never have the Mortification to see those to him too lovely Charms of Goodness & Innocence possessed by Folly & fashionable Vice & Ignorance. I have been long, perhaps tedious, but involuntary as bubbling Springs flow from their full Fountain, so this from a Soul full of kindness. To any but yourself the Style of this Letter would seem too grave & distressing; it is I know far from the gallant Method of

entertaining fine Ladies. Pray let your wonted kindness forgive it & if you possibly can, let me have the satisfaction of another few lines; and, if you can feel, bless Alexis by a kind Sentence! It will revive & sweeten the Cares of Life. It will lay him under perpetual Obligation. If the contrary, he begs to know the Misfortune from yourself. But as the grossest Story cooked up may appear likely, he insists that his Doom may not be too hasty, for he cannot stop the Mouth of Invention & Misrepresentation. Must now conclude. Heaven bless the only worldly Object I would live for, & make her propitious to her almost despairing though immoveable friend,

Alexis”

In desperation William appealed to Elias Boudinot for assistance in pleading his case with Susanne. From New Market on May 3, 1761 Elias replied:

“My dear William:

Although so often unfortunate I have been happy this evening as to be here at the arrival of Dr. Scudder, by whom yours of yesterday came to hand. My missing of an agreeable meeting with my dear William was also accompanied with its mortifications which were not lessened by the remembrance of the same hard fate when you went from home. Dr. Scudder’s return in the evening prevents my descending or rather ascending to particulars. All I can say is, at present affairs wear a very dull aspect. As to Susan I dare say nothing here but would be glad of a conference with you on the subject. Assistants are very serviceable if really true. Under which I include inviolable secrecy, which I am sorry to say the Fair Sex is not altogether capable of. I am not afraid of a magpie tongue. Your situation is really hopeful but resignation to the Will of Heaven in all affairs of this uncertain and transitory life is the surest foundation of success. I dare not enlarge at present. God bless you. You shall hear from me soon. My poor Mother is very sick. Adieu,

Yours most affectionately, Elias Boudinot.”

This letter must have afforded William scant comfort. What lover ever desired counsel to be patient or resigned? And was the magpie tongue referred to that of his venerable and austere aunt? As for the uncavalier remarks about the

Fair Sex, at the time he was busily engaged in writing copious letters to his "Eugenia" (Hannah Stockton) signing himself "Narcissus". He was to marry Hannah within the year, but continued to act as intermediary for the young lovers.

Nearly two years later William was ending his course at Harvard and would be eligible for a charge and financially able to marry. Still as deeply in love with Susanne as ever, his situation as Elias had predicted was more hopeful but still far from secure. The second series of his letters to Susanne follows.

Freehold, N. J.  
Jan. 25, 1763

"Dearest Susanne:

"In a late and silent hour while all the world sleeps and while yourself, forgetful of your friend, am lost in soft slumber . . . he awakes, wakes to think of you and lose himself for awhile in the fond fancy that he is conversing with her who still engrosses his whole soul.

"Forgive me when I accuse you of disturbing my very dreams. Not long since in sleep I fancied I met you in some village; alone and with a beating bosom I rushed to bid you welcome. But instead of smiles, I thought you froze my Soul with a forbidding frown. O Susan, had you ever felt the power of such a sting as awoke me and forbade my eyes to close again the whole night, you would feel for me!

"My mind is till the same .Hardships and discouragements rather whet my resolutions and nothing, nothing but your absolute displeasure and your asserting that you cannot and will not regard me, shall prevent my persisting in my design to procure the consent of her whom I still love and respect as a Mother.

"I would not have thought that I would act so low and unmanly a part as to relinquish without a genteel trial, as if I had committed a crime, My soul detests the meanness and I can't suffer myself to dream that my dear Susan will lift her hand to restrain me. What I have done my conscience approves. My God knows that all my designs and desires have been of the most honorable nature. As for fortune, I despise it in comparison, to prove which I bring you a very late in-

stance, but it is improper, it being my own case. And I have sometimes wished that my dear Susan had nothing but her own person, that I might have the opportunity to convince those who say to the contrary. I doubt not, but what we could live genteelly if I may judge by the offers already made me. As for the objection against my character and office, I despise them and shall never say a word to answer them but this . . . that so far from being ashamed of it, I could make it my boast as the most honorable Heaven could employ me in . . . and that *that lady* who had such low notions of Heavenly things as to make my office an objection is *the last person* that I would pitch upon while I kept my senses. As for being a Presbyterian I boast *in that*. I agree in Doctrine and Orders a little with the French and Dutch, nay with all reformed churches in the whole world, save the little Church of England. Little, I say, because it is in fact the smallest body of a church of any that has been mentioned . . . which everybody knows who is acquainted with history.

“As for the uncertainty of my settlement here or there will depend much upon the reception I meet with you, or rather your dear Mama. That will perhaps determine me to leave this place for the most distant corner I could find. But reason, nay common sense, tell me that I need not despair of this, if I take a proper step and am joined in the time by my dear Susan’s consent that what I have asserted is true. If you can put your confidence in my prudence and love, depend upon it, that what I undertake shall be done, as not in the least to expose her whom I value more than all New York. If it had not been for fear of suspicion I would have returned immediately after *something* of which the enclosed letter will inform you.

“Without the absolute prohibition, expect to see me as soon as the season will be favorable as to render it unsuspected. But before I see your Mother, I ask one favor. It is innocent and you cannot deny me. I not only ask but entreat you if you have one spark of kindness left for me, if your heart has not become hard and immoveable . . . in short if you are yet yourself . . . it is that I may have the privilege of seeing you at Mr. Pintard’s in the evening before I come to your house, and you will entrust our faithful friend Elias Boudinot with a letter signifying plainly what you so often hinted at:



that it is only the consent of Friends you want. O Susan, if you will comply with this request, perhaps, who knows, but what my whole life shall express my gratitude. My coming into Town you shall know of instantly by a private card. In the present case, if I understand rightly, the first dictates of nature are the laws of God, and the customs of all mankind are for us and can you suppose that the affections of a Mother will be against all these? If she is properly applied to and knows the case? No. It is impossible. Reason and Religion, my common sense, forbid it . . . and more than all this, Heaven seems to favor us by preventing unexpectedly some misunderstandings that appeared necessary for me, which I cannot here relate.

Are you weary with my length? Indeed I fear it . . . if I consulted my own feelings the whole night and day would not finish my epistle, but I must say adieu and can only with a heart and hand trembling for the event of this, commit my case to my God and your God. Wishing you many a happy New Year and kissing your hand, instead of her who on this side of Heaven is the dearest to William Tennent”

Boston, June 13, 1763

“To Miss Susanne Vergereau:

“Will my kind Susan be sorry to hear from her William? Will it afford her any real pleasure? Go, then, thou friendly paper, go tell her that he is still alive, that she still possesses his heart without a Rival. Go tell her how pensive he walks the streets of this great city; how oft forgetting himself, he looks with eagerness at each fair one he meets as if to find in her his dear Susan. How often he fancies himself mounting the well-known porch and just about to embrace the dear Partner of his soul; and when the dear Delusion vanishes, how silently, solitary and sad he stands and forgets his company. ‘What’s the Dream now’ says one. ‘O that Somebody in New York!’ cries another. So shrewdly they conjecture that it is difficult to escape confessing.

“A fortnight after we left you, we arrived in Boston; have contracted an agreeable set of acquaintances, which makes the place agreeable. Have been obliged to preach before grand and polite assemblies. The people in general are more genteel than in New York and one thing you will think



remarkable. A man may be religious here and yet thought a gentleman. Boston does not blush like New York to acknowledge God.

“Tomorrow I set off to ride fifty miles further from you, through the finest country America boasts of. Am pleased with my journey, while you feel all the heat of summer, we have a continual spring.

“My dear Creature, I often feel for you and almost upbraid myself for being the cause of your uneasiness. Shall I be the means of depriving her of a better match? These and such as these people my mind. Your motives appear to me so generous and noble that not to acknowledge them would be the height of ingratitude.

“I wish I were more deserving of your kind sentiments and fear your motives are not too favorable not to admit of a disappointment. I hope and believe that God will order all things for us in the best manner. Let us be resigned and let Him give my Susan relief from every sorrow by the light of His Countenance and in blessing her, Heaven also blesses her affectionate

William Tennent

P.S. My best regards to your Mama, compliments to Brother and Love to the Dear Girls. Expect me when you see me.”

From the tone of this letter it appears that Susanne has capitulated to the extent that she is willing to marry William provided Mama and the Dear Girls approve. And Mama was thawing to the point where she could regard a Presbyterian son-in-law as something less than a calamity.

St. George's, Nov. 10, 1763.

“My dear Susan:

“I am now two hundred miles from you, surrounded by a set of as agreeable Friends as my heart could wish when absent from you. Wherever I go, Mercy and Goodness attend me. The Lord raises up Friends in every place. I propose to continue here three days more and expect to enjoy myself very agreeably and then set out Southward. I suppose your dear Cousin Elias is fully contented with all he hopes from the world. Wish them joy from me if you dare *acknowledge* me.

It gives me pain to think that it is possible I may be the unhappy instrument of preventing you from some engagement better in itself and more agreeable to your friends.

“If such be the case, My dear Creature, let me not make you unhappy. Follow your judgment and I will try to be contented. I feel the Conduct of Friends tenderly but I pass it all for your sake. I doubt not my letter from Philadelphia by Mr. Habbersham has reached you. Have taken care to open a channel of conveyance for more. Your dear little locket entertains my eyes frequently and brings yourself to view. My love to the Dear Girls. I wish them all happy. O, for the Spirit of my blessed Master to animate me on my errand! Pray for me, my dear Susan, that my heart be fixed upon Heaven, for my mind, alas! is too much wrapped up in the things beneath the stars. The number of my acquaintances grows every day and an endless view of strange company keeps my mind in continual agitation.

“Blessed is he who knows God, and lives in a contented security. How happy they who have passed the bounds of change! I pray God to make you happy. My soul loves you. May God bless you. Amen. My heart says Amen!

William Tennent”

The reference to Elias Boudinot's contentment was his recent marriage to Hannah Stockton which had taken place April 21, 1762, on his twenty-second birthday anniversary. Just three days prior to the date of the letter above, William had been ordained by the New Brunswick Presbytery. Seven months later on July 12, 1764, Susanne and William were married in New York City by the Rev. Richard Treat. The marriage certificate says that only her mother and Abigail Stockton were present.

Almost a year elapsed before his next letter to Susan was written from Norwalk, Conn., where he apparently had gone to sound out the prospect of a call from the Congregational church there.

Norwalk, Conn., Oct. 26, 1764

“My dearest Love:

“I suppose it will relieve your mind to hear that after a night of the most heavy storm which we were obliged to beat

against, I arrived next morning after I left you. Am received here with the most cordial welcome possible. The circumstances in which I left you and your last looks left an unhappy impression on my mind that I cannot get clear of. Am sorry for the unhappy occasion and grieve that my conduct is ever so misunderstood. God knows my motives and I have over and over repeated them. They are solely to secure in case of the worst . . . to secure? for whom? for myself? Let the will decide whether that can be my design. Then quarters for those who suspect me and if my hurry and warmth need apology, my Dearest Love can make it for me. I am never indifferent.

“The man who strikes me in the face does me a little affront, but he who suspects and accuses my honor stabs my heart. When I am troubled in another point, I am mild, but this is like taking a lion by the beard. Pardon then, my kindest Love, if on that point I have more than once been warm. It is not a decay of affection. You are more than ever secure in that. I feel I love you more than ever. O, let no uneasy thoughts possess you on that account. My life is not so secure as my love. *That* may grow and die, but *this* has its throne in my Soul, and is as vigorous as it. Let me hear from you often by post and in every way. Your letters are like dew to the thirsty grass. As soon as God permits you shall see me. Try to make your dear Mother happy. I wish her so as I do my own. To God I recommend you both, and herewith send all the wealth of love that you can wish or hope to possess the Soul of your

William Tennent

“P.S. Mrs. Boudinot sends compliments and is sorry that she has not the pleasure of your company.”

His preaching in Norwalk must have met with approval by the congregation, for within a year, he had accepted a call from them and was settled July 3, 1765, as pastor of the Congregational church. Here he remained a little over six years, and here the first three of their children were born.

“Norwalk, Conn. Sept. 22, 1766, on this evening at half-past seven o'clock God graciously gave us a daughter who is named Susanne Catherine. Baptized by the Revd. Mr. Dickinson Dec. 14, 1766.”

“Norwalk, Conn. March 20, 1768 on this evening at

half-past five o'clock God graciously gave us a second daughter. Baptized April 24, by the name of Mary Vergereau."

"Norwalk, Conn. January 16, 1770 being Tuesday, this morning at half-past three O'clock the Father of Mankind graciously gave us a son who was baptized by the Revd. Moses Dickinson by the name of William Peter." (The middle name was given for Susanne's father, Pierre.)

In November, 1771, the Independent Church of Charleston, S. C., issued a call which William accepted. On a late February day in 1772 he bade farewell to his congregation, and the family began the long journey south accompanied by all their worldly possessions including a horse. Their first stop-over was in New York City, where Mrs. Vergereau and the Tennent grandparents saw some of the children for the first time. William had a visit with Dr. John Rodgers, whose daughter Susannah was then married to his first cousin the Rev. William Mackey Tennent. Elias Boudinot must surely have taken this opportunity to get a glimpse of his cousin and his "dear William" with their family of three small children soon to be settled so far away.

On the last day of February, they boarded a vessel bound for Charleston. The voyage prolonged for nineteen days by icy gales and rough seas buffeted the ship continuously. Susanne, pregnant, and the three children suffered the entire way from seasickness, while William, distraught in trying to look after them, had also the care of a very sick horse which died before they reached their destination. On the 18th of March, the wan and weary family left the ship with great relief, delighted to find the city ablaze with spring flowers, and the air warm and balmy. At the pier to meet them was Josiah Smith, Jr., an officer in the Independent Church and a prominent merchant and importer of Charleston. His gracious welcome and hospitality immediately put them at ease, and with his assistance a residence was located several days later. The Smiths and Tennents became fast friends, but no one in either household could have foreseen that the bonds of friendship would eventually bring about the union of the two families. In time two of Josiah's children would marry two of William Tennent's, but as yet three of the four were unborn. Less than a week after their arrival, Josiah Smith, Jr., wrote Dr. James Caldwell in Elizabethtown, N. J.:

“Revd. and Dear Sir:

“I am favored with your letter of Feb. 8 by Mr. Martin and patiently take the rebuke there give me. Business indeed does sometimes prevent my writing you, but my unhappy nervous disorder (which with the season seems to be rising again through my heavy head) too often deprives me of the pleasure of writing friends as often as I should do. I sincerely thank you for the congratulations on Mr. Tennent’s appearance among us. He arrived the 18th instant after a very boisterous passage of nineteen days in which he was so unfortunate as to lose a very valuable horse. I have had the pleasure of his family at my home till his intended dwelling is properly set in order; it is a very pleasant situation in Ansonborough. The house belongs to old Mr. Legare and is opposite Mr. Ellis’s which I believe you will remember. Mrs. Smith has been told your injunctions respecting Mrs. Tennent. She indeed appears to be an amiable woman, and I dare say our Good Females will endeavour to render her situation here as agreeable as possible. From the two sermons Mr. Tennent preached last Sabbath, adding to his most enjoying conversation, we have high expectations of his being useful in our society and am hopeful his Genteel appearance and manly behavior will prove winning to others. Also may the Almighty preserve him in perfect health and so furnish him with Gifts and Graces as to afford many fruits of Joy in the day of his rejoicing.

“My father joins Mrs. Smith and myself in our best compliments to you and Spouse. I also beg to be mentioned to all friends in Elizabethtown, and wishing you every success spiritual and temporal, conclude me, Dear Sir,

Your affectionate friend,                      Josiah Smith, Jr.”

Dr. Caldwell was pastor of the Elizabethtown Presbyterian church which was burned by Tories in January, 1780. He also ran an academy where Josiah’s son and his young brother-in-law Billy Stevens were educated. Mrs. Caldwell was killed by a Tory bullet during the Battle of Connecticut Farms in June, 1780, and less than a year later Dr. Caldwell was shot down in cold blood by an American sentry, leaving nine small children, all of whom were cared for by church members and lived useful and honorable lives.

On August 17, 1772, Josiah Smith, Jr., wrote a second letter to Dr. Caldwell in which he said: “Our church is happy

under the administration of Mr. Tennent. He continues very hearty though not a little oppressed now and then with our warm weather. His Spouse brought him a daughter three days since and I hope the whole family will safely run through a present disagreeable season. For as yet I don't think we have had a hotter day than the one I spent last with you."

April 10, 1773, found Josiah, Jr., indicting a letter to Dr. John Rogers in New York City, in which he says: "The Revd. Mr. Tennent's arrival among us hath met with a hearty welcome from his congregation . . . His dwelling is situated in a very pleasant part of Ansonborough where he hath the advantage of good water & a large garden. It being a good distance from the bulk of his Congregation & some of them hinting to him that he may get the Fall fever, I fancy it will occasion him to remove more into the heart of Charleston as soon as he can meet with a house he may like. The whole of the family are now hearty & some of them gaining flesh in this our prolific climate which we sincerely hope will prove far more healthy and agreeable to him than his friends in your quarter may imagine. Mr. Tennent & his lady are indeed amiable in their conversation and I trust a gracious God in his kind providence sent him to be truly useful in our country. His doctrine & delivery are both very pleasing and I hope will ever continue so. Many of our Episcopalian neighbors have attended on his preaching and I don't hear that any of them have spoken to his dispraise. May we therefore hope that he may prove a pointed dart to some of them as well as some of his own flock. Our congregation has been so sensible of the sacrifice he has made in parting with his charge at Norwalk that they have cheerfully voted the payment of his Expense attending the removal from thence to New York and hither also, although it proves heavy. Doubtless you will hear from Mr. Tennent by this conveyance and to him I must refer you for further information.

Yrs.

Josiah Smith, Jr."

In the family Bible is duly recorded the birth of the new daughter: "Charleston, Aug. 14, 1772, at seven o'clock in the evening, God gave us a daughter, afterward baptized by myself on Sabbath, Sept. 2, 1772, by the name of Catherine

Caroline." Two years later the second son and last child was born. "Charleston, Nov. 20, 1774, Lord's Day at half-past two o'clock, was born to us a son, afterward baptized by myself by the name of John Charles."

The ominous clouds of the approaching Revolution were gathering momentum as the rift between the colonies and Great Britain widened steadily. It was inevitable that Tennent should be concerned in the coming struggle, for like his father, he had a deep-seated patriotism, and a keen sense of justice. "The great issue of the Revolution early took hold of all his powers and to it he devoted no small share of his energies, putting forth in its cause some of his most eloquent efforts. He rarely introduced its topics into the pulpit, but elsewhere he was earnest and enthusiastic."

"In 1775 the adherents to the Royal Governor in the upper part of the colony armed themselves in opposition to the Friends of the Revolution and serious consequences were apprehended. In this crisis the Council of Safety sent William Henry Drayton and William Tennent to hold public meetings among these people and to explain the nature of the dispute." The minutes of the Council of Safety for July 25, 1775, read: "Resolved that the Hon. William Henry Drayton and the Rev. William Tennent be the two gentlemen to make a progress into the back country to explain to the people the cause of the present dispute between Great Britain and the American Colonies . . . to quiet their minds and to enforce the necessity of a general union in order to preserve themselves and their children from slavery, and that the said William H. Drayton and Mr. Tennent proceed in this business with safety and advantage to the public. All the friends of the liberties of America are hereby requested to afford them the necessary aid, assistance and protection. By order of the Council of Safety,

Henry Laurens, President."

Armed with this authority they set out at 6 A.M., August 2, 1775, but soon separated in order to cover as much territory as possible in the shortest length of time. Tennent kept a journal in which he recorded daily the weather, the distance covered, where assemblies were held and where he preached after the political discussions. A copy of this journal made by



his son Charles, was handed down to a lineal descendant Dr. William S. Brown, a fragment of which was printed in the Charleston City Year Book for 1894.

He covered anywhere from fourteen to thirty-eight miles a day, depending on the road, weather and transportation facilities. The progress proved no picnic from any standpoint. The commandeered horses were in general poor specimens, often unshod, and had been fed green corn on which they foundered. The weather alternated between floods of rain and unbearable heat and humidity. A decent bed was a luxury seldom found. One night he was unable to sleep because of the "fury of the inhabitants of the bed;" on another he attempted to sleep on a "broken clay floor all wet and with the damp wind blowing in upon me." The food, difficult to find, was often unpalatable. After a long day's fast, he reached a dwelling where all he could get was fried pork and milk, to which "necessity gave a high relish." Many times he went hungry while traversing long stretches of country devoid of human habitation. Churches were few and far between in a land "destitute of the least form of religion" and no roof under which to hold a meeting. Riding day after day alone, he used the time to compose sermons to deliver at the next stop. As the season was an unusually wet one, he refers often to the deluges of rain, the deep ruts in the roads, and the swollen streams which made fording dangerous. On one occasion both he and his horse narrowly escaped drowning because of false information give him as to the depth of the river. Twice the horses ran away and as a result he suffered an injury to his hip.

Such physical discomfort could be endured but the response of the back country citizens was disheartening. More or less isolated and out of touch with political problems, the inhabitants refused to believe that war was imminent when they would be forced to take sides; or that they were in danger of attack by the Indians whom the tories were inflaming and impressing into their troops. Some of the people had been brainwashed into believing that "no man from Charleston speaks the truth and that all papers are full of lies." On every hand he encountered ignorance, prejudice, suspicion, indifference or bitter hostility. Whenever opportunity occurred he preached at the close of political assemblies. In spite of dis-

couragement, his sense of humor did not desert him. Once finding himself tired and sleepy, he pulled to the side of the road to rest. "I took the liberty to stop my horses on the King's Highway and take a nap in the carriage. I hope His Majesty will not be persuaded to get an act of Parliament passed to constitute this treason." "And I find it better" he wrote, "to laugh rather than always be snarling at the weakness of mankind."

On September the first as he was nearing home he made a detailed report to the Council of Safety, which he sent by Capt. George Reed's wagon, addressed to an unsuspected person as a precaution against interception by Tories. In it he explained that some citizens feared reprisal against their families if they joined the patriots and that all of them were apprehensive because of a complete lack of ammunition for the protection of themselves and their homes. Some volunteer companies of patriots were being organized and he urged the Council to despatch sufficient powder and lead to dispel their fears; in fact, he had promised them the ammunition and he hoped his word would be honored. Samuel Reed, a trusted patriot would store it until needed and see that it was properly distributed to the company officers. He was then en route to Fort Charlotte, which was in great danger because of lack of ammunition and also in desperate need of repairs. After making a survey of the fort's needs, he issued a set of directions for providing and improving defense, from the mounting of cannon for field service, appointments of patrols and sentinels, the amount of ammunition to be apportioned the officers of various troops, to the retirement of all horses to a "distance not more than a day-and-a-half's journey away "where they could be easily retrieved in case of attack." This action was to avoid a "hazard to your men by a grass guard." Lastly, the cornfields were to be cleared away within a certain radius of the fort and beyond that were to be "leaved and topped" lest they provide shelter for ambush. It seems rather odd for a clergyman to be issuing orders to a Captain of the Militia on how to fortify his domain!

A third document written from St. Matthews' Parish was a warning to Savannah's Council of Safety that a conspiracy of tories encouraged by the Royal Governor was on foot to destroy the settlement in that neighborhood. The Creeks and

Cherokees were being pressed to join the Royalists, and suspicion pointed to the enlistment of mercenaries to be used in the uprising. He urged the Council to raise a force of at least 1500 soldiers to quash the conspiracy whose leaders were apparently receiving ammunition from Tory sources through both Charleston and Savannah.

Although the accomplishments of both Drayton and Tennent were not as conclusive and successful as they had hoped, at least the Tory element had been weakened and the back country alerted to the dangers which would soon plunge the colonies into open warfare with England.

With the end of the progress in sight, he gratefully turned his horses toward home in September, when the heavens opened, deluging him with rain all day, "the greatest quantity of water I ever remember to have seen." The joy of reunion with his family more than compensated for all his discomfort and frustration. His labors were not ended, however, for the second Provincial Congress, meeting in April, 1776, adopted a Constitution and became the General Assembly, which appointed him to a Committee of Intelligence composed of eight members. Their duties were to "correspond with and recommend to the inhabitants of the interior section of the colony every sort of information necessary for arming themselves for protection." They were authorized to hire horses, send expresses, and keep the back country in contact with the progress of the war. Prior to open warfare, "The South Carolina Gazette and County Journal" had printed a series of letters suggesting ways and means of thwarting the Revenue Act. Both Drayton and Tennent made contributions under the pseudonym "A Carolinian" often written in a facetious style which carried more weight than a stern exhortation would have done.

One of the issues which had long troubled the colonists was the injustice of being compelled to contribute to the Established church while struggling to support their own denominations. Introduced into the General Assembly December, 1776, was a petition signed by several thousand patriots demanding the disestablishment of the Anglican church. Tennent, author of the petition made an able speech before the Assembly in January, 1777, in which he maintained that "Ecclesiastical establishments were an infringement on civil

liberty; that the rights of conscience were inalienable and all laws binding upon it ipse null and void; and that the prevailing law was unjust and should be abolished." But time was running out for him and this proved to be the last service he was to render his church and country. A few months later he was to die at the age of thirty-seven, without knowing that the colonies would be liberated from England's yoke, and that the cause he fought for so valiantly, the separation of church and state, would be an accomplished fact.

On March 8, 1777, his father William Tennent, Jr., died in Freehold, N. J., and fearing for the safety of his mother alone in a war-ridden land, he obtained leave from his congregation to go to New Jersey and bring her to Charleston. He left in April but due to difficulty of travel and delay in settling his father's affairs, several months elapsed before he started home. In the return party besides his mother were the widow of Samul Finley (nee Ann Clarkson, Gilbert Tennent's step-daughter), two servants and a Captain Shaffer. When they reached a point about ninety miles north of Charleston, Tennent became suddenly ill and stopped at the home of Captain John Singleton. It was obvious from the first that his illness was critical; he lived only a few days, dying August 11, 1777, and was interred in the Singleton private cemetery. This small plot lies close to the Singleton residence which is located about four miles off highway 44 (Columbia to Sumter), and near the village of Wedgefield. His grave, one of several unmarked, can not now be identified. The little graveyard is reached only by an unpaved road impassable in wet weather. The funeral service was conducted by the Rev. Hugh Allison of James Island and Dr. Oliver Hart, pastor of Charleston's First Baptist church.

The Rev. Richard Furman wrote to Susanne: "I was with him in his last moments. His life went gently from him without a groan or struggle. He told me in almost his last words that his mind was easy and he was willing to be gone." Dr. Oliver Hart recorded in his diary: "On Monday night about ten o'clock the 11th, departed this life the Revd. William Tennent, pastor of the Congregational (sic) church of this town. He died in the High Hills of Santee on his return from the Jerseys, whither he had gone for his mother, his father having died last spring. On hearing of his death, the next

Sabbath I endeavored to improve so melancholy a providence among the people of my charge in a discourse from II Samuel 3:38: 'Know ye not there is a great man fallen this day in Israel.' This sermon was published by the people of Mr. Tennent's charge."

Susanne sorrowfully recorded in the Bible: "At Captain Singleton's, High Hills of Santee, August 11, 1777, Monday night at a little after ten o'clock, it pleased the Sovereign of the Universe to take to Himself my beloved husband, William Tennent. To me a bitter draught, but to him everlasting triumph. He now basks in the full sunshine of the Redeemer's Glory and drinks new wine in the kingdom of God. It is but a few more days of sorrow and I trust through Grace I shall meet him in everlasting joys; a few moments will bring us together."

"The Rev. William Tennent was a gentleman of Letters, who had distinguished himself as a zealous advocate in behalf of his Country from the commencement of the present Contest. A gentleman possessed of a genius far above the common size and who was greatly improved by an extensive acquaintance with almost every branch of literature, a fond parent, a tender husband, a sincere friend, an active, warm, zealous and disinterested patriot, an eloquent preacher and an exemplary Christian. Without his knowledge or consent he was called forth by his country to take a share in the political bustle of the times, in which situation they, who differed with him most, will allow that his intentions were uniformly honest and upright and that he rendered his country important service. Though his active zeal in support of impartial religious liberty amongst ourselves may have procured him opposition and obloquy, yet, the candid and impartial, fully acknowledge that his name deserves to be remembered with gratitude by every hearty friend to the independence of America and the civil and religious rights of mankind." (Obituary notice in the S. C. General Gazette, Aug. 14, and 15, 1777).

The party proceeded to Charleston where his mother, Catherine VanBrugh Tennent, spent some time with Susanne, but eventually returned north to live with her daughter by her first marriage. She died at the home of a granddaughter in Pittsgrove, N. J., at the age of eighty-two, leaving no immediate survivors.

Susanne's mother Mrs. Vergereau, who had made her home for some time in Charleston, died seventeen days after the passing of William Tennent, adding further sorrow to Susanne's already overburdened heart. She made another entry in the Bible: "August 28, 1777, Thursday noon, departed my dear, much honored mother Susanne Vergereau, aged 73 years. 'Lord teach me the number of my days that I may apply my heart unto wisdom'." Mrs. Vergereau is buried in the Circular churchyard in Charleston. The tomb is dark and crumbling, weathering and erosion have all but obliterated the inscription:

Under this stone  
lies the body of  
Mrs. Susanne Vergereau  
who departed  
August 28, 1777  
She lived esteemed and died  
An ornament to Religion."

In her will dated Dec. 12, 1775, she names as executors her nephew Elias Boudinot and her son-in-law William Tennent. Her money and personal belongings were bequeathed to her daughter "for her care of me in a long illness," and "to my well-beloved son-in-law, all my rights, title, interest, upon a certain lot of land lying in the city of New York situated on the north side of Main Street and near the Flea Market: said lot of land formerly the dwelling place of my dear husband, with all of its houses, out-houses, I give and bequeath to my son-in-law William Tennent and his heirs and assigns forever." Although she had at first opposed her daughter's marriage, in time she came to love her son-in-law deeply.

Several sermons copied from the manuscripts by his younger son Charles have been preserved. One of these "An Address Occasioned by the Invasion of the Liberties of the American Colonies by the British Parliament" deals with the moral and religious issues involved in the war. It contains the observation that "Political subjects do not belong in the Pulpit, but to direct a right improvement in the Times is the duty of every minister of the Gospel. An unusual dispute hath arisen between Great Britain and the American Colonies and the Quest is of no less magnitude than whether we shall be reduced to a State of the most abject slavery."

In April before starting to New Jersey, realizing the



dangers of crossing enemy lines, he made his will to see that Susanne and his five children were properly protected, in which he said: "I cheerfully commit my body to the dust, willing to put off this mortality that I may put on immortality and confidently expecting to receive it again at the Last Day, raised from the dead and purified from all corruption. I leave the manner of my interment to my Executors herein after named, only hinting to them that in Life I ever esteemed all pomp and parade at Funerals, not only a vain Ostentation but a grave indecency, contradicting the plainest tendency of death which is to teach survivors humility. As to my temporal Estate, God gave me what little I possess. It is sufficient to bear the charges of my journey and what remains of it, as His Steward and not my own, I dispose of it in Manner and Form following." He names as executors "my dearly beloved wife, Susanne, my trusty and beloved friends, Elias Bodinot, Esq., Chancellor-at-law of Elizabethtown, N. J., and Edward Darrell of Charles Town, merchant." He requested that they inventory his estate, real and personal, excepted only certain things "proper to my person and that of my wife such as clothing and ornaments" which were to be retained by her. The estate was then to be divided into two equal parts, one to be given to Susanne "for her own use and behalf" and the other to be erected into a Trust Fund for his five children, whom he named, and to any child or children with whom Susanne might be pregnant at the time of his decease. As guardians of his children, his executors were instructed to invest their portion in such a manner as to enable them to receive the best education possible. If, when the youngest child came of age, twenty-one if a male, eighteen if a female, and "not sooner," any part of their inheritance remained, it was to be divided equally among them, share and share alike.

Susanne, a widow at thirty-five, took up the task of rearing five young children alone, the youngest barely three years old. Her husband's estate, together with that of her mother, would have relieved her of any immediate financial distress. She now stood alone, with not a single member of her family or that of her husband, to comfort and advise her. The children would have been lonely, had it not been for the family of Josiah Smith, Jr., living near them and attending the same church. The bond of friendship between the two families would later end in closer relationship.



Three years after her husband's death, Susanne and the children were among the group of Charleston's non-combatants evacuated to the interior when the British laid siege to the city. The exiles returned to their homes when the siege was lifted forty-two days later, and nothing further is known of the subsequent activities of the Tennents until 1790, when the first census of Charleston was published. It states that Mrs. Susannah Tennent, aged 49, was living on Tradd Street, her household consisting of one other female, one male, and six slaves. Catherine Caroline, then eighteen, and Charles, sixteen, the two youngest children were still a part of the family group: the three older children, Susanne Catherine, Mary Vergereau and William Peter were all married and settled in their own homes. Susanne lived to see four of her children come of age, dying April 10, 1795. Her passing was noted in the Bible by Charles: "April 10, 1795, Friday morning at 6 o'clock, departed our very dear and much-honored mother Susanne Vergereau Tennent, aged 53 years. Having lived a life devoted to God, she met death with that composure and resignation which nothing but the hope of exalted Christianity can inspire."

Her body rests in the churchyard on Archdale Street, now Unitarian, but at the time of her death, the Independent church which her husband had helped to build and where he spent his brief ministry. After a hundred and seventy-odd years, the white marble sarcophagus is as fresh and unstained as if it had been placed there only a short time ago. There are no signs of erosion and the long inscription is clearly engraved. Only he lies alone, miles away in an unmarked grave, among strangers, yet strangers who graciously took him into their home, eased his last hours, and gave him a final resting place among their honored dead.

Susanne Catherine, called Sukey by her father, and his eldest child, married Major Charles Brown of Georgetown, S. C., and both are buried in Prince George Winyah churchyard, surrounded by their children. Mary Vergereau, second child, nicknamed Polly, married Dr. Joseph Hall Ramsay of Charleston in 1786: both lie in the Circular churchyard among seven children, many of whom died young. William Peter, third child and first son, married Martha Middleton of Edgefield County, S. C. Their eight children all produced

large families, many of them living in and around Abbeville, S. C. Catherine Caroline who was born soon after her parents landed in Charleston in 1772, became the wife of Samuel Smith, eldest son of Josiah Smith, Jr., and Mary Stevens Smith. Samuel died in his seventieth year, survived by Catherine and only one of their eight children, a daughter Elizabeth who died single at the age of fifty-four. Charles, fifth and last child, born in Charleston, married Ann Martha Smith, the youngest living daughter of Josiah Smith, Jr., and the great-great-granddaughter of Landgrave Thomas Smith.

Inscription on the tomb of Susanne Vergereau Tennent:

"Sacred to the memory of Susannah Vergereau Tennent who died April 10, 1795, aged 53 years. Relict of Rev. William Tennent, A.M. She was of a cheerful temper and amiable disposition; constant in her friendships; to her relations tenderly and strongly attached; given to hospitality; to the poor liberal; to her servants kind; Prudent and discreet; of engaging manners and fervent piety. Her life was upright and her end peace."

The Independent Church to which William Tennent was called in 1772, has had a long and storm-ridden career. The first sanctuary built in 1681, was known as "The White Meeting," from which Meeting Street took its name. From time to time hurricanes, fires and storms have assailed it, destroying its physical plant but never its dauntless courage. In 1713 a hurricane swept away all its early records. It had its beginning in three groups of dissenters, Presbyterians, Huguenots, and Unitarians. Like all dissenting churches, it was taxed to build and support the Established Church of England. The Huguenots withdrew early to build their own edifice. In 1713 twelve Scotch Presbyterians left to form the First Presbyterian Church. The congregation was still too large for the meeting-house and a new building was erected the following year on Meeting Street. In time this, too, was outgrown and when William Tennent arrived in 1772, he proposed that a second sanctuary be erected on Archdale Street with the ministers alternating services. This arrangement lasted about thirty years. In 1818 the Unitarians took over the Archdale church in a peaceful settlement. When the Independent congregation overflowed the Meeting Street Church, a new building was erected called the Circular Church from its shape. Designed by Robert Mills, it was destroyed at the outbreak of the Civil War by a fire which burned a substantial part of the city. The

present structure, also circular in shape, was begun in 1890. Connected with it are several innovations of interest. Dr. B. M. Palmer, pastor in 1814, established the first Sunday School in South Carolina. A Clergical Society was organized to provide for aged ministers and their families, and in 1816 The Ladies' Missionary Society was organized. As noted on the weekly bulletin, the present church, "standing in the midst of its ancient graveyard, offers more than vibrant history to passers-by on busy Meeting Street and is here to give spiritual guidance, sympathy, courage, kindness and love to hungry hearts and confused minds." In this graveyard lie three of William Tennent's five children, with members of their families, and the Josiah Smith family into which two of them married. Here also lies his mother-in-law Mrs. Susannah Vergereau.

Author's note: Susanne Vergereau Tennent's prayer book in French is in The Presbyterian Museum at Montreat, N. C., placed there by Misses Julia and Laura Tennent of Asheville, N. C.

- II-B-5 John Charles Tennent (fifth and last child of William Tennent, III, and Susanne Vergereau Tennent) b Nov. 20, 1774, Charleston, S. C. d Jan. 29, 1838 m Nov. 1, 1801, Ann Martha Smith b Sept. 17, 1780 d Oct. 31, 1859. Both buried Circular churchyard, Charleston. Issue: 10
- a. Mary Smith Tennent
  - b. Charles Tennent
  - c. Josiah Tennent
  - d. William Mackey Tennent
  - e. Susanne Vergereau Tennent
  - f. Charles Edward Tennent
  - g. Gilbert Boudinot Tennent
  - h. Josiah Smith Tennent
  - i. Edward Smith Tennent
  - j. James Edmonds Tennent
- a. Mary Smith Tennent b Feb. 8, 1803 d June 3, 1860 aged 57  
m Samuel Norman Stevens b Feb. 14, 1796 d Mar. 4, 1845 aged 49  
Issue: 1
- (1) Samuel Norman Stevens, II b 1833 d Mar. 26, 1894 Buncombe Co., N. C.  
m Martha Buist, Charleston b 1835 d Dec. 15, 1887 Buncombe Co., N. C. Issue: 12
  - (a) Mary Tennent Stevens b Sept. 7, 1859, Charleston d Apr. 4, 1923 Asheville m Francis Filmore Howell b Oct. 1, 1856 d Aug. 7, 1939 Both buried Oak Forest Presbyterian churchyard, Asheville, N. C.  
Issue: 7
    - (aa) Henry Buist Howell b 1884, Asheville d 1945, Jacksonville, Fla. m Mar. 21, 1917 Muriel Ann Haas Issue: 4
      - (Henry B. Howell, II b Mar. 17, 1918 m(1) Madeline Barnett 1840; m(2) 1950 Charlotte Brash; m(3) 1954 Julia Iris Pomeray Issue: 3
        - ((Henry B. Howell, III b 1941
        - ((Casey Tennent Howell b 1955
        - ((Theresa Lynn Howell b 1756
      - (Jack Frank Howell b Jan. 3, 1920 d 1943, W.W.II in North Sea
      - (Donald Willard Howell b Apr. 19, 1924 m Jule Anne Johnston, b June 12, 1926 Issue: 3
        - ((John Christopher Howell b 1951
        - ((Julia Anne Howell b 1955
        - ((Donald W. Howell, II b 1960
      - (William Stevens Howell b Dec. 19, 1926 m 1951 Shirley Mae Brown b July 20, 1920 Issue: 3
        - ((William Stevens Howell, II b 1952
        - ((Cynthia Ann Howell b 1953
        - ((Mark Kenney Howell b 1956
    - (bb) Francis Filmore Howell, II b Sept. 8, 1886 d Sept. 1, 1894
    - (cc) Twin brother of Francis d at birth
    - (dd) Herbert Stevens Howell b July 12, 1888 d May 24, 1969 m Aug. 21, 1917 Grace Mildred Phillips b Oct. 16, 1893  
Issue: 3
      - (Grace Mildred Howell b Aug. 25, 1918 m May 3, 1941, David Stoddard b June 4, 1915 Issue: 4
        - ((Grace Mildred Stoddard b 1943
        - ((Edwin Robert Stoddard b 1946
        - ((David Howell Stoddard b 1951
        - ((James Richard Stoddard b 1952
      - (Mary Frances Howell b Dec. 23, 1920 single
      - (Herbert Stevens Howell, II b Mar. 4, 1931
    - (ee) Martha Saida Howell b Oct. 7, 1891 single
    - (ff) James Speers Howell b Dec. 29, 1893  
m June 15, 1929 Katherine Cartmel Williamson b Jan. 4, 1905

Issue:

- (Thomas Stevens Howell b Jan. 1941 (adopted)  
m Sept. 4, 1965 Benita Burton Jankle (da. Mrs. Alvin Taylor  
and the late Benjamin Jankle)
- (gg) Katie Mildred Howell b Oct. 21, 1895 single
- (b) Samuel Norman Stevens, III b Aug. 31, 1861 d June 6, 1916  
m Julia Tennent Hume b July 15, 1876 d Aug. 4, 1934 (cousin, da.  
Capt. William Hume and Anne Martha Tennent Hume) Issue: 5
- (aa) William Hume Stevens b Nov. 9, 1899  
m May 12, 1924, Blanche Miller b Mar. 29, 1901 Issue: 2  
(William Hume Stevens, II b Nov. 30, 1927  
m Zuma Virginia Williams b Feb. 5, 1926 Issue: 3  
(William Edward Stevens b 1952  
(Keith Wallace Stevens b 1954  
(Lisa Ann Stevens b 1961  
(Doris Ann Stevens b Nov. 4, 1931  
m Mar. 2, 1963, Robert William Tipton (son H. B. Tipton)
- (bb) John Somers Stevens b Nov. 9, 1901  
m Jan. 4, 1936, Nell Graham b Mar. 29, 1905 No Issue
- (cc) Charles Vergereau Stevens b Sept. 24, 1905  
m May 14, 1934, Sarah Virginia Heilig d April, 1968 Issue: 1  
(Charles Vergereau Stevens, II b Aug. 10, 1935  
m June 22, 1957 Patricia Ann Johnson, Hendersonville, N. C.  
Issue: 3  
(Charles Vergereau Stevens, III b 1958, Newport, R. I.  
(Gregory Douglas Stevens b 1959, Hendersonville, N. C.  
(Anthony Clark Stevens b 1960, Whittier, Cal.
- (dd) Samuel Clifford Stevens b June 15, 1910  
m Lucille Elizabeth Ingle b Oct. 27, 1910 Issue: 2  
(Laura Lucille Stevens b Dec. 19, 1940  
m Aug. 7, 1965, Jeppe Neil Johnson, Americus, Ga.  
(Samuel McDowell Stevens b Jan. 31, 1943  
m May 29, 1965, Judith Lyle Levi (da. Clarence Millender  
Levi)
- (ee) Cordelia Belle Stevens b Jan. 6, 1913  
m Nov. 13, 1933, Henry Lewis Shore b Feb. 7, 1909 Issue: 3  
(Julia Page Shore b Jan. 25, 1936  
m(1) Oct. 1954, James Lewis Carter b Mar. 25, 1935  
m(2) William R. Sponsler  
Issue: 3, 1st m  
(Nancy Page Carter b 1957  
(James Lewis Carter, II b 1958  
(Richard Shore Carter b 1960  
(Helen Cordelia Shore b Dec. 3, 1940  
m Vance Hilton Cordell Issue: 1  
(Brett Cordell b 1968  
(Stevens Lewis Shore b Feb. 28, 1955
- (c) William Tennent Stevens b June 4, 1863 d single
- (d) Josiah Pinckney Stevens b Aug. 30, 1864 d 1939  
m Mary Saida Whaley b Oct. 13, 1868 d Aug. 27, 1900
- (e) George Buist Stevens b Oct. 11, 1865 d single
- (f) Martha Buist Stevens b May 26, 1867 d single
- (g) Henry Buist Stevens b May 23, 1869 d Dec. 23, 1924 (Judge)  
m Katie Millard b May 15, 1866 d Apr. 10, 1930 Issue: 1  
(aa) Henry David Stevens b Oct. 7, 1898 d May 14, 1833  
m Sept. 28, 1927, Jane Humphrey Marsh, Monroeville, Ohio  
Issue: 1  
(Susan Jane Stevens m Robert Johnston
- (h) Susan Buist Stevens b June 3, 1870 d Mar. 15, 1932  
m Samuel Baldwin No Issue
- (i) John Somers Stevens b Oct. 15, 1871 d Oct. 9, 1894 single
- (j) Norman Legare Stevens b Oct. 25, 1872 d Mar. 13, 1926 single
- (k) Charles Tennent Stevens b Sept. 22, 1873 d infancy

- (1) Joseph Legare Stevens b Jan. 28, 1875 d infancy  
 II-B-5-b, Charles Tennent (first son John Charles Tennent) b Aug. 9, 1806  
 d Sept. 1806
- c. Josiah Tennent (second son John Charles Tennent) b Aug. 20, 1807  
 d Sept. 1807
- d. William Mackey Tennent (third son J. Charles Tennent) b Sept. 15,  
 1808 d Sept. 26, 1863  
 m Nov. 3, 1835, Eliza Smith Hopkins b Dec. 1813 d July 15, 1871  
 Issue: 6
- (1) Anne Martha Tennent
  - (2) William Mackey Tennent, II
  - (3) Charles John Tennent
  - (4) James Albert Tennent
  - (5) Gilbert Vergereau Tennent
  - (6) Samuel Stevens Tennent
- (1) Anne Martha Tennent b Feb. 1, 1836 Charleston, S. C. d May 15, 1934  
 Buncombe Co. N. C.  
 m Dec. 1866, Capt. William Hume, C.S.A. b Jan. 12, 1836 d Feb. 26,  
 1926 Both buried Oak Forest Presbyterian churchyard, Asheville, N. C.  
 Issue: 7
- (a) Elizabeth Hume b Oct. 15, 1873 d Mar. 2, 1874
  - (b) Julia Tennent Hume b July 15, 1876 d Aug. 4, 1934  
 m(1) Samuel Norman Stevens, III (cousin) m(2) J. Arthur White  
 Issue: first marriage only; SEE II-B-5-b Page 183.
  - (c) Annie Mazyck Hume b Jan. 29, 1878 d Nov. 25, 19\_\_ m Samuel  
 Clifford Alexander b 1875 d Feb. 1963, Franklin, O. Issue: 1  
 (aa) William Clifford Alexander b Dec. 6, 1901 m \_\_\_\_ Issue: 2  
 sons.
  - (d) Charles Tennent Hume b Feb. 5, 1882 d infancy
  - (e) Gilbert Vergereau Hume b Feb. 5, 1882 d infancy
  - (f) Cordelia Belle Hume b Sept. 11, 1884 d Sept. 4, 1901
  - (g) Emma Kathryn Hume b Mar. 15, 1886 m May 1906, Floyd Baldwin  
 Issue: 8
- (aa) Albert Tennent Baldwin b 1907
  - (bb) Annie M. Baldwin b 1908
  - (cc) Floy Belle Baldwin b 1910
  - (dd) Samuel William Baldwin b 1912 d W.W.II
  - (ee) Elizabeth Baldwin b 1917 d
  - (ff) Gilbert Baldwin b 1916
  - (gg) Ethel Baldwin b 1920
  - (hh) Floyd Baldwin, II b 1923
- (2) William Mackey Tennent, II b Mar. 4, 1837, Charleston d Aug. 1893,  
 Columbia, S. C.
- m(1) Jan. 16, 1862, Sara Butler Christie b Oct. 1844, Edgefield, S. C.  
 d Mar. 25, 1869 Charleston, S. C. (da. Simeon and Sara Bland  
 Christie)
- m(2) Jan. 24, 1872, Katharine Bond b Mar. 16, 1852 d Mar. 21, 1923,  
 Columbia, S. C.  
 Issue: 4: 2, each m
- (a) Willam Christie Tennent b Mar. 22, 1864 d June 1865 Charleston,  
 S. C.
  - (b) Susan Lanham Tennent b Aug. 7, 1866 d Nov. 15, 1925 Columbia,  
 S. C.  
 m Dec. 22, 1887, William Powers b May 24, 1857, Laurens, S. C.  
 d Apr. 13, 1920, Columbia, S. C.  
 Issue: 6
- (aa) Margaret Tennent Powers b Dec. 16, 1890 m Thomas Oliver Ott  
 Issue:  
 (Capt. William Powers Ott b Dec. 17, 1914 d W.W.II, Italy, 1944  
 m Mary McAfee Issue: 1, daughter
  - (bb) Sara Christie Powers b Apr. 17, 1892  
 m July 15, 1919, Simpson Zimmerman b May 16, 1887 McColl,

- S. C. d Jan. 6, 1966, Columbia, S. C. Issue: 2  
 (Sara Christie Zimmerman b Apr. 17, 1920 m James W. Fant  
 Issue: 2  
 ((James W. Fant, II  
 ((Simpson Zimmerman Fant  
 (Simpson Zimmerman, II b Aug. 7, 1922  
 (cc) Ellison Capers Powers b May, 1894 m 1936 Virginia Muller  
 (dd) William Tennent Powers b June 6, 1896 m 1921, Marian Was-  
 sum b Nov. 4, 1899 Issue: 2  
 (William Tennent Powers, II b Jan. 12, 1926 d single  
 (Eva Tennent Powers b 5, 1928 m Roy Franklin Hunt, Jr.  
 (ee) Susan Vergereau Powers b Sept. 5, 1903 m George Raymond  
 McElveen b Sept. 10, 1896 Issue: 4  
 (Susan Tennent McElveen m Jack Shelton Graybill  
 (George Raymond McElveen, II m Harriet Felder  
 (William Powers McElveen m Emma Jenkins  
 (Robert Elliott McElveen m Sarah McCandlish Hill  
 (ff) Gilbert Tennent Powers b July 15, 1906 m Sarah Odum Issue:  
 (Gilbert Tennent Powers, II m Elizabeth Weston Verner  
 (c) Katharine Davis Tennent b Nov. 4, 1875 d Sept. 17, 1947  
 m(1) James Wilbur Means (his 2nd wife) Issue: 1  
 m(2) William Dare Love (his 2nd wife) Buried, Columbia, S. C.  
 No Issue  
 (aa) Katharine Tennent Means b Sept. 1, 1905 d 1934  
 m Joel Park, Greenwood, S. C. Issue: 1  
 (Katharine Means Park b 1934  
 (d) Elizabeth Bond Tennent b July 31, 1877 d Apr. 23, 1944  
 m 1900, M. Chappelle Heath b Dec. 21, 1870 d Mar. 5, 1933 Issue: 3  
 (aa) Elizabeth Tennent Heath b Sept. 29, 1901  
 m 1927, Samuel Taylor Coleman, Jr. Issue: 2  
 (Elizabeth Heath Coleman m Cliff C. Hatcher  
 (Edith Stetson Coleman m Albert M. Wiggins, Jr.  
 (bb) M. Chappelle Heath, II b Feb. 4, 1903 d Apr. 18, 1905  
 (cc) Katharine Tennent Heath b Apr. 28, 1904  
 m(1) 1927, Burwell Deas Manning d 1960  
 m(2) James Y. Perry  
 Issue: 3, 1st m  
 (Chappelle Heath Manning b Jan. 27, 1928 m Jean Rickenbaker  
 (Burwell Deas Manning, II m Betty Jean Sanford  
 (Lelia Meredith Manning m John Montgomery Cart  
 (3) Charles John Tennent b Nov. 1, 1839 d 1867, single Buried Oak Forest  
 Presbyterian churchyard, Asheville, N. C.  
 (4) James Albert Tennent b Mar. 25, 1842 d Nov. 18, 1916, Asheville, N. C.  
 Surveyor, Architect, Builder.  
 m July 1869, Elizabeth West d Jan. 2, 1919 (da. George W. West and  
 Cordelia M. Erwin West, of New Orleans, La.) Issue: 2  
 (a) Cordelia West Tennent b June 17, 1870 d Sept. 24, 1879  
 (b) George Russell Tennent b 1878 d 1950, Gastonia, N. C. m(1) Alida  
 Holmes, Charleston, S. C. d Dec. 4, 1959 Issue: 2 m(2) Edith Coker,  
 Morganton, N. C. b 1883 No Issue  
 (aa) Margaret Holmes Tennent b Apr. 6, 1899  
 m June 10, 1921, George A. Leighton d Sept. 2, 1960 Issue: 2  
 (Dr. George A. Leighton, II b Oct. 1, 1931  
 (Andrew J. Leighton b Nov. 8, 1924 m June A. Edgar Issue: 1  
 ((Douglas K. Leighton  
 (bb) Elizabeth West Tennent b 1900 m Mar. 20, 1923, George Logan  
 Kennedy b Dec. 10, 1896 d Jan. 12, 1948 Issue: 4  
 (George L. Kennedy, II b Dec. 23, 1923, m Lizelle Kinard  
 b Aug. 2, 1924 Issue: 3  
 ((Smyly Kennedy b Mar. 8, 1950  
 ((Mary Elizabeth Kennedy b Aug. 12, 1961



- ((George L. Kennedy, III b Jan. 23, 1964
- (Elizabeth Anne Kennedy b Apr. 9, 1925, m John Coleman Strother b 1923 Issue: 2
- ((John C. Strother, II b Feb. 23, 1951
- ((Russell Tennent Strother b Nov. 1, 1953
- (Rebecca Craig Kennedy b Dec. 27, 1926 m Wm. A. McDaniel, Jr. b Dec. 28, 1923 Issue: 2
- ((Wm. A. McDaniel, III b May 21, 1954
- ((Geo. Logan Kennedy McDaniel b Aug. 11, 1952
- (Dr. Wm. Edwards Kennedy, M.D. b Dec. 1, 1929 m Maureen Bell b 1935 Issue: 4
- ((Anne West Kennedy b Dec. 13, 1958
- ((Eliz. Tennent Kennedy b Sept. 18, 1960
- ((George Logan Kennedy b June, 1963
- ((Wm. Edwards Kennedy, II b Oct. 1965
- (5) Gilbert Vergereau Tennent b Nov. 5, 1844 d 1862 Civil War
- (6) Samuel Stevens Tennent b June, 1847 d infancy

#### II-B-5—

- e. Susanne Vergereau Tennent b Jan. 19, 1811 d Aug. 29, 1817 aged 6
- f. Dr. Charles Edward Tennent b Mar. 14, 1812 d Aug. 1, 1881  
m July 25, 1844, Mary Julia Fripp b Nov. 25, 1827 d Aug. 25, 1906 Issue: 10  
(SEE separate section, following II-B-5-j Page 200)
- g. Gilbert Boudinot Tennent b Aug. 1816 Charleston d May 20, 1879 Asheville, N. C. m Emma Hardy b 1820 d July 7, 1894 (da. Dr. J. E. F. Hardy and Jane Patton Hardy) Both buried Riverside Cemetery, Asheville. Her grave not marked. Issue: 4
  - (1) James Hardy Tennent b 1849 d Feb. 22, 1855 Buried Circular churchyard Charleston, S. C.
  - (2) Samuel Stevens Tennent b Oct. 14, 1850 d Apr. 6, 1907 Buried Milledgeville, Ga.
    - m(1) Marianne Reed Martin b Apr. 30, 1857 Baltimore, Md. d May 4, 1892 Columbia, S. C. Buried Riverside Cemetery, Asheville, with two oldest children.
    - m(2) Ada Frances Henry b Barbados d Jan. 3, 1946, Atlanta, Ga. Buried Milledgeville, Ga.  
Issue: 5: 3, 1st m: 2, 2nd m
    - (a) Marianne Martin Tennent b 1879 d 1880
    - (b) Gilbert Boudinot Tennent b 1881 d infancy
    - (c) Annie Martin Tennent b Sept. 24, 1883 d Sept. 9, 1966 m July 14, 1909, John Henry Caldwell b 1882 d Sept. 1964 Both buried Spartanburg, S. C. Issue: a son John H. Caldwell, II d infancy
    - (d) Gilbert Boudinot Tennent (2) b Sept. 8, 1895 d spring 1960, Atlanta, Ga. m(1) Lou Ella Banks Sept. 28, 1918 Issue: 2 m(2) Willette Berry No issue
      - (aa) Annie Frances Tennent b Sept. 9, 1919, Atlanta, Ga. m Dec. 20, 1941, James Wayne Lowery b 1920 d Apr. 1964 Issue: 1 (James Waynes Lowery, II b Jan. 9, 1951
      - (bb) Gilbert Allan Tennent b Oct. 2, 1923 Jacksonville, Fla. m Oct. 8, 1948, Dorothy Dean Sorrell Issue: 2 (Barbara Ann Tennent b Sept. 1, 1949 (Richard Allan Tennent b Oct. 21, 1952
    - (e) Emma Stacey Tennent b Sept. 11, 1899 m Nov. 29, 1923, Bernard Ashley Haight. Issue: 1
      - (aa) Bernard A. Haight, II b 1931 m June, 1960, Lucille Irene Lake Issue: 1 (Robert Ashley Haight b Aug. 25, 1965
  - (3) Dr. Gilbert Tennent b 1852 d Oct. 30, 1890 single. Buried Riverside Cemetery, Asheville, in Tennent plot. No stone.
  - (4) Jenny Tennent m(1) Dr. Stuart Leach m(2) \_\_\_\_\_ d circa 1945 Issue: 1
    - (a) Gilbert Tennent Leach d young

- h. Josiah Smith Tennent b Oct. 31, 1817 d 1864 m Mary Ramsay Tucker (cousin, da. John Hyrne Tucker and Susan Ramsay Tucker and grandda. Dr. Jos. Hall Ramsay) Issue: at least 5  
 (1) Mary Tennent m Bentley Gibson Issue ?  
 (2) John Tennent d single  
 (3) Josiah Tennent II d single  
 (4) Edward Tennent d single  
 (5) Elizabeth Tennent d single
- i. Dr. Edward Smith Tennent b Sept. 21, 1819 d July 24, 1862 from wounds received at Battle of Sessionville, Civil War.  
 m Feb. 20, 1861, Harriet Harris Taylor b Dec. 14, 1838 d Feb. 14, 1905 (da. John Allen Taylor and Catherine Harris Taylor) Buried Wilmington, N. C.  
 Issue: 1  
 (1) Edward Smith Tennent, II b May 29, 1862 d May 29, 1938  
 m Anne Geddings Finney (nee Hardy, da. Washington Harris Hardy and Mary Erwin Hardy, and widow of Judge W. S. Finney of New Orleans)  
 b May 8, 1868 d Aug. 10, 1946 Both buried Spartanburg, S. S. Issue: 2  
 (a) Harriet Taylor Tennent b May 2, 1903 m Feb. 22, 1947, David Warren Reed No issue.  
 (b) Edward Smith Tennent, III b Sept. 21, 1904 m June 18, 1942, Lois Neale Hamilton of Davidson, N. C. Issue: 4  
 (aa) Edward Smith Tennent, IV b Nov. 3, 1944 m June 8, 1968, Lynda Josephine Gregory (da. Rev. and Mrs. Randolph Lynn Gregory, Wilmington, N. C.)  
 (bb) Martha Hamilton Tennent b Feb. 14, 1946 m Mar. 22, 1968, Vicente Relano Sacristan of Barcelona, Spain.  
 (cc) Charles Hamilton Tennent b Mar. 10, 1947 m Nov. 28, 1970, Linda Dell Beale  
 (dd) Anne Hardy Tennent b Nov. 7, 1948 m. Aug. 21, 1970, David W. Cecil II
- j. James Edmonds Tennent b Nov. 18, 1823 d July, 1824

---

#### HARDY

- Dr. J. E. F. Hardy came to Asheville, N. C. in 1821; leader in the Medical Profession; served as President of the first Buncombe Co. Medical Society formed in 1867. He married in 1824, Jane Patton Issue: 4
- a. Dr. J. Geddings Hardy b 1829 d 1885 m Ann \_\_\_\_\_
- b. Col. Washington Morris Hardy m(1) Mary Erwin m(2) \_\_\_\_\_ Carson, Spartanburg. Issue: 2: 1st m  
 (1) Anne Geddings Hardy m(1) Judge W. S. Finney m(2) Edward Smith Tennent, II  
 (2) Jane Hardy, Sister Rachel in the Episcopal church in Kenosha, Wis. 1929 Anne and Jane lived with an aunt, Emma Hardy (Mrs. Gilbert Boudinot Tennent) after the death of their mother.
- c. Emma Hardy m Gilbert Boudinot Tennent Issue: 4 SEE II-B-5-g Page 186.
- d. William Henry Hardy d July 21, 1861, 1st Battle of Manassus, Civil War

## JOHN CHARLES TENNENT (1774-1838)

Baptized John Charles, the fifth and last child of William Tennent, III, and Susanne Vergereau Tennent, he was always called by his middle name only. Barely three years old when his father died, he can scarcely have remembered him. Very little is known of his early years, but the records of Princeton show that he matriculated as a member of the class of 1793, but did not graduate. Neither the length of his stay nor the reason for his withdrawal are on record. Seven months after his mother's death in 1795, Charles became twenty-one, when according to his father's will, any residue of his estate was to be divided equally among his living children. It is possible that funds were insufficient for him to continue in college, and that he had to begin earning a living. Whatever the reason, he discontinued his formal education to become a planter. In time he acquired a large rice plantation, Parnassus, in St. James, Goose Creek. Earlier, Parnassus had belonged to a wealthy Huguenot, Zachariah Villeponteux, whose chief business was brick-making, products of which were used in the construction of St. Michael's and Fort Sumter. Just when Charles came into possession of Parnassus is uncertain, but it was during the period when Medway, which it adjoins, was owned by Peter Gaillard Stoney. The Stoneys and Tennents, close friends as well as neighbors, continued to operate the brick business jointly for a part of two generations, ending when Charles' son Dr. Charles Edward Tennent removed from Parnassus in 1866. So close was the friendship of the two families that Dr. Tennent named his youngest son Gaillard Stoney for his neighbor Peter Gaillard Stoney.

At the age of twenty-eight Charles married Ann Martha Smith, Nov. 1, 1801, the youngest surviving daughter of Josiah Smith, Jr., and Mary Stevens Smith. Family tradition claims that Ann Martha was plain in looks and that this lack of pulchritude was transmitted unerringly to succeeding generations. Her husband, however, after fourteen years of marriage and six children, declared that she possessed a "most heavenly temper," surely a more lasting attribute than beauty.

Charles' family Bible, now owned by Charles Gaillard Tennent of Asheville, N. C., records the arrival of his children and the deaths of family members.

"Mary our first-born daughter was born the 8th day of February, 1803 between the hours of ten and eleven A.M."

"Charles our first-born son was born Aug. 9, 1805 and was baptized as well as our daughter Mary by the Revd. Isaac Keith."

"It pleased our Heavenly Father to take unto himself on the 20th of Sept. 1806, our beloved son Charles. Oh, may we with sincerity say with Job: 'The Lord hath given and the Lord hath taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord'."

"Josiah our second son was born on the 20th of August, 1807.

"Josiah departed this life the first of September 1807. Because the Lord appointed these afflictions though not joyous in themselves, may we cheerfully submit to them."

"William Mackey, our third son was born Sept. 15, 1808: baptized by the Revd. Isaac Keith."

"Susanne Vergereau, our second daughter was born Jan. 19, 1811 between the hours of 9 and 10 A.M. Baptized by the Revd. Isaac Keith."

"Charles Edward, our fourth son was born the 14th day of March 1812: baptized by the Revd. Dr. Keith."

On December 12, 1815, Charles wrote to his cousin Mrs. Susannah Rodgers Tennent, widow of the Rev. William Mackey Tennent, son of the Rev. Charles Tennent, and grandson of William Tennent, Sr., founder of the Log College. William Mackey Tennent died in 1810 while pastor of the Abington, Pa. church, and his widow, the daughter of Dr. John Rodgers, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church (Wall Street), of New York City, continued to make her home in Abington.

"Charles Town, Dec. 12, 1815

"To Mrs. Susannah R. Tennent  
Abington, Pa.

"My dear Cousin Susan:

"It was with no small degree of pleasure I received your favor of the 3rd October. It arrived here among others from Mrs. Keith about two or three weeks before her own arrival.

I should have written before this but waited to have some conversation with Mrs. Keith about you. I had a thousand inquiries to make of you and yours, but a small part of that number have as yet been answered, owing to Mrs. Keith being confined since her return with her sister Maxwell who has been very sick with influenza, now very prevalent here. You say you began to suppose from the length of time which had elapsed since you had heard from me, I had forgotten the warm expression of friendship I had professed for you. If this supposition or fear proceeded from love, as I hope it did, I shall esteem it a compliment as well as a reproof. It would seem as if you still feel interested in my welfare, and that I still occupy a place in your heart, which I once confidently believed, and which belief I have not yet given up. Believe me, dear Cousin, that I feel all the esteem, all the affection, all the love I ever had for you. While I resided under your roof you acted a maternal part towards me: be assured ever since I have had the love of a son and nothing but death will ever erase these feelings. And now since I have justified myself I hope to your satisfaction I ask leave to give you a gentle reproof for one expression in your letter—it is in the first inst.—you begin with ‘Dear Sir’. Now although I was told before I opened it that it was from you and even recognized the hand, after it was opened, yet I could not believe from the above expression, it was from you, until turning it over before I read it, found it subscribed ‘S. Tennent’. It produced a chill at my heart never before felt at reading a letter from you or my Cousin William. It was so different from the way I had heretofore been addressed by both of you. But the succeeding part of the letter was so affectionate it partly obliterated the impression. And if you promise to do so no more, why, I will say no more about it but only remind you that my name is Charles. You say you wish to hear all about my children, how many I have, etc. It is a pleasant subject for a father to write upon, more so to himself I suspect than to anyone else. Why, if I were to tell you all about my wife and children I would tire your patience long before I got to the end of one ream of paper. And that would not contain half of what I could write with pleasure. As to my wife, I dare say you have received a very faithful account of her from Mrs. Keith if you have made any inquiries . . . no one knows her better than she does. I may safely say she is one of the best of God’s last, best gifts to man, but on this

subject I must not dwell, lest she should get a sight of this and it would raise a blush to her cheek.

“We have four children, two sons and two daughters. We both think this a pretty number and are not anxious to have it increased. I hope we will be content. We will endeavor to be so whether it pleases God to give us more or take away some already given. It must be an enviable state of mind to be perfectly satisfied with our situation, let that be what it will—afflictions and poverty or the fiery ordeal by which man is tried. Those who may have experienced neither or rather the latter cannot answer for themselves. The former is the common lot of all mankind. We have had six children and it has pleased God to take two unto himself. They were both boys. Our eldest daughter Mary will be 13 next February—in size she is almost a woman. I dare say she is considerably taller than you are. She is not handsome but intends to make up that deficiency by a sweetness of behavior to all, improving to the utmost her faculties which are good. She has a fine, amiable temper; in fact all our children are of the latter description. This they inherit from their mother, who is possessed of a most heavenly temper—and as to mine (they say self-praise is no praise), you know it is not a bad one.

“Our eldest son is about seven years old and is named after your dear husband William Mackey Tennent. His disposition is very good and very feeling, so much so that the other day when reading to his mother about the sufferings of our Savior, experienced at the hands of the Jews, before and at the time of the crucifixion, he burst into tears and requested her to let him stop—that he could not bear it any longer. This is, I think, a good example of his present and future disposition. May the Almighty Ruler of the Universe spare his life and put it into his heart to imitate more and more the life and excellence of his namesake. If he should become as good or nearly so, I shall be satisfied.

“The next in succession is our second daughter named Susan after my mother. She is five years old and of a disposition as soft as you can imagine. No one was ever more so. She is the pin-basket of a maiden relative of ours who lives with us and is one of the most motherly beings in the world. All the children call her ‘Mama’. She is the daughter of the Rev. Mr. Edmonds and has been living with us as a sister some years.\*

“Our last and second (living) son upward of three years old is named Charles. He is a fine boisterous fellow that makes the home ring with his noise: is as full of motion as a snow-bird: and is never at rest but when asleep. He bids fair to be very smart, but then you say, I who say so am his father . . . it is just so and I may be partial. Perhaps I am. It still gives me pleasure to think so.

“In writing of my children I have the inclination to be so prolix that I am afraid I have tired you. If I have it is your own fault . . . you requested it. So now I beg you to present my love to Nancy and Maria.\*\* Tell them that I have not forgotten them. Mrs. Tennent also requests me to present hers to you, and believe me, dear Cousin

Yours most affectionately

Charles Tennent”

\*Ann Edmonds was the daughter of the Rev. James Edmonds, who married a granddaughter of the second landgrave Thomas Smith, II. She died Nov. 6, 1821, and her funeral was held at the home of Josiah Smith, Jr.

\*\*Anne Tennent Stewart (Nancy) and Maria Eleanor Stewart were granddaughters of the Rev. Charles Tennent and Martha Mackey Tennent, their mother the elder daughter of Charles and Martha. Both died single, and are buried with a brother who died in infancy, in the Abington, Pa. churchyard.

This letter leaves the very definite impression that Charles was a happy and contented man, still very much in love with his wife and proud of his four children. Alas! for thinking four a pretty number. The family continued growing; in time four more sons arrived, the youngest dying in infancy. It shows also that at some time during his youth, Charles had been a member of his cousin's household, and that he looked upon Susannah as a second mother.

The entries in the Bible for the next eight years read: “Gilbert Boudinot, our fifth son, was born 18th of August, 1816; baptized by the Revd. Dr. Palmer in the Circular Church, Charleston.” A year later little Susanne died of yellow fever.

“On the 29th of August, 1817, our interesting and very dear child Susan was translated from time to eternity in the seventh year of her age.”

“Josiah Smith, our sixth son, was born Oct. 31, 1817, baptized by the Revd. Dr. B. M. Palmer.”



“Edward Smith, our seventh son, was born 21st of September, 1819; baptized by the Revd. Dr. Palmer.”

“James Edmonds, our eighth son, was born on the 18th of Nov., 1823; baptized by the Revd. Dr. Palmer.” “In July, 1824, our beloved son James Edmonds, departed this life.” This child was named for the Rev. James Edmonds, father of Ann who made her home with Charles and Ann Martha.

The next entry was made by Ann Martha: “On the 29th of January, 1838, my kind and affectionate husband was most suddenly and unexpectedly taken from me by death, Charles Tennent, aged 63 years. O Lord, come fulfill thy promise: be my God, as the guide of my children; teach me to bow with submission to thy Holy Will, and to say not mine, but thine be done.”

Ann Martha was then forty-eight years old; in that year her youngest living son, Edward Smith, was a student at the South Carolina Medical College: Mary, the eldest child, was married and the mother of a five-year-old son: Charles Edward had received his M.D. degree from the college where Edward was then enrolled, and was practicing in St. Johns, Colleton District, S. C., still single, as were also Gilbert Boudinot, twenty-two and Josiah Smith, twenty-one. Ann Martha outlived her husband twenty-one years, reaching the ripe old age of seventy-nine, and died suddenly in the Charleston railway station Oct. 31, 1859, as she was arriving for a visit with her children. Her last words were a greeting and a farewell: “My children I come to die with you.” Ann Martha and Charles lie in the Circular churchyard, sharing a single stone:

Sacred to the Memory  
of  
Charles Tennent  
b Nov. 20, 1774    d Jan. 29, 1838  
also  
To the Memory of  
Ann Martha  
his wife  
b Sept. 7, 1760    d Oct. 31, 1859

Ann Martha left a letter to be opened after her death in which she expressed her gratitude to her children for their “tender affection” but also showing grave concern over their spiritual welfare, and begging them to pay more attention to such matters. An early will in her handwriting, dated 1842,

but never recorded, mentions certain personal possessions to be divided among her children: her "newest half-set of drawers with a mirror attached," a book case, books, clothing, a mahogany rocking chair, various household furnishings and a very special brooch which Josiah had given her containing locks of his parents' hair. Her recorded will dated July, 1859, and proved in November, stated briefly that her estate was to be divided equally among her six surviving children. Four of the six were destined to follow her in death within the next five years.

The eldest child and only daughter of the six, who when she was thirteen was described by her father as "not handsome but having a fine amiable temper" no doubt found this a valuable asset, having five younger brothers for companions. Mary was married to Samuel Norman Stevens, the youngest of three children of Dr. William Smith Stevens, a surgeon in the Revolution, and his second wife Elizabeth Legare. Left motherless at the age of one year, Samuel, his brother and sister, were cared for by their two half-sisters, Mary and Susannah, who were never married. When Samuel was twelve, his father married a third time, Hannah (Deveaux) Ashe, widow of Samuel Ashe with two young sons, devoted her life to looking after the doctor and his children as well as her own.

Samuel Norman Stevens was a nephew of Mary Elizabeth Stevens who married Josiah Smith, Jr.; his wife Mary Smith Tennent, was a granddaughter of Josiah, Jr., which made them cousins. Samuel, however, was thirteen years older than his wife, almost a generation's difference in age. Their only child Samuel Norman, Jr., after his marriage to Martha Buist of Charleston, built "The Cottage" on a sixty-acre tract between Medway and Parnassus, and on Back River. His mother bought the land in 1853, eight years after her husband's death, from Peter Gaillard Stoney, owner of Medway. "The Cottage" applied to the estate as well as to the residence, which was a small white weather-boarded cottage with high sharp gables trimmed in scallops. Samuel Norman, Jr., and Martha lived there until his mother's death, duly recorded in the Bible by her brother Charles Edward: "Mary, our beloved sister departed this life the 3rd of June, 1860, aged 57 years, 3 months, and 20 days." "The Cottage" was then sold,

and Samuel moved into Charleston; when the Civil War ended, he removed with his family to Buncombe County, N. C. where descendants still live. In 1931 "The Cottage" burned to the ground, while vacant.

Ann Martha Smith Tennent's five sons were a tightly-knit family group, living near each other and visiting frequently until the outbreak of the Civil War interrupted their activities and turned their energies into other channels. Their wives, however, kept up a flourishing correspondence, passing on to each other the family news and comments upon the war situation. Many of these letters preserved by their descendants are now a part of "The Tennent Papers," which were presented to the South Caroliniana Library at the University of South Carolina, Columbia, by the South Caroliniana Society, April 23, 1969.

All five of the Tennent brothers engaged in some phase of war service, either as combatants or as members of the home guard. The youngest, Dr. Edward Smith Tennent was the first casualty, dying from wounds received at the Battle of Sessionville. A graduate of the South Carolina Medical College (1842) he was an "active and zealous member of the Sumter Guard from its re-organization, and was almost constantly in action from November, 1861, until he was wounded." He had married on Feb. 20, 1861 Harriet Harris Taylor, affectionately known as "Hattie" to the family. Seventeen months later she was left a widow with an infant son. "Singularly reserved and of retiring habits, he was consequently known to few beyond the limits of business and necessary association, but enjoyed and retained the confidence and esteem of the few admitted to his acquaintance." (Obituary notice in the Daily Journal of the Confederate States of America, published at Wilmington, N. C., July 28, 1862.)

When his engagement to Hattie was announced in 1860, she received a royal welcome from his four brothers and their wives. Eliza, wife of William Mackey Tennent, the eldest of the four, as spokesman for the family immediately invited Hattie to visit at "Melgrove" to meet the others who were most eager to see her. In a letter dated January, 1861, Eliza mentions the "anxiety of the times" which caused thousands of volunteers to pour into Charleston to enlist. "Every man who has the spirit of a man feels it is his privilege to offer his

services." She has "cast aside self and its desires that God may be served through her four sons already enlisted in the Confederate army." She writes of her pride in all of them, but is particularly affected by Gillie's having volunteered, Gillie, her youngest, who was only seventeen years old. She regrets that circumstances will prevent her attendance at Edward's and Hattie's wedding in February, but sends a gift of silver spoons. And Hattie in spite of the gravity of impending war and the uncertainty of Edward's chances of getting leave, managed to have a real wedding, followed by a big party. A month later Fort Sumter was fired upon; Edward was back on duty; the war had begun. Hattie managed in some way to reach Charleston for a visit and immediately won the hearts of all the in-laws.

Although the times were troubled, Eliza's letters remain cheerful and chatty. She is hopeful that the conflict will be short, and urges her sisters-in-law not to worry—"trouble on interest will wear you down." Her faith in the rightness of the Confederate cause never wavers, even when her head is bowed in grief. She busies herself in sewing for the "half-naked little Negro children," comforting the sick, tending her own family's needs, and keeping the family circle in touch with each other. She mentions the boys' pet otter which she has taught to eat hominy and milk, and how amusing its antics are. Albert, her third son, nineteen and a student at the South Carolina Academy would have been exempt from conscription but left school to volunteer and was on duty at Fort Sumter. Soon thereafter he came home ill with measles but recuperated quickly and was back fighting with the Hilton Head Battery, which took a terrific beating at the battle of Port Royal. He escaped unscathed, although a bullet severed a shoulder strap and loosened his sword from his side. Gillie also fought at Port Royal and at Sessionville, where his uncle Edward was wounded, and wrote a graphic description of the fighting to his mother. Within a matter of months, Gillie, seventeen years and six months old, was the second casualty, dying from an illness incurred in camp. Eliza was now dividing her time between "The Barrows," a pineland village where many residents of Charleston owned summer homes, and "Melgrove," doing all she could to alleviate the suffering around her. In 1863 her remaining three sons were all engaged near Adams Run and in grave danger, but she is "taking it as God's will

and trusting in Him." Prayer-meetings were being held for peace, but the war continued inexorably. On September 26, 1863, a second heavy blow fell when her husband, William Mackey Tennent, Sr., died unexpectedly at "The Barrows," St. Johns, Berkeley. Eliza, lonely and grief-stricken keeps up her good works. She enlists the aid of Hattie in trying to find materials in Wilmington for a layette for her daughter-in-law Sallie Christie, as nothing was available in Charleston, because of the strict blockade of the harbor. A third shock followed in the summer of 1864 when Josiah Smith Tennent, the younger brother of her husband, died at the age of forty-seven, leaving his wife Mary with a number of small children. Josiah had married his cousin Mary Ramsay Tucker, grand daughter of Mary Vergereau Tennent and Dr. Joseph Hall Ramsay. Their residence "Hampstead" was some distance out of Charleston, and having a higher altitude had a more comfortable climate in the summer. Josiah had joined the Sumter Guards at the outbreak of the war. In December, 1862, he was appointed Assistant Provost Marshal. He was overweight and one of his brothers remarked that the active drilling should help him lose some flesh. Mary was a constant visitor at camp, bringing some special food or offering which would make Josiah's lot a happier one. Sometimes the children came with her, which delighted the Tennent and Brown cousins, all in the same camp at one time. When Edward was wounded, it was Josiah who nursed him and took him to the home of his father-in-law, John Allen Taylor, at Marion Court House, where he died. In 1863, Mary and Josiah were at Red Bank, near Columbia; Josiah, "boiling salt" and Mary, weaving cloth for the Negroes at "Hampstead" which had been converted into a hospital for the wounded soldiers. From Red Bank, Josiah wrote: "our cause must triumph and what more glorious death to die for all that's worth fighting for," and "I am proud in having braved out the summer, the situation trying and the cannonading terrific." Mary and Josiah were planning to return to Charleston in 1864 as the city was considered fairly safe, when he died suddenly, whether from natural causes or from the effects of the war is not now known. It is doubtful if there are any descendants of this branch as records indicate that many of his children died young or single. A daughter who married Bentley Gibson may have left issue.

When the war eventually ended, Eliza's three sons returned to a land desolated and crushed. In 1868 her only daughter Anne Martha (Nancy) was married to Captain William Hume, C.S.A., and moved to western North Carolina, where her brother James Albert joined her in 1869 with his bride, Elizabeth West of New Orleans.

Josiah's passing left only two of the five sons who had survived the death of their mother Ann Martha Smith Tennent in 1859, Dr. Charles Edward Tennent and his younger brother Gilbert Boudinot Tennent, both of whom became permanent residents of Buncombe County in the mountains of North Carolina immediately after the end of the war.

About two and a half miles from the center of Asheville, then a mere village but rapidly developing into a summer resort, Gilbert had built a spacious summer home on what is now part of the Vanderbilt estate. Called "Antler Hall," it was a two-storied building with wide verandahs running the full length on both levels, and admirably suited for summer boarders. Gilbert's wife, Emma Hardy Tennent, operated it as such, and the following advertisement was found in the "Asheville City Directory and Gazeteer of Buncombe County," published in 1883.

#### "TENNENT'S

On French Broad River near Asheville  
one of the  
most delightful places in the mountains.  
A limited number of boarders taken during  
the summer.

Address: G. B. Tennent  
Asheville or Best, N. C.  
Buncombe County."

Emma was listed among the "principal farmers" of Best, N. C., and Gilbert pioneered in growing tobacco in large quantities for sale on the 120-acre farm. Prior to removing to North Carolina, Gilbert had been a partner in the Courtney-Tennent Company in Charleston, but shortly before the war began, he was appointed Purchasing Agent for the Confederacy abroad. Emma accompanied him to England where they arrived in May, 1861, having left their young sons Samuel and Gilbert, Jr., with their maternal grandfather, Dr. J. E. F.



Hardy in Asheville. Emma was widely entertained, having more invitations than she could accept. She found the British as a rule blamed the south for the war. In August they were in Liverpool; in Paris they had the news of the first Battle of Bull Run, which had been fought July 21, 1861. The next spring Emma was under a doctor's care in Scotland, after receiving the news of a brother's death in the battle. She remained there most of the following year while Gilbert continued traveling. A part of the summer she spent on the continent in search of health. So acutely did they miss the boys that they decided to send for them, but a year passed before Samuel and Gilbert succeeded in escaping through the blockade of Wilmington harbor and took ship for England, reaching Nassau in July, 1864. Their grandfather immediately regretted having allowed them to leave, lamenting: "my only grandchildren, their mother my only daughter." The following year the reunited family travelled on the continent, this time for Gilbert's health. The war over, Gilbert and Emma returned to Charleston, leaving the boys to finish out the school term. Soon back at "Antler Hall," at Best, N. C., they were astonished but gratified when all of their servants returned voluntarily, pleased to see their "most kind and indulgent master." From this time on it appears that Emma was in poor health although she outlived her husband many years. Gilbert, Emma and their son Dr. Gilbert Tennent who died at the age of thirty-two, single, are buried in Riverside Cemetery, Asheville, N. C., but only the father's grave is marked. Their oldest son James Hardy Tennent died young and is buried in Charleston. Their son Samuel was twice married; his first wife, Marianne Reed Martin and two young children are buried in Riverside Cemetery. The third child, Annie Martin Tennent who married John Henry Caldwell, is buried beside him in Spartanburg, S. C. Samuel's second wife, Ada Frances Henry Tennent of London, is buried beside him in Milledgeville, Ga. Gilbert and Emma had a daughter, Jenny Tennent, who was twice married but left no issue. Descendants of Samuel and Ada Tennent now live in Birmingham, Ala., and Atlanta, Ga.



- II-B-5-f. Charles Edward Tennent, M.D. b Mar. 14, 1812, Charleston, S. C. d Aug. 1, 1881 Burcombe Co., N. C. (fifth son of John Charles Tennent and Ann Martha Smith Tennent) m July 25, 1844, Mary Julia Fripp b Nov. 25, 1827 d Aug. 25, 1906, Asheville, N. C. Issue: 10
- (1) Sarah Eliza Tennent
  - (2) Anna Martha Tennent
  - (3) Mary Edings Tennent
  - (4) Julia Fripp Tennent
  - (5) Charles Edward Tennent, II
  - (6) John Fripp Tennent
  - (7) James Edings Tennent
  - (8) William Vergereau Tennent
  - (9) Laura Belle Tennent
  - (10) Gaillard Stoney Tennent
- (1) Sarah Eliza Tennent b May 30, 1845 d Oct. 11, 1919, Asheville, N. C. m July 6, 1870, James S. West of New Orleans b Feb. 18, 1845 d May 23, 1913 Issue: 1
- (a) Julia Tennent West b Apr. 2, 1871 d Oct. 6, 1885  
(All buried Riverside Cemetery, Asheville, N. C.)
- (2) Anna Martha Tennent b May 27, 1846 d June 30, 1908 Buried Dunedin, Fla. single
- (3) Mary Edings Tennent b Jan. 28, 1850 d May 19, 1914 Asheville, N. C. m Aug. 31, 1880, Samuel Frederick Venable b 1827 d Apr. 5, 1903 (Both buried Oak Forest Presbyterian churchyard, Asheville)
- Issue: 2
- (a) Mary Grace Venable b June 7, 1881 d Dec. 11, 1908. Buried Hankow, China. m Sept. 19, 1907, Dr. William Berst, M.D. in Hankow. No issue
  - (b) Charles Tennent Venable b Sept. 27, 1882 d Dec. 30, 1970 m Jan. 23, 1907, Grace Wendell b 1882 d Mar. 1962 Bedford, Va. (da. John and Jennie Beach Wendell, Zanesville, O.)
- Issue: 7
- (aa) John Samuel Venable b Aug. 14, 1908 Mabin, W. Va. m Nov. 19, 1929, Louise Storey Issue: 2
    - (Elizabeth Josephine Venable b Oct. 16, 1930 m Sept. 10, 1949, Charles J. Covington Issue: 4
      - ((Jaculine Louise Covington b Mar. 1, 1951
      - ((Martha Dell Covington b Dec. 5, 1952
      - ((Charles J. Covington, II b May 3, 1954
      - ((Vernon Venable Covington b Jan. 6, 1956
  - (John Samuel Venable, II b May 7, 1933 m Oct. 1961, Anne (Widow with 2 children Cindy, b 1957 and Kathy, b 1958)
- Issue:
- ((John Samuel Venable, III b 1962
  - ((Walter D. Venable b 1963
- (bb) Charles Wendell Venable b Mar. 8, 1911 Mabin, W. Va. m Nov. 3, 1933, Mary Virginia Ramsey Issue: 1
  - (Mary Babb Venable b Aug. 21, 1935 m July 2, 1960, Richard Vaughan Savage b 1932 (son Mrs. Vaughan Savage of Portsmouth, Va.) Issue: 2
    - ((Todd Venable Savage b Aug. 23, 1963
    - ((Michell Vaughan Savage b Jan. 3, 1966
- (cc) Mary Jane Venable b Feb. 10, 1913, Fitzpatrick, W. Va. m Nov. 23, 1941, Karl Albert Bowman, Tucson, Ariz. Issue: 3
  - (Jennifer Susanne Bowman b Aug. 19, 1946
  - (Michael Karl Bowman b Nov. 11, 1948
  - (Margo Jane Bowman b July 5, 1950
- (dd) Grace Wendell Venable b Apr. 27, 1914, Fitzpatrick, W. Va. m May 9, 1945, Thomas Richard Healy, at Albuquerque, N. M. d Sept. 1967, Milwaukee, Wis. Issue: 2
  - (Susan Grace Healy b Aug. 19, 1949
  - (Deborah Wendell Healy b June 13, 1952

- (ee) William Richard Venable b July 28, 1915, Blackey, W. Va.  
 m Apr. 4, 1936, Elizabeth Duenkel b Nov. 25, 1914 Issue: 3  
 (Charles Tennent Venable b Feb. 5, 1939  
 m Sept. 15, 1963, Doreen Alice Calcagno Issue: 1  
 ((John William Venable b Aug. 2, 1965  
 (Ellen Anne Venable b Mar. 23, 1941  
 m Feb. 23, 1963, Gerald Edward Doerflinger  
 (William Richard Venable, II b Dec. 14, 1942
- (ff) Ensign Julia Fripp Venable b Mar. 20, 1920  
 m Oct. 14, 1944, Robert Walters Davis, Drexel Hill, Phila., Pa.  
 Issue: 3  
 (Robert W. Davis, II b Sept. 12, 1945  
 (Grace Elizabeth Davis b June 17, 1948  
 (Daniel C. Davis b Sept. 28, 1952
- (gg) Sarah Babb Venable b Oct. 5, 1923 d June 1, 1929, Bedford, Va.
- (4) Julia Fripp Tennent b Mar. 21, 1855, Charleston, S. C. d Apr. 9, 1953,  
 single. Buried Riverside Cemetery, Asheville, N. C.
- (5) Charles Edward Tennent, II b Oct. 11, 1856, Charleston d June 2, 1925,  
 Champaign, Ill. single. Buried Oak Forest Pres. churchyard, Asheville, N. C.
- (6) John Fripp Tennent b Feb. 26, 1858, Charleston, S. C. d Feb. 26, 1897,  
 Asheville, N. C. m(1) Laura Belle Allensworth, Atlanta, Ga. d Apr. 1889  
 No issue. m(2) Mary Lanier Simpson, Bessemer, Ala. b Sept. 23, 1869  
 d Oct. 12, 1896. Issue: 1  
 (a) John Simpson Tennent b Apr. 4, 1896 m(1) Nov. 11, 1919, Gladys  
 Latham. m(2) Veda — (widow, with 2 children, Texas) Issue: 2,  
 1st m  
 (aa) Mary Gladys Tennent b Jan. 4, 1921 m(1) Dr. John David  
 Bradley. m(2) Armand D. Pelletier, Ft. Lauderdale, Fla. (widow-  
 er, 3 children) No issue.  
 (bb) John Simpson Tennent, II b Aug. 5, 1923 m Jan. 18, 1947  
 Lorena Mae Cooper, Las Vegas. No issue.
- (7) James Edings Tennent b Mar. 31, 1862, Charleston d Oct. 2, 1927, Visa-  
 lia, Cal. m Sept. 20, 1888, Dora Louanna (Annie) Raby b Oct. 20, 1870,  
 Caldwell Co., N. C. d Sept. 27, 1936, Asheville, N. C. (da. George Wash-  
 ington Raby and Elizabeth Catherine Killian Raby) Buried Mt. Zion  
 Methodist Churchyard, near Lenoir, N. C. Issue: 6  
 (a) Eleanor Tennent b July 8, 1889, Asheville d April 19, 1968, Dayton,  
 Tenn. m Feb. 25, 1911, Clarence Duncan Dickinson d Aug. 1953,  
 Graysville, Tenn. No issue. Both buried Forest Hills Cemetery,  
 Chattanooga, Tenn.  
 (b) Mary Alice Tennent b Oct. 5, 1890, Buncombe Co., N. C. single  
 (c) George Raby Tennent b Apr. 15, 1892, Buncombe Co., N. C.  
 m Oct. 26, 1921, Rosalie Lurline Moring b Nov. 5, 1897, Farmville,  
 Va. d Feb. 17, 1969, Hopewell, Va. Issue: 1  
 (aa) Elizabeth Berkeley Tennent b Dec. 12, 1922, Farmville, Va.  
 m(1) Oct. 14, 1950, Thomas Bowles Shiflet No issue  
 m(2) May 11, 1957, Gideon Lambe Gilliam, Atlanta, Ga. Issue: 2  
 (Eliza Berkeley Gilliam b Oct. 17, 1958, Atlanta, Ga.  
 (Archer Tennent Gilliam b Apr. 24, 1961, Atlanta, Ga.  
 (daughter)
- (d) Charles Gaillard Tennent b Apr. 5, 1894, Buncombe Co., N. C.  
 m Apr. 5, 1923, Jessie Lucinda Mercer b Nov. 14, 1904, Chesterhill,  
 Ohio (da. Anne Frost Mercer, 1880-1969, and George O. Mercer,  
 1873-1937.) Issue: 5  
 (aa) Mary Gaillard Tennent b June 27, 1924, Asheville, N. C.  
 m Aug. 6, 1949, Carl David Whitehurst of Greenville, N. C.  
 Issue: 3  
 (Eleanor Anne Whitehurst b Dec. 5, 1952, Asheville  
 (Infant da. d at birth b Nov. 5, 1954, Asheville  
 (Carl David Whitehurst b Nov. 13, 1956, Asheville

- (bb) Charles Mercer Tennent b Mar. 18, 1926, Asheville  
 m June 7, 1952, Marian (Cole) Hancock  
 Issue: 2 and 2 adopted (children of Marian)  
 (Patricia (Hancock) Tennent b July 23, 1946  
 m July 13, 1968, Henry Hatcher Martin (son Henry H.  
 Martin)  
 (Janet (Hancock) Tennent b July 28, 1947  
 m Sept. 13, 1969, Wesley Carl Ray  
 (Jesse Mercer Tennent b Feb. 22, 1953  
 (Christopher Calhoun Tennent b Jan. 15, 1954
- (cc) Susanne Vergereau Tennent b Dec. 29, 1926 d infancy
- (dd) William Gilbert Tennent b Mar. 25, 1933, Asheville  
 m Apr. 20, 1957, Blanche Elaine Jones (da. Leland J. W. Jones)  
 Issue: 2  
 (Julia Lynn Tennent b Dec. 19, 1958  
 (William Gilbert Tennent, II b Apr. 30, 1961
- (ee) David LeRoy Tennent b Mar. 10, 1939  
 m Oct. 9, 1965, Grace Marie Jones (da. Leland J. W. Jones)  
 Issue: 2  
 (Michael David Tennent b June 17, 1966  
 (Gregory Scott Tennent b Mar. 22, 1970
- (e) Anne Tennent b May 25, 1895, Buncombe Co., N. C. m(1) Mar. 19,  
 1921, Charles Elmer Dillavou in San Francisco, Cal. b Jan. 9, 1895  
 d Feb. 9, 1967, San Diego, Cal. (son Samuel and Mary McDaniel  
 Dillavou, Champaign, Ill.) m(2) July 30, 1968, Austin Thomas Lay-  
 cock, San Diego, Cal. (his 2nd m) Issue: 4, 1st m
- (aa) Eleanor Anne Dillavou b Jan. 4, 1922, Champaign, Ill.  
 m Jan. 4, 1944, at Rapid City, S. D., Lt. Anderson Bland of Ash-  
 land, Va. Issue: 4  
 (Mary Anne Bland b Oct. 3, 1944, Uniontown, Pa.  
 (Charles Anderson Bland b Oct. 6, 1947 m May 11, 1968,  
 Ruth Marlin (da. William P. Marlin, Salina, Kansas)  
 (Christopher Tennent Bland b May 20, 1951, Champaign, Ill.  
 (David Carter Bland b July 7, 1957
- (bb) Charles Tennent Dillavou b Sept. 22, 1923 d Mar. 27, 1949,  
 single
- (cc) Mary Julia Dillavou b Apr. 4, 1926  
 m Apr. 4, 1947, Robert Miles Gibson (son Jesse R. Gibson,  
 Chicago) Issue: 4  
 (Robert Miles Gibson, II b Feb. 19, 1948 m Sept. 27, 1969  
 Shari Robinson (da. John and Nell Robinson)  
 (William Tennent Gibson b Dec. 19, 1949  
 (Edward Tennent Gibson b Dec. 12, 1950  
 (Thomas Russell Gibson b May 19, 1953
- (dd) Nancy Gaillard Dillavou b July 29, 1928, Champaign, Ill. m(1)  
 Jack Prowell b Sept. 11, 1926 d March 17, 1955 m(2) Feb.  
 1956, George Glenn b August, 1927 Issue: 4, 3, 1st m; 1, 2nd m  
 (Anne Durfee Prowell b Dec. 5, 1948 m Mar. 27, 1967, Jon  
 Clark Ranney Issue: 1  
 ((Jeffrey Charles Ranney b 1967  
 (Charles Dillavou Prowell b June 6, 1950  
 (Sarah Edings Prowell b May 30, 1952  
 (Mary Julia Glenn b Feb. 13, 1957
- (f) Dorothy Julia Tennent b July 1, 1898, Asheville, N. C. d May 31,  
 1965, Irvington, Va. m(1) John Mertin Janitschek, June 15, 1918,  
 Greensboro, N. C. m(2) 1929, Shelby Newton Griffith b Apr. 18,  
 1888, Pittsburgh, Pa. d Mar. 31, 1967. Both buried in Arlington National  
 Cemetery. Issue:
- (aa) John Tennent Janitschek b Apr. 13, 1919, Kensington, Pa. Bap-  
 tized by Dr. R. F. Campbell, Presbyterian church, Asheville.
- (bb) Shelby Newton Griffith, II b Mar. 7, 1930, Jersey City, N. J.
- (cc) Joan Tennent Griffith b Aug. 26, 1925 (Adopted)

- m June 5, 1950, James Edward Knight, Tuscaloosa, Ala. Issue: 2  
 (Karen Elizabeth Knight b July 11, 1951  
 (James Edward Knight, II b Sept. 16, 1954  
 (dd) Harry Edings Griffith b July 27, 1936 (Adopted)  
 m Oct. 17, 1959, Jolene Sue Moyer, Luray, Va. (da. Palmer Sidney Moyer) Issue: 1  
 (Sidney Sue Griffith b Dec. 27, 1962

II-B-5-f- (8) William Vergereau Tennent b Nov. 3, 1863, Charleston, S. C.  
 d Dec. 16, 1949 m Dec. 22, 1892, Nannie McCoy d June 5, 1957  
 No issue. Both buried Middlesboro, Ky.

II-B-5-f- (9) Laura Belle Tennent b Apr. 10, 1869, Buncombe Co., N. C. d  
 Oct. 29, 1953, Asheville, N. C. Buried Riverside Cemetery. Single.

II-B-5-f-(10) Dr. Gaillard Stoney Tennent, M.D. b Oct. 24, 1872, Buncombe  
 Co., N. C. d Oct. 29, 1953, Asheville m(1) Marie Louise West-  
 feldt, Aug. 30, 1899 d Jan. 5, 1917 Buried Calvary Episcopal  
 Churchyard, Fletcher, N. C. m(2) Nov. 27, 1920, Ora Carpenter  
 b Sept. 7, 1883 d Dec. 20, 1959 (da. Charles and Josephine  
 Paullin Carpenter, Springfield, Ohio) Buried beside Dr. Tennent,  
 Riverside Cemetery, Asheville, N. C. No issue.

## FRIPP

In 1670 an expedition sent out by the Lords Proprietors to the colonies, had  
 among its immigrants, John Fripp, of Bristol, England, who left the ship at St.  
 Helena's Island near Beaufort, S. C. The ship continued on to Charleston, but  
 John Fripp decided to remain on the island, where numerous descendants inter-  
 married with the Jenkins, Chaplin, Perry and Hamilton families. A son, John  
 Fripp, married a Jenkins: a grandson, William Fripp, married a Hamilton: a  
 great-grandson John Fripp, married a Jenkins, and a great-great-grandson William  
 Fripp married Mary Pope.

A. William Fripp m Mary Pope Issue: 4

1. John Archibald Fripp b 1794 d Mar. 13, 1870 aged 76  
 m Mary Edings b Nov. 25, 1803 d Mar. 24, 1891 aged 87  
 Issue: 4

- a. Sarah Eliza Fripp b 1823 d July 22, 1839 aged 16
- b. Mary Julia Fripp b Nov. 25, 1827 d Aug. 25, 1906 Asheville, N. C.  
 m July 25, 1844, Dr. Charles Edward Tennent b 1812 d 1881  
 Issue: 10 SEE II-B-5-f Page 200.

- c. William Edings Fripp b 1834 d 1907  
 m Alice Wescott b 1846 d 1926 Issue: 2  
 (1) William Fripp d single  
 (2) Allan R. Fripp b Aug. 21, 1859 d Oct. 30, 1936 Buried Pres.  
 churchyard, Johns Island, S. C.

- d. Dr. John Evans Fripp b Mar. 19, 1840 d July 11, 1918  
 m Martha E. Walpole b 1838 d Sept. 22, 1895

Issue:

- (1) Mary Julia Fripp b Mar. 12, 1862 d Oct. 25, 1873 aged 11
- (2) Evalina Maria Fripp b Aug. 10, 1864 d Aug. 26, 1927  
 m F. Bartow Wilson b Sept. 25, 1861 d Feb. 4, 1932

Issue:

- (a) Martha Celestine Wilson b 1892  
 m Raymond Grimball d 1966 No issue
- (b) Frances Evans Wilson b 1893 d July 29, 1945  
 m Ernest Grimball Issue: 2  
 (aa) Frances Grimball b Oct. 12, 1919  
 m Lloyd Merlin Ash, Feb. 1943 Issue: 3  
 (Lloyd M. Ash, II b Mar. 13, 1952  
 (Nena Elizabeth Ash b Sept. 8, 1954  
 (Howard M. Ash b Dec. 27, 1957

- (bb) Ernest W. Grimball, II b Sept. 27, 1921  
m Nov. 1949 Margaret Jacques Issue: 3  
(Ernest W. Grimball, III b Mar. 19, 1951  
(Anne Celestine Grimball b Aug. 27, 1955  
(Susan Ellen Grimball b Jan. 1, 1958
- (c) Evans Fripp Wilson b Mar. 21, 1896 d Sept. 27, 1900
- (d) Robert Hugh Wilson (foster son) b 1914 d 1933
- 2. Bell Fripp m \_\_\_\_\_ Jenkins Issue: 1
  - a. William A. Jenkins d Apr. 10, 1853 aged 41
- 3. Mary Fripp d single
- 4. William Fripp m Eliza Hawn Issue: 6
  - a. Paul Archibald Fripp b 1812 d 1839 m Jane Johnson b 1814 d 1838
  - b. Thomas Fripp
  - c. Son
  - d. Son
  - e. Son
  - f. Laura Eliza Fripp b 1824 d 1889 Buried Oak Forest Pres. churchyard  
near Asheville, N. C. in Tennent plot.

## EDINGS

William Edings who died in 1712, settled on Edisto Island, leaving a son William Edings, II, who married Tabitha Bower. The names and dates of their eight children's births and marriages were copied from a family Bible by William Vergereau Tennent.

- I. Mary Edings b Dec. 12, 1717
- II. Rachel Edings b Nov. 1, 1719
- III. Thomas Edings b Apr. 1, 1723
- IV. Martha Edings b June 22, 1725 d infancy
- V. Joseph Edings b Jan. 30, 1729  
m Aug. 30, 1750 Mrs. Sarah Upham
- VI. Tabitha Edings b Dec. 5, 1730 d Feb. 28, 1769  
m \_\_\_\_\_ Fripp
- VII. Martha(2) Edings b Mar. 19, 1732
- VIII. William Edings, III b Mar. 23, 1721 d Apr. 1, 1767  
m Elizabeth de la Gall
- VIII. Capt. William Edings, III b Mar. 23, 1721 d Apr. 1, 1767 aged 46  
m Elizabeth de la Gall Issue: 3
  - A. William Edings, IV
  - B. Tabitha Edings
  - C. Benjamin Edings b Oct. 24, 1742 d 1784  
m Mary Baynard in 1765 Issue: 4
    - 1. Benjamin Edings, II b Oct. 18, 1768 d 1772
    - 2. Joseph Edings b Sept. 20, 1770 d 1833  
m Apr. 19, 1792, Sarah Scott Issue: 2
      - a. Martha Edings m Jan. 15, 1822, Dr. William Seabrook, II  
(son William and Providence Seabrook)
      - b. Joseph Edings, II m Dec. 16, 1825, Abigail Seabrook (da.  
Gabriel Seabrook)
    - 3. Mary Elizabeth Edings m 1778, Dr. Robert Chisholm b 1772  
Issue: 2
      - a. Julia Chisholm
      - b. Susan Matilda Chisholm m Oliver H. Middleton Issue: 5
        - (1) Emma Middleton
        - (2) Mary Middleton
        - (3) Susan Matilda Middleton d single
        - (4) Olivia Middleton m Dr. Fred Blake Issue: 3
          - (a) Col. Edmond Blake
          - (b) Daniel Blake
          - (c) Eliza Blake

- (5) Oliver H. Middleton, II d in Civil War
4. William Edings b Oct. 1, 1799 d Apr. 5, 1836  
m June 16, 1785, Sarah Evans Issue: 5
- a. Eliza Edings b July 1, 1799 d June 26, 1823 aged 24  
m Mar. 30, 1819, Benjamin Seabrook Whaley Issue: 2
    - (1) James William Whaley b Dec. 17, 1819 m----- Issue: 3
      - (a) James William Whaley, II
      - (b) Edings Whaley
      - (c) Eliza Mary Whaley
    - (2) Benjamin Seabrook Whaley, II b July 30, 1821  
m(1) Martha Bailey; m(2) Mary A. Seabrook
  - b. William James Edings b Sept. 9, 1800 d July 18, 1818
  - c. Sarah Edings b May 8, 1802 d Jan. 19, 1834  
m Jan. 14, 1823, George Chisholm (son George and Providence Chisholm)  
Issue: 5
    - (1) William Edings Chisholm b Dec. 30, 1823
    - (2) James Julius Chisholm b June 7, 1827  
m June 2, 1847, Margaret S. Bryan (da. Col. John and Eliza Bryan)
    - (3) Thomas Chisholm b Aug. 21, 1828 d March, 1829
    - (4) Edward Chisholm b Sept. 27, 1829
    - (5) Mary Chisholm b 1833
  - d. Mary Edings b Nov. 26, 1803 d Mar. 24, 1891  
m John Archibald Fripp b 1784 d Mar. 30, 1870  
Issue: 4 (SEE B-II-5-f and A-1-b Pages 200, 203)
  - e. John Evans Edings b Nov. 8, 1808  
m Feb. 7, 1827, Mary Matthews Issue: 2
    - (1) John Evans Edings, II m Josephine Seabrook Issue: 4
      - a. John Evans Edings, III
      - b. William Seabrook Edings
      - c. Robert Seabrook Edings
      - d. Josephine Edings m --- Sosnowski
    - (2) William Evans Edings m Annie Rivers Issue: 2,  
d infancy

## RABY

- I. George Washington Raby b Nov. 17, 1810 d Aug. 10, 1839 Buried Mt. Herman churchyard, 5 miles east of Lenoir on Cedar Valley Road.  
m Lydia Bentley b Dec. 10, 1813 (she m(2) James Moore, and m(3) Isaac Hart)  
Issue: 5
- A. William Rufus Raby b Mar. 28, 1831 d June 22, 1864 in Civil War at New Hope Church, Ga.
  - B. James Calvin Raby b Aug. 28, 1832 d May 10, 1898
  - C. Joseph Vinson Raby b Sept. 5, 1834 d July 29, 1900  
m(1) Dec. 1861, Martha Jane Mallory b 1844 d June 12, 1886  
m(2) Emma Lanandra Mallory b 1847  
Issue:
    1. Julia E. Raby b Dec. 17, 1862 m William W. Bigby Issue: 3
      - a. Mattie Belle Bigby
      - b. Nell Bigby
      - c. Dr. Alwyn Bigby, D.D.S.
    2. Alonzo T. Raby b Feb. 20, 1866
    3. Allen C. Raby b Aug. 3, 1868 m Mettie McGregor (da. James McGregor of Mt. Vernon, Ga.)
    4. Pleasant Almagro Raby b May 20, 1871 m Annie Sanders
    5. Calvin Raby b Sept. 21, 1873
    6. Meettie May Raby b July 10, 1876 d Oct. 26, 1879
    7. Josephine Raby b Nov. 24, 1883 m Otis Harper Booker Issue:
    8. Mattie Maud Raby b June 8, 1886 d infancy

D. John Wesley Raby b May 11, 1838 Lived in Texas m \_\_\_\_\_  
Issue:

1. Cora Raby m \_\_\_\_\_ Padget Issue: at least 2

E. George Washington Raby, II b Sept. 14, 1836 d July 9, 1893 in accident  
m Elizabeth Catherine Killian b Sept. 20, 1839 d July 1, 1927 Hickory,  
N. C. (da. Abel Samuel and Levina Fry Killian of Lincolnton, N. C.)

Issue: 7

1. Laura Alice Raby b Feb. 7, 1861 d Oct. 19, 1933 Caldwell Co.  
m Henry Herschel Durant Hoover b Mar. 16, 1855 d Dec. 23, 1929

Issue: 5

a. Oscar Hemingway Hoover b Sept. 15, 1879 d July 12, 1897  
b. Fred Hill Hoover b Apr. 10, 1882 d Apr. 8, 1970 m(1) Lelia  
Rabb m(2) June 4, 1927, Mary E. Gaston d 1970 No issue  
c. Bessie Adelaide Hoover b July 2, 1885 d Jan. 30, 1936  
m June 8, 1911, William T. Beach b Mar. 30, 1884 d Apr. 29,  
1935 Issue:

(1) Annie Bower Beach m \_\_\_\_\_ Saylor  
(2) William Oscar Beach m Feb. 14, 1955 Eula Goodnight  
(3) Elizabeth Beach m Aug. \_\_\_\_\_ Phillip Brown West Issue:  
(4) Rex Beach b Feb. 9, 1917 m Sept. 6, 1947  
Helen Carpenter (da. Rev. R. M. Carpenter, Statesville, N. C.)

Issue:  
(a) Helen Elizabeth Beach  
(b) William Thomas Beach  
(c) Sarah Ann Beach

(5) Margaret Beach m \_\_\_\_\_  
(6) Mabel Beach b Aug. 12, 1922 m June 4, 1946, Robert Le-  
Marr Rabb b Aug. 6, 1819 Issue:  
(a) Jean Murray Rabb  
(b) Randolph Wagner Rabb  
(7) Dorothy Beach

d. Mary Alice Hoover b Oct. 12, 1890 d 1943 ?  
m June 20, 1920, John Calvin Root d Mar. 1938 Issue: 2

(1) Son, d at birth  
(2) Nancy Hoover Root b Nov. 15, 1928  
m June 23, 1951, Robert Carpenter Hanes (son Robert D.  
Hanes of Charlotte, N. C.)

e. Henry Herschel Hoover b July 12, 1893  
m(1) Vonnie Coffey m(2) Alice Smith Henry  
Issue: 2, 1st m

(1) Helen Coffey Hoover b Aug. 6, 1923 d Nov. 11, 1957  
m Sept. 6, 1947, Michael A. De Maio Issue: 2  
(a) Michael A. Maio, Jr.  
(b) Lewis De Maio

(2) Mary Alice Hoover m(1) Grant Dale Ashley m(2) Ted  
Danziger

2. James Alfred Raby b Nov. 29, 1862 d Feb. 8, 1938  
m Edna May Laxton b 1879 d July 19, 1957

Issue: 2

a. Claude Laxton Raby b Sept. 26, 1898  
m Oct. 17, 1927, Mary Lou Proctor

Issue:

(1) Mary Louise Raby b Apr. 4, 1928 m Aug. 29, 1959, Samuel  
Harrell Howard Issue:

(a) Nancy Jean Howard b June 21, 1961  
(b) Carl Thomas Howard b Jan. 29, 1964  
(c) David William Howard b Oct. 7, 1966

(2) Dorothy Renee Raby b Feb. 2, 1930  
m Oct. 30, 1955, Dr. Wm. White McDowell Issue:



- (a) Cathy Lynne McDowell b Aug. 23, 1956
- (b) James Michael McDowell b Oct. 6, 1957
- (c) William Douglas McDowell b Jul. 12, 1959
- (d) Ann Proctor McDowell b Nov. 24, 1963
- (e) Mary Kate McDowell b Mar. 31, 1969
- (3) Dr. Claude Laxton Raby, Jr., D.D.S. b May 15, 1932  
m Sept. 7, 1957, Barbara Jean Mangum Issue:  
(a) Deborah Jean Raby b Sept. 27, 1961  
(b) Philip Michael Raby b Jul. 28, 1965
- (4) Peggy Ann Raby b Aug. 21, 1935  
m Aug. 25, 1955, Bob Allen Fullwood Issue:  
(a) Linda Fay Fullwood b Sept. 19, 1956  
(b) John Patrick Fullwood b May 2, 1961  
(c) Philip Andrew Fullwood b May 17, 1962  
(d) William Jeffery Fullwood b Nov. 8, 1965
- b. Leonard Washington Raby b Aug. 23, 1900  
m June, 1932, Thelma Hunnicut of Concord, N. C. Issue:  
(1) Betty Jean Raby b May 1, 1934  
(2) James Leonard Raby b May 31, 1838
- 3. Lydia Ella Raby b Aug. 26, 1866 d Feb. 1945  
m(1) Sylvanus Naugle  
m(2) Alfred P. Whitener  
Issue: 7, all d at birth or in infancy
- 4. Dr. George Washington Raby, III  
m(1) Elizabeth -----  
m(2) Leota Green d 1970  
Issue: 9, 2nd m
  - a. Mary Raby m Frank Patton of Morganton, N. C. Issue:  
(1) Patricia Patton m Issue:  
(2) Linda Patton m  
(3) Harry Patton m  
(4) Steve Patton  
(5) Meredith Patton m  
(6) Frank Patton, II m
  - b. George Green Raby d aged 18
  - c. Edna Raby m 1933, Terry Reid Bain Issue: 2  
(1) Carolyn Sue Bain m 1956, Robert Andrew Roach Issue:  
(2) Scott Bain m Issue:
  - d. Ruth Raby m William J. Fulkerson, II Issue: 2  
(1) Sally Fulkerson b July, 1948 m June 13, 1970 Dale Edward Van Horn  
(2) William J. Fulkerson b Sept. 8, 1951
  - e. Elizabeth Raby m Francis A. Triol (his 2nd wife) d Issue: 1:  
(1) Myra Jean Triol b Feb. 18, 1947
  - f. Alfred Benjamin Raby m Helen Naomi Hahn Issue: 3  
(1) Cynthia Raby b 1948  
(2) Sara Raby b 1950  
(3) Ann Raby b 1947
  - g. Ella Raby m Robert Samuel Cilley d Nov. 1959 Issue: 2  
(1) Robin Elizabeth Cilley m 1966, Joseph Kenneth Daugherty  
(2) Robert Samuel Cilley, II b Nov. 19, 1948
  - h. Dorothy Raby m July 14, 1945, William D. Knight Issue: 4  
(1) Barbara Knight m  
(2) Janet Knight  
(3) Robert Knight m  
(4) Kenneth Knight
  - i. Nancy Raby m Apr. 4, 1947, Maurice Moore Issue: 2  
(1) Nancy Moore b Oct. 21, 1951  
(2) Robert Moore
- 5. William Lafayette Raby b 1868 d 1870
- 6. Edgar Parks Raby b 1875 d 1879

7. Dora Louanna (Annie) Raby b Oct. 20, 1870 d Sept. 27, 1936  
m Sept., 1888, James Edings Tennent b Mar. 31, 1862 d Oct. 2, 1927  
at Visalia, Cal. Issue: 6 SEE II-B-5-f-(7) Page 201, 202, 203.
8. Marvin Oscar Raby b Oct. 6, 1877 d in Idaho  
m Oct. 31, 1897, Bina Elma Blackburn Issue:
  - a. Edith Grace Raby b Feb. 17, 1901 m June 1, 1919, Paul Lind  
Issue: 4
    - (1) Leon Paul Lind b Nov. 13, 1920 Served in W.W.II  
m 1942 Ruby Holloway of Crescent City, Cal. Issue:
      - (a) John Lee Lind b 1944
      - (b) Dianne Rae Lind b 1946
    - (2) Oscar Wayne Lind b 1922 d in France, Battle of the Bulge,  
Nov. 14, 1944, 69th Tank Battalion
    - (3) Milton Eugene Lind b 1924 Served in W.W.II
    - (4) William Robert Lind b 1926 Served in W.W.II
  - b. Oscar Marvin Raby b Apr. 14, 1903  
m 1930, Edith Hollingsworth Issue:
    - (1) Phyllis Madge Raby b Apr. 22, 1932
    - (2) Myra Jean Raby b Sept. 18, 1933
    - (3) Gwendolyn Elaine Raby b Aug. 21, 1936
    - (4) Gary Wayne Raby b Nov. 12, 1939
  - c. Bina Carol Raby b Oct. 22, 1907  
m Dec. 25, 1924, Boyd Cook Issue:
    - (1) June Eileen Cook b Mar. 2, 1926 m Harry Judd Issue:
      - (a) Elaine Judd
      - (b) Maurine Judd
    - (2) Laurence Boyd Cook b Mar. 15, 1928
    - (3) Evelyn Elizabeth Cook b July 20, 1930
    - (4) Joseph Marvin Cook b Nov. 15, 1931
    - (5) David Allen Cook b June 5, 1942

Certificate of War Service of George Washington Raby in the Civil War.  
Office of Adjutant General J. A. Ulio, Major General by S.B.N. Feb. 27, 1943:

"The records show that George Washington Raby, name also found as G. W. Raby, but not George Washington Raby, enlisted July 5, 1862 at Caldwell, age 26 years, birthplace Caldwell Co., N. C. Occupation, farmer. A private of Company E, Regiment 58th N. C. Infantry. The company muster roll for May 1 to August 1, 1864, last on file, shows him absent: 'Captured on retreat from Dalton near Cassville, May 20, 1864, imprisoned at the Military Prison, Louisville, Ky. and Rock Island, Illinois, where he was transferred for exchange March 20, 1865. Received at Boulware's Wharf, March 27, 1865, by the Confederate Agent for Exchange.' No later records of him have been found.

The collection of Confederate States Army Records on file in this department is by no means conclusive proof that he did not serve at some period not covered by the records."

Along with other prisoners he marched from Cumberland Gap to Frankfort, Ky. He was a member of General Long's Brigade from Caldwell County, N. C. Company E.

## DR. CHARLES EDWARD TENNENT

(1812-1881)

The 1881 issue of the Amherst College Alumni News carried this notice: "Charles E. Tennent, son of Charles and Ann Martha (Smith) Tennent, he was born at Charleston, S. C. March 14, 1812, and was prepared for college at the private school of Christopher Cates in his native city. Immediately after graduation, Amherst, 1831, he began the study of medicine in South Carolina College, Charleston, and having received therefrom the degree M.D. in March 1836 he at once established himself in the practice of his profession in St. James Parrish, Colleton District, S. C. Retiring from practice in April 1849, he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits until the end of the war, removing in June 1866 to Asheville where the remaining years of his life were spent in farming and where he died of Typhoid fever August 1, 1881. Dr. Tennent was married July 25, 1844 to Mary Julia, daughter of John Archibald Fripp of St. Johns, Colleton District, who with ten children survive him."

(Dr. Tennent was in residence at South Carolina College 1834-36: Preceptors, Dr. Dickson and Dr. Bellinger.)

The house where he was born, 82 Anson Street is still standing. In 1815 his father had described him thus: "Our last and second surviving son, upward of three years old is named Charles. He is a fine boisterous fellow that makes the house ring with his noise; is as full of motion as a snow-bird; and is never at rest but when asleep. He bids fair to be very smart."

Once he had established a practice, his thoughts turned to marriage, and he fell in love with sixteen-year old Sarah Eliza Fripp, the older daughter of John Archibald and Mary Edings Fripp of St. Johns. Sarah Eliza died suddenly on the eve of her marriage. The young doctor crushed by this unexpected blow composed the long and poignant epitaph on her tomb in the Presbyterian churchyard of St. Johns. With the passing of almost a century and a half, the tomb is crumbling and the inscription illegible. A copy was made in April, 1930 while it was still decipherable.

The shaft of death dealt a most effective blow,  
 It has stricken one who had reached that stage of existence  
 When hope is brightest and the future robed  
 In its most enchanting color.  
 In the bright morning of life she exhibited  
 Traits of character sterling and attractive.  
 In her intercourse with society, sincerity  
 Was strongly stamped upon her conduct.  
 A candid and confiding disposition  
 Early won the esteem of those who knew her.  
 Amiability, that native grace, which Art in vain  
 Attempts to assume was hers. Drawing around her  
 The fondest love of the family circle and unfeigned respect  
 Of those whom Heaven had placed beneath her.  
 Modesty of demeanor gained her that high regard  
 Always due that exalted quality.  
 In her manners were displayed  
 Kindness and affability. Under the anguish  
 Of torturing pain her countenance reserved a serenity  
 Corresponding to the purity of her mind and  
 The sensibility of her heart.  
 'Her voice scarce uttered, soft as a zephyr's sighs  
 In the morning lily's cheek, though soft and low  
 Yet heard in Heaven, heard at the Mercy Seat.'  
 In accordance with the purity and gentleness of life  
 Was the calmness and composure of death.  
 'Her mortal career drew to its close  
 As sets the morning star which goes  
 Not down behind the darkened West nor hides  
 Obscured among the tempests of the sky,  
 But melts away into the light of Heaven.'  
 There remain those in whose recollections her name  
 Will be embalmed; in whose hearts her memory  
 Will remain silently enshrined:  
 Who long will speak of her kindly and gently  
 As of one whose home is found."

Sarah Eliza's younger sister Mary Julia was then twelve years old, and after the funeral the grief-stricken doctor turned to her and said he was coming back to marry her when she was sixteen. Four years later they became engaged and were married July 25, 1844, at Legaresville, Johns Island, by the Rev. Dr. White. He was thirty-two and his bride not quite seventeen, but the disparity in age proved no barrier to a long and happy marriage. Their ten children all grew to maturity, an unusual circumstance in a day when infant mortality was tragically high. And despite the privations of the Civil War and the period of reconstruction following, more than half of

them lived beyond the allotted three-score-and-ten years and one reached the august age of ninety-eight.

Mary Julia's lineage was English and Welsh. Her father was a descendant of John E. Fripp of Bristol, England, who emigrated to America in 1670 on an expedition sent out by the Lords Proprietors. He left the ship at St. Helena's Island near Beaufort, S. C., and settled there. Five generations later, a lineal descendant, William Fripp married Mary Pope. Mary Julia was the younger daughter of their son, John Archibald Fripp and Mary Edings of Edisto Island.

In 1849, when the doctor gave up his medical practice to devote his full time to agriculture, he bought fifty slaves from his mother, Ann Martha Smith Tennent, then a widow, living at Parnassus. The original bill of sale lists the slaves by name, the terms of the sale, and is signed by his four brothers, his sister Mary, and his mother, as co-owners. The price paid was 17,000 dollars. The Federal Census of 1860 listed him as owning 150 acres of improved land, and 2900 unimproved acres in St. James, Goose Creek, with 150 slaves. This may have been a part of Parnassus as he seems to have acquired the plantation by degrees. He was also listed as farming a tract known as Hickory Hill. His wife wrote in 1860: "Charles now owns all of Parnassus." His mother had died the previous year and he evidently bought the shares of his sister and brothers. Rice culture and brick-making were the chief sources of income. At that time the family consisted of four daughters and two sons. The first child, a daughter, was named for the doctor's early love and Mary Julia's only sister, Sarah Eliza.

Early education of the children took place in the home, devolving most heavily upon the parents but frequently shared by some relative who was part of the household. The methods employed, while unconventional, apparently worked, for all of the children became insatiable readers and prolific letter-writers. One small girl of three years aspired to authorship, demanding that an older sister write down her "Story of the Little Lost Wolf." The result, penciled on a sheet of tablet paper, is still legible after a hundred years; and the young author's delight knew no bounds. Besides his medical books, the doctor's library contained sets of the classics, which the young readers devoured. Many of their letters to family and

friends, begged for the loan of a book or expressed appreciation for a volume being returned. Penmanship was taught by having the children copy passages from books, letters and even items from the family Bible. One such notebook, dog-eared, backless, and yellowed with age has survived. Between excerpts from the "Miscellaneous Works of Oliver Goldsmith," "Rules to be Observed at a Russian Assembly," and "William Cowper's Letters," are passages from the Natus and Obit pages of the Bible.

Life drifted along in pleasant ways until April 14, 1861, when Fort Sumter was fired upon, bringing the war very close to Parnassus. For the first two years efforts were made to maintain as far as possible the usual routine on the plantation, although the doctor, as a member of the home guard was necessarily away from home much of the time. However, with the signing of the Emancipation Proclamation on Jan. 31, 1863, the whole situation was changed. Some few of the slaves remained in their quarters, having no other place to go, but for the most part no further work was done on the farm. The doctor was in and out, keeping an eye on his family, and trying to ease Julia's tasks. Soon after marriage he had dropped his wife's first name and called her Julia. Two sons were born to them during the war years, bringing the number of children to eight. Parnassus remained outside the perimeter of actual warfare until early in February, 1865, when Sherman captured Savannah and turned his army toward Columbia, leaving behind him a trail of destruction and scorched land. On Feb. 15, a gunboat steamed up the river, stopped at the Parnassus landing, and began disgorging Negro troops. Julia happened to be alone except for the children whom she sent upstairs. The soldiers demanded supper in the dining room, and missing the silver, insisted upon knowing where it was hidden. Julia could truthfully assure them that it was not on the premises, for early in the war it had been buried deep in the earth on an adjoining plantation at night, with the aid of loyal slaves. The troops after milling around and finding no trace of it, departed, promising to return the next evening to stage a dance for the girls. Undaunted, Julia gathered her brood around her, piled them in a boat and took refuge with her neighbors, the Gourdins at Cole Bas. The soldiers returned next day, occupying Parnassus for a week, looting and destroying everything moveable. When Julia came home, the

house was bare; what the soldiers could not carry off, they had burned. Two months later the war ended in April, 1865, and the doctor came home to stay. Taking stock of his assets, he found the results discouraging. The land remained, but real estate was a glut on the market. It was useless without labor, which was not to be had at any price. Gone was all of their live-stock; the rice fields lay fallow; the brick factory was silent. Wild inflation curtailed their meager resources still further. During the war he had managed to buy enough calico to make dresses for his two oldest daughters, at \$11 a yard. It was such a feat that a sample was preserved with a notation that the goods had been brought into Charleston by a Confederate vessel which had succeeded in evading the blockade.

Somehow they managed to subsist during the summer and the following winter, but with the coming of spring it was obvious that a change must be made at once. The doctor's younger brother Gilbert urged him to consider moving to North Carolina, where he owned "The Antlers" a summer home. Gilbert had just returned from England and Europe, where he had spent the five war years as purchasing agent for the Confederacy. There was little to keep the doctor in Charleston after the deaths of his three brothers between 1862 and 1864, and his sole remaining brother Gilbert now planned to live permanently in western North Carolina. On February 6, 1866, Julia wrote the following letter to her sister-in-law Hattie, in Wilmington, which gives a fairly objective picture of the crisis facing the family.

Parnassus, Feb. 6, 1866

My dear Hattie:\*

We have not had a line from you since August and can not think what can be the cause of your long silence. Can it be because I did not answer your last letter? I assure you that although everything around us is changed, my feelings have not. My love for you is the same and you are as dear to me as ever. I long to hear how you and yours are getting on in these hard times. I know you will excuse me for getting Sarah to write for me, if only you know how little time I have and how hard I have to work. I had only Mary Ann and she is not strong. I have been cooking or washing since last March and sometimes doing both, besides the other jobs about the house and yard. I am thankful my health is good and I can stand

\*Widow Edward Smith Tennent.



the work; not so the Doctor, he has been obliged to get a boy to do his portion and help me with the cooking. He is perfectly green and knows nothing about seasoning. 'Tis true we have very little of that to do, as our diet is principally a salt one, so now I have more time for my needle. Doctor has been quite sick; he has had a severe attack of dysentery. He is better now and I think would gain some strength if he could get more nourishing food. But they have left us not so much as a cow; we find it very hard to get along. I do not mean to complain. I desire to be thankful for we have more than many others more worthy than we, but I feel you would like to know exactly how we make out. We had some wood cut last winter and left it in the woods, which we are now selling but the expense of getting it to market is so great that we realize scarcely enough to feed us in the plainest way. The only luxury we indulge in is coffee. It is dreadful to count every spoonful of food we give the children. Eddie and Willie, poor little things cannot understand it and want to be eating all the time they are in the house, so I keep them outside as much as I can. They have learned to take care of themselves and go out as soon as they eat breakfast except in very bad weather. Now and then I go out to see that they do not stray too far off. They have grown to be rough, hardy boys, and although Willie has been at death's door three times, he is now a big, heavy fellow and thinks he can do whatever he sees the others doing; and tramps after them all about. He is always anxious to help me, but I find his help is only to make more work. My girls are all good at their needles and by mending, cutting and changing they manage to keep themselves and the little ones neat. Poor things, I feel so sorry for them; it is such a change; at their age they expected to have whatever they wanted (but they never murmur), and to visit about and enjoy themselves. But they are as happy and cheerful as ever. I do not know what I would do without them. I don't like putting them at the drudgery, as I don't want them to look old and rusty too soon, so I give them all the light work. Sarah irons one day so as to get through by Thursday.

We have just heard from Gilbert; they expect to leave for home the first of April. He has kindly offered us a home in his house and a part of his farm until we can get one for ourselves, and we hope to move up to Buncombe County in the spring if we can raise the money by selling our property

up there. It is impossible to live here; our Negroes have all left, and we can get no labor for this place as we have no capital to start on. We do not wish to sell out here if we can get on without it, but we do not expect ever to live here again. It makes me sad to think about it, for I love this dear old place and have been so happy here. I long to see you and dear little Edward, but I do not know how to invite you here; things are so sadly changed. I cannot offer you much comfort but could you put up with what we have you will find our hearts as warm and will meet with as true a welcome as ever. We would all be so happy to see you once more in our old home. But if you cannot come here, could you meet us in the city when Gilbert comes? I have no home there to invite you to, but when I get to Buncombe, I hope you will spend much time with us. I have only a mattress, two pillows, and a part of a set of curtains left for you; the rest went along with my things. I have very little left of all I have been gathering for the past twenty years. The mattress is in such poor condition it requires a new tick. You must tell me what is to be done with them. All join in much love to Edward and yourself. Remember me kindly to your parents. Do write soon and as often as you can for I love to hear from you.

Julia

Having reached the decision to accept Gilbert's offer, plans were soon made to start a new life in the mountains of western North Carolina, which was not unfamiliar to them. Summers had sometimes been spent at Gilbert's and the doctor had purchased some land on which he intended to build a summer home. In June all was in readiness, and the first installment of the long journey of 267 miles by carriage and wagon-train was begun. Such an undertaking with four small boys from three to ten years old had its complications. Fortunately in one sense, their household furnishings were few, but all of Julia's wedding silver was retrieved from underground, and if at first they had little to eat, at least it could be eaten in a gracious atmosphere. The lovely sterling water pitcher is now one of my cherished possessions, along with a Queen Anne sugar and cream pitcher which Julia's aunt, Sarah Edings (1802-1835), had brought as a gift to Julia's mother from London in 1821.

Heartily welcomed by Gilbert and Emma, the family remained as guests until a house was rented near "Antler Hall."

In time "Edgewood" their new home was completed, surround by a farm of 216 acres in the valley of Lower Hominy Creek, now a part of the Enka community. Besides the fertile bottom lands there was a heavily wooded area, good pasturage and an excellent spring. The house, three stories high, had wide stairways, porches on three sides and open fire-places in all rooms. The large kitchen and dining room, separated by a pantry, became the scene of many candy-pullings and square dances, music being furnished by the older boys who played the fiddle and banjo.

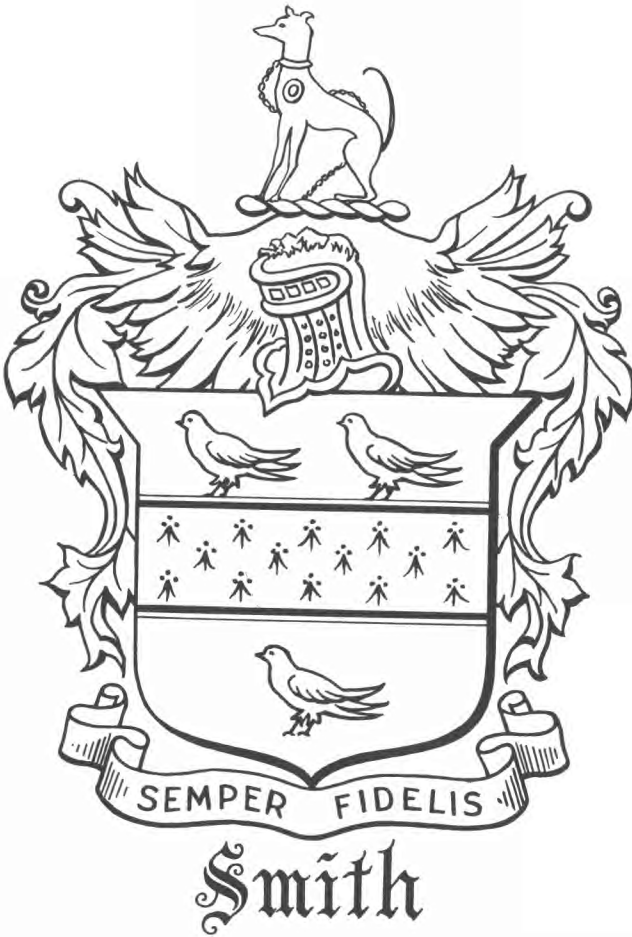
The yard sloped gently to a small brook which further up its course had been dammed to form two ponds, kept stocked with fish. Tall white oaks and chestnut trees surrounded the knoll on which the house stood, and a circle of blue-hazed mountains rimmed the horizon. Here the last two of the ten children were born, Laura in 1869, and Gaillard Stoney in 1872. During the next few years three collateral branches of the family from Charleston came to join them in Buncombe County. Samuel Norman Stevens, II, son of the doctor's only sister Mary, brought his fast-growing family to settle only a few miles away. Two of his older brother's children, James Albert and Anne Martha Tennent Hume soon followed. Visiting back and forth was one of the delightful pastimes of both young and old. Summers brought kith and kin from the low country, so that it was soon necessary to build a lodge in the flower garden to house the overflow. Reluctantly at first grits had been accepted as a substitute for rice. An excellent garden and orchard furnished a plenteous food supply. The doctor experimented in growing okra, brussel's sprouts, and asparagus, vegetables practically unknown at that time to the natives, and was delighted to find that they flourished in a high altitude. Unlimited quantities of wild strawberries, blackberries, raspberries, fox grapes and crabapples abounded in the fields and woodlands. In the fall bushels of walnuts, chestnuts, hickory nuts and chinquapins could be had for the labor of picking them up. All in all, the doctor and his family were happy in their new environment, and he was never so content as when he was surrounded by his children. Each departure as they grew up and went their several ways wrenched his heart-strings. He lived long enough to welcome the arrival of his first grandchild who was named for his wife, Julia. In August, 1881 he succumbed to typhoid fever in his sixty-ninth

year, and was buried in the little country graveyard of the Oak Forest Presbyterian church near his home. In the years immediately following Julia managed the farm with the aid of her sons, but in 1888 built a home in Asheville. The house, one of the few at the time to have central heating, is still standing, and in use. That fall her son James Edings brought his eighteen-year old bride to become mistress of "Edgewood." Julia died in September, 1906, survived by nine of her ten children, and is buried beside her husband and surrounded by many of her children.

After Parnassus was abandoned it quickly fell upon evil times. An epidemic of small-pox drove the Negroes who had continued living there away. In the summer of 1866 a brush fire spread to the giant oak standing at the corner of the house, and creeping along the trunk covered with tree ferns set fire to the roof, completely destroying it. The land changed hands several times and each succeeding owner further despoiled it, carting away the bricks for use elsewhere. Vandals seeking jewelry and buried treasure left gaping holes, violating the small burial ground. When in 1930 a party composed of three aunts, an uncle and myself, visited the site of their former home, only a tangled wilderness greeted us. Through the courtesy of the Stoneys, who still owned Medway, we had access to that part of Parnassus which had been added to Medway when the United States Government took over the larger portion at the beginning of World War I. The aunts rode in a two-seated buggy driven by a Medway servant who was familiar with the faint trails of passage through the dense undergrowth. My uncle and I rode horseback, carefully avoiding the black pools of water and the spongy terrain around them. A pile of bricks, overgrown with vines and briars, among them a rose, once part of the flower garden, was all that was left. A single unit of the brick slave quarters still stood, a silent sentinel brooding over the ruins. The visit inspired the following comment.

## PARNASSUS, 1930

Three-quarters of a century have rolled  
Over Parnassus. Today its only glory  
Lies in a tale that was long since told  
Of brick and rose and hospitality.  
Once there was song, gay banjo strains,  
The muted laughter of young folks  
Echoing at dusk. Now all that remains  
Is the whisper of wind in the live-oaks.  
Gray-mossed and lichened now they keep  
A lonely vigil. Beneath their shade  
Lie alligators in unblinking sleep,  
Indolent, undisturbed and unafraid.  
Grimly a rose that once was sweet  
Insures oblivion final and complete.



## SMITH COAT OF ARMS

Arms: Sa. A Fess Ermine cotised Or. between 3 Martlets of the last.

Crest: A Greyhound sejant Gu. collared and chained with a line reflexed over the back Or., charged on the shoulders with an Amulet Or.

Motto: Semper Fidelis (Ever Faithful)

— Burke

## SYMBOLISM

Symbolism: A Fess means the belt of honor worn by a Knight.

Ermine is a bearing of great dignity.

The Martlets are Symbolical of one who has to depend on his own exertions.

The Greyhound is emblematical of Fidelity: the Amulet also.

## THOMAS SMITH (1648-1694)

1. Thomas Smith, son of Thomas Smith and Joan Atkins Smith b 1648 Exeter, England. d Nov. 16, 1694, Charleston, S. C.
  - m(1) Barbara Atkins, his step-sister, bap. Sept. 12, 1650, Chard, Eng. d prior to 1687 (daughter of Aaron Atkins d 1670, Chard, Eng. and his first wife. Aaron m(2) Joan Atkins Smith, mother of Thomas Smith)
  - m(2) Mar. 27, 1687 Sabina de Vignon d 1689 (widow of Jan d'Arsens, signeur de Wernhaut)

Issue: 2, 1st m

- A. Thomas Smith, II
- B. George Smith, M.D.

- A. Thomas Smith, II b 1669 or 1670 Exeter, England d May 19, 1738 Carolina
  - m(1) Anna Cornelia Van Myddagh of Holland; (companion of his step-mother Sabina de Vignon) d 1710 Issue: 10
  - m(2) 1713, Mary Hyrne b 1690 d Nov. 1776 (only da. Edward and Elizabeth Massenberd Hyrne) Issue: 10

Issue: 20, 10 each m

1. Thomas Smith, III b 1691
2. Dr. George Smith b 1963
3. Anne Smith b 1695
4. Barbara Smith b 1697
5. Sabina Smith b 1699
6. Justina Smith b 1701
7. Sarah Smith b 1703
8. Rebecca Smith b 1705
9. Joseph Blake Smith b 1706
10. Rebecca Moore Smith b 1708
11. Edward Hyrne Smith b 1714
12. James Smith b 1715
13. Mary Hyrne Smith b 1717
14. Margaret Smith b 1720
15. Elizabeth Smith b 1722
16. Josiah Smith b 1726
17. Henry Smith b 1727
18. Thomas(2) Smith b 1729
19. George(2) Smith b 1732
20. Benjamin Smith b 1735

- B. Dr. George Smith b 1674 Exeter, England d March 1753, Philadelphia, Pa.
  - m(1) Dorothy Archer (da. John Archer, Jamaica) d Jan. 24, 1732 Charleston, S. C.
  - m(2) Sarah Scriven after 1732 (widow Samuel Scriven) d prior to 1749, Philadelphia, Pa.
  - m(3) Mary \_\_\_\_\_ prior to 1749 d after 1753

Issue: 4, 1st m

1. Thomas Smith
2. Archer Smith
3. Mary Smith
4. Josiah Smith

- A-1 Thomas Smith, III b June 27, 1961 Will proved Jan. 15, 1730 m 1709 at the age of 18, Dolly Dry, a "girl beneath his station," for which he was disinherited.

Issue: 1

- a. Thomas Smith, IV d Dec. 10, 1736 (under age)



A-2 Dr. George Smith b Aug. 2, 1693 d Oct. 1730 (buried Oct. 12)  
m(1) Mar. 19, 1716, Rebecca Blake b 1699 d Oct. 20, 1719 aged 20  
m(2) Dec. 18, 1723, Elizabeth Allen b Apr. 13, 1707 d after 1730

Issue: 6: 2, 1st m; 4, 2nd m

a. George Smith, II d 1718 aged 5 months  
b. Elizabeth Smith d 1719 aged 5 weeks  
c. Elizabeth(2) Smith b Nov. 4, 1724 d 1725  
d. Ann Smith b Feb. 20, 1725 d after 1761  
m after 1744, Rev. James Edmonds b 1723 d 1794 (his 2nd wife: he  
m(1) Sarah \_\_\_\_\_ d June, 1744) Pastor Circular Church, Charleston.  
Issue: 3

(1) George Edmonds bap. Sept. 24, 1756 d infancy  
(2) Mary Edmonds bap. Nov. 4, 1759 d single  
(3) Ann Edmonds b Sept. 23, 1761 d Nov. 6, 1821 single  
(funeral held at the home of Josiah Smith, Jr.)

e. Jane Smith b June 10, 1728  
m Charles Faucheraud (son of Gideon Faucheraud) Issue: 2  
(1) Mary Faucheraud m June, 1764, John Allston  
(2) Elizabeth Faucheraud m Apr. 24, 1766, Col. John Harleston b 1733  
d 1790 (son Nicholas and Elizabeth Harleston)  
Issue: 3  
(a) Jane Harleston m Edward Rutledge of Richmond Hill (son Gov.  
John Rutledge)  
(b) Sarah Harleston m 1787, Dr. William Read of Rice Hope, St.  
Johns b 1753 d 1845  
(c) Elizabeth Harleston m Thomas Corbett

f. Sarah Smith m(1) Mar. 6, 1746, Charles Hill, merchant  
m(2) Capt. Benjamin Coachman d May 4, 1779 Issue: 4  
(1) Ann Coachman d Oct. 28, 1791  
m 1784, Charles Glover b 1756 d 1819 Issue  
(2) Benjamin Coachman, Jr. d 1785  
m 1774, Rebecca Singleton d Jan. 7, 1814 (she m(2) 1787, Ben-  
jamin Smith, youngest son of the second landgrave, Thomas Smith,  
II)  
(3) Harriet Coachman m \_\_\_\_\_ Scott  
(4) Sarah Coachman m 1776, Charles DuPont

A-3 Anne Smith b Oct. 9, 1695 d Dec. 1738 aged 43  
m(1) James Lawson Will dated Feb. 4, 1716  
m(2) Benjamin Waring, II b 1690 d 1739 Will dated Apr. 3, 1736  
mentions sons George and Benjamin, III, as heirs to lands.

Issue: 8, 2nd m

a. Benjamin Waring, III  
b. Thomas Waring  
c. Sarah Waring  
d. Mary Waring  
e. Elizabeth Waring  
f. Josiah Waring  
g. George Smith Waring  
h. Anne Waring

a. Benjamin Waring, III b 1723 d 1763 aged 40  
m(1) Florence Morton Waring b May 2, 1724 d Sept. 10, 1744  
m(2) Jan. 10, 1745, Sarah Smith Will dated 1788 (da. Archer and Edith  
Waring Smith)

Issue: 5: 1, 1st m: 4, 2nd m

(1) Benjamin Waring, IV d Oct. 8, 1811  
m(1) Elizabeth Ann \_\_\_\_\_ d before 1765  
m(2) Apr. 18, 1765 Anne Waring d Mar. 3, 1769 (da. Richard War-  
ing, III)

Issue: 1st m

- (a) Mary Waring d Sept. 9, 1768 in 3rd year
- (b) Benjamin Rhett Waring of Waccamaw  
m(1) May 1813, Hess Marion Waring d Nov. 2, 1813 No issue  
m(2) Sarah Goodwyn

Issue 2nd m SEE B-2-f Page 243

- b. Thomas Waring of Pine Hill d Jan. 1764  
m Sept. 26, 1745, Susannah Smith b 1726 d 1792 (da. Archer and Edith Waring Smith) Susannah m(2) Elijah Postell  
Issue: 3 SEE B-2-g Page 244.

- c. Sarah Waring bap. May 24, 1730 Will proved 1760, dated 1755  
m Nov. 11, 1745 Richard Waring, II b Mar. 1722 d Mar. 1756 Will proved 1760 (son Richard Waring, I, and Florence Beamor Waring)

Issue: 4

- (1) Richard Waring, III, of St. George's  
m(1) Nov. 20, 1768, Anne Branford d Sept. 1769  
m(2) Jan. 27, 1771, Anne Ball  
No issue: adopted da. Jane Morgan b Nov. 10, 1787 d July 17, 1836 m 1815, Thomas Smith of Westoe (son Henry, son of 2nd Landgrave)
- (2) Anne Waring m Benjamin Waring, IV See A-3-a-(1) Page 221.
- (3) Joseph Waring
- (4) Sarah Waring (estate administered by Benjamin Waring July, 1767)
- d. Mary Waring b 1731 d 1803  
m Joseph Waring b 1726 d Sept. 12, 1761 (son Richard Waring, I, and Florence Beamor Waring) Joseph's will mentions 3 children and an unborn child.

Issue: 9 (5 d infancy) Survivors:

- (1) Elizabeth Waring b 1754 d 1799 m 1773 Thomas Farr (his 2nd wife)
- (2) Joseph(2) Waring b 1756 d 1818
- (3) Mary(2) Waring b 1760 d Aug. 22, 1777 aged 17
- (4) Martha Waring b Mar. 3, 1762, posthumously d Apr. 27, 1799  
m Thomas Waring b 1755 (son Susannah Smith and Thomas Waring of Pine Hill) His first wife

Issue: 6 SEE B-2g-(3) Page 244.

- e. Elizabeth Waring m Joseph Brailsford

f. Josiah Waring

- g. George Smith Waring d prior to 1755  
m July 21, 1745, Sarah Lloyd Will dated Jan. 24, 1755 mentions 2 sons:  
(1) John Lloyd Waring  
(2) George Smith Waring, II (under age in 1755)

- h. Anne Waring m 1744 James Postell b 1723 d 1773 (Colonel) Issue: 5  
(1) James Postell, II b Aug. 17, 1754  
(2) John Postell b Aug. 14, 1756  
(3) Benjamin Postell b Feb. 8, 1759  
(4) Mary Postell b Dec. 26, 1760 d at birth  
(5) Elizabeth Postell b Dec. 26, 1760 m 1778 William Day

A-4 Barbara Smith b July 1697 d before 1738

m before 1715, Col. Edward Hyrne, Jr. (son Edward and Elizabeth Massenberd Hyrne, and brother to her step-mother Mary Hyrne)

Issue:

- a. Edward Hyrne, III d 1738, in 21st year, single
- b. Ann Hyrne m Capt. Francis Britton d 1776

Issue:

- (1) Moses Britton m Anna \_\_\_\_\_ Issue
- (2) Henry Britton m Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_ d 1785 (she m(2) Capt. Shadrack Simons)
- (3) Francis Britton m Ann \_\_\_\_\_ Issue: 1 da.
- (4) Mary Britton m 1785 Joseph Baxter

- c. Elizabeth Hyrne (mentioned in Justina Smith Moore's will as niece)  
 m Jan. 26, 1748, Daniel Britton of Craven Co. Will proved June 16, 1749  
 mentions wife and an unborn child)  
 (1) Daniel Britton, II b 1750 d infancy
- d. George Hyrne d before 1722 No issue
- e. Henry Hyrne d Oct. 1773, single. Will dated Sept. 29, 1773 mentions the  
 4 children of his sister Ann and Capt. Francis Britton.
- A-5 Sabina Smith b May 10, 1699 d before 1738 Will dated 1734 mentions  
 sons Benjamin, Thomas, and da. Sabina Taylor, underage, child of her 2nd m.  
 m(1) Thomas Smith of New England (son of Elizabeth Schencking and  
 William Smith). His will dated May 30, 1723, proved Mar. 29, 1724,  
 mentions sons Benjamin, Thomas, da. Anne, and wife Sabina.  
 m(2) Thomas Taylor  
 Issue: 4: 3, 1st m: 1, 2nd m
- A-5-a. The Hon. Benjamin Smith b 1717 d July 26, 1770, Newport, R. I.  
 m(1) Ann Loughton d Feb. 22, 1760  
 m(2) Oct. 2, 1760, Mary Wragg d April, 1777 (da. Joseph Wragg)  
 Issue: 12 (5 d young) Survivors:
- (1) Thomas Loughton Smith
  - (2) Ann Loughton Smith
  - (3) Susannah Smith
  - (4) William Loughton Smith
  - (5) Judith Smith
  - (6) Mary Smith
  - (7) Joseph Allen Smith (alias A. S. Izard)
- (1) Thomas Loughton Smith b 1741 d 1773  
 m May 29, 1763, Elizabeth Inglis Issue: 4  
 (a) Elizabeth (Betsy) Smith m May 6, 1784 Lt. Campbell of 63rd  
 British Regiment.  
 (b) Ann Loughton Smith  
 (c) Claudia Smith m the Hon. Henry Izard No issue  
 (d) Maria (Mary) Smith bap. Apr. 4, 1770
- (2) Ann Loughton Smith m Dec. 1763, Isaac Motte, his 1st wife; (son  
 Jacob and Elizabeth Motte) Issue: 4  
 (a) Benjamin Motte b 1765 d infancy  
 (b) Jacob Motte b 1766 d 1767  
 (c) Isaac Motte, II b 1768 d 1789 aged 21  
 (d) Anne Loughton Motte b 1771
- (3) Susannah Smith m(1) Jan. 1, 1776, Major Bernard Elliott d Oct. 25,  
 1778 m(2) Capt. Patrick Carnes d June 15, 1786  
 Issue: 3: 1, 1st m: 2, 2nd m  
 (a) Bernard Elliott, II m \_\_\_\_\_ Gibbs  
 (b) Patrick Carnes, II  
 (c) son \_\_\_\_\_ Carnes
- (4) William Loughton Smith b 1742 d after 1808  
 m(1) May, 1786, Charlotte Izard d Jan. 8, 1792 (da. Ralph Izard)  
 m(2) Dec. 1805, Charlotte Wragg  
 Issue: 4, 2, each m  
 (a) Thomas Loughton Smith d single, 1851  
 (b) Ann Carolina Smith m May, 1820, Peter Pederson, Danish Minis-  
 ter to U. S.  
 (c) Elizabeth Wragg Smith b Sept. 23, 1806 d Jan. 30, 1897  
 m Dec. 1824, Thomas Osborn Lowndes d 1886  
 (d) William Wragg Smith b Oct. 1808 d 1895, single
- (5) Judith Smith m Oct. 1, 1778 Major James Ladson Issue

- (6) Mary Smith bap. Apr. 27, 1770 m Nov. 17, 1781 John Gibbes  
 (7) Joseph Allen Smith d single
- A-5-b. Anne Smith da. Sabina and Thomas Smith d Dec. 27, 1728, Goose Creek
- A-5-c. Thomas Smith of Broad Street, Banker b Nov. 7, 1719 d Aug. 21, 1790 m Aug. 2, 1744, Sarah Moore b Sept. 7, 1728 d Feb. 14, 1774 (da. Catherine Rhett and Roger Moore, "King Roger")
- Issue: 12 (5 d infancy) Survivors:
- (1) Roger Moore Smith
  - (2) Sarah Smith
  - (3) Peter Smith
  - (4) Gen'l. Benjamin Smith
  - (5) James Smith
  - (6) Mary (Polly) Smith
  - (7) Anne Smith
- (1) Roger Moore Smith b Aug. 4, 1745 d July 19, 1805 m Apr. 7, 1768, Mary Rutledge b Nov. 24, 1747 d Dec. 22, 1832  
 Issue: 12, (5 d infancy) Survivors:
- (a) Thomas Rhett Smith b 1768 d 1829
  - (b) Roger Moore Smith, II b 1770 d 1808
  - (c) Mary Rutledge Smith b 1772 d 1795
  - (d) Caroline Smith b 1773
  - (e) John Rutledge Smith bap. Feb. 17, 1775 d 1814
  - (f) Benjamin Burgh Smith b 1776 d 1823 m 1803 Ann Stock Issue
  - (g) Anna Maria Smith b 1785
- (2) Sarah Smith b 1752 d 1784, in childbed.  
 m(1) John McKenzie: m(2) Hugh Rutledge m(3) the Hon. Thomas Bee (he m(2) Ann Smith, sister of Sarah)  
 Issue: 1, 3rd m  
 (a) Roger Smith Bee bap. Feb. 18, 1776
- (3) Peter Smith b 1754 d 1821 m Mary Middleton b 1769 d 1799 (da. Henry Middleton)  
 Issue: 5  
 (a) Anne Smith b 1780 m Robert R. Gibbes No issue  
 (b) Charles Smith d single  
 (c) Arthur Smith d Sept. 21, 1807 (killed in a duel)  
 (d) Henry Middleton Smith b 1779 m Elizabeth Sully  
 (e) Peter Smith, II d infancy
- (4) General Benjamin Smith b Jan. 10, 1757 d Jan. 1826 m 1777, Sarah Rhett Dry d Nov. 21, 1821 aged 59 (da. Col. Dry)  
 No issue
- (5) James Smith, Attorney b 1761 d Mar. 1835 m Dec. 22, 1791, Marianna Gough (da. Capt. Richard Gough)  
 Issue: 15  
 (a) Sara Smith b 1792  
 (b) Elizabeth Smith b 1793  
 \*(c) Thomas Moore Smith b 1794 m Caroline Barnwell (da. Edward and Mary Barnwell) Issue: 7  
 (d) Mary B. Smith b 1796  
 (e) James Henry Smith b 1797 m Charlotte Haskell: Issue: 7  
 \*(f) Benjamin Rhett Smith b 1798  
 (g) Marianna Smith b 1799  
 \*(h) Robert Barnwell Smith b 1800  
 (i) Claudia Smith b 1802  
 (j) Emma Smith b 1803  
 (k) Alfred Smith b 1805

- \* (l) Edmund Smith b 1808
  - m) William Rhett Smith b 1807
  - \* (n) Albert Moore Smith b 1810
  - (o) Elizabeth Barnwell Smith b 1814
- \*Names legally changed from Smith to Rhett in 1837 by Court Common Pleas.

(6) Mary (Polly) Smith b Feb. 7, 1764  
 m Oct. 12, 1784 John Faucheraud Grimke b 1752 d 1819 (Colonel,  
 Continental Army; Chief Justice; Author)

Issue: 11

- (a) Dr. John Grimke b 1785 d 1864  
 m Sophia Caroline Ladson b 1797 d 1863
  - †(b) Thomas Smith Grimke, L.L.D. b 1786 d 1834 m Sarah D.  
 Drayton
  - (c) Mary Grimke b 1789 d 1865
  - (d) Frederick Grimke b 1791 d 1863
  - †(e) Sarah Moore Grimke b 1792 d 1873
  - (f) Anna Rutledge Grimke m Rev. Thomas Drayton Frost
  - (g) Eliza Caroline Grimke d 1877
  - (h) Benjamin Rhett Grimke m Mary A. Barron
  - (i) Henry Grimke b 1801 d 1852
  - (j) Charles Faucheraud Grimke
  - †(k) Angelina Emily Grimke b 1797 d 1871 m 1838, Theodore  
 Dwight Weld.
- †Eminent Reformers

- (7) Anne Smith b 1765 d 1787  
 m(1) Oct. 9, 1783, Hugh Rutledge  
 m(2) after 1784, Hon. Thomas Bee (he m(1) her sister, Sarah Smith)

A-5-d. Sabina Taylor, child of Sabina Smith and her second husband Thomas Taylor. Under age in 1734 when mother made her will.

m Andrew Taylor Issue: 1

- (1) Anna Taylor m William Mills Issue: 3
- (a) Thomas Mills m Hayes Bennett (da. Thomas Bennett)
- (b) Henry Mills m Eliza Humphrey (da. Thomas Humphrey)
- (c) Ann Mills m George Lusher, of Bermuda.

A-6 Justina Smith b Apr. 20, 1701 d 1743, Philadelphia, Pa.

m Oct. 29, 1719, John Moore of Cape Fear Colony d before Apr. 1743  
 Justina's will dated April, 1743 calls herself relict of John Moore, and mentions 3 children.

- a. James Moore d single
- b. John Moore, II d single
- c. Rebecca Moore (mentioned in mothers will but not in father's will also made in 1743. He mentions a son-in-law John Davis who may have been Rebecca's husband)
- d. Daughter, died 1729, infancy

A-7 Sarah Smith b Jan. 25, 1703 d 1793 Mentioned in father's will, 1738.  
 Her will proved 1793

m John Bowen

A-8 Rebecca Smith b 1705 d infancy

A-9 Joseph Blake Smith b 1706 d infancy

A-10 Rebecca Moore Smith b 1708 d young

A-11 Edward Hyrne Smith b Apr. 4, 1714 d infancy

A-12 James Smith b Aug. 13, 1715 d Jan. 31, 1736, aged 21

A-13 Mary Hyrne Smith b Oct. 9, 1717 d 1758  
m James Screven

Issue: 5 (reared by grandmother Mary Hyrne Smith, 2nd wife of 2nd Landgrave)

a. Elizabeth Screven m James Brisbane (mentioned as son-in-law in her father's will)

b. Col. Thomas Smith Screven b June 24, 1741 d May 14, 1804

m(1) — m(2) Mar. 22, 1764, Catherine Nichelson

m(3) Mar. 6, 1770 Eleanor Hart b May 22, 1750 d Apr. 15, 1783  
(da. Rev. Oliver Hart, Baptist minister of Charleston)

Issue: 8, (5 d infancy) Survivors:

(1) Martha Screven b 1772 m 1795, Benjamin Bonneau Issue: 1  
(a) Elizabeth Vanderhorst Bonneau b 1798 m 1820, Samuel J. Murray b 1794 d 1850 Issue: 9

(2) Thomas Smith Screven, II b 1774 d 1833  
m 1803, Mary Ann Susannah Smith b 1784 (da. Archer Smith, III, and Mary Ann Smith, his 3rd wife)  
Issue: SEE B-1-a-(1)-(c) Page 240.

(3) Eleanor Screven b 1779 d 1845  
m 1800, John A. W. Cox b 1769 d 1829  
Issue: 3

(a) Joseph Hart Cox b 1801 d 1834 m Margaret Lenoir

(b) Eleanor Susan Cox b 1808 d 1850 m Dr. William Layton McCaa. Issue: 1

(c) Mary Amarenthia Cox b 1819 m Dr. James R. Jones, of Ala. Issue: 3

c. Brig. General James Screven b 1744 d 1778 in Revolutionary War  
m 1764, Mary Esther Odingsell

Issue: 6

(1) Esther Screven b 1765 d 1801  
m 1788, Thomas Smith b 1760 d 1821 (only son Anne Harleston Smith and Benjamin Smith, youngest son of the 2nd Landgrave)  
Issue: 4 SEE A-20-a Page 229.

(2) Mary Esther Screven b 1767 d 1845  
m 1784, Capt. John Hart b 1758 d 1814 (son Rev. Oliver and Sarah Breeze Hart)

Issue: 9 (2 d infancy) Survivors:

(a) Esther Mary Hart b 1787 d 1804 aged 17

(b) Martha Lee Hart b 1789 d 1819  
m 1818, John C. Bell Issue: 1, died with mother 1819

(c) Charles Thomas Hart b 1794 d 1835  
m Ann Catherine Dunham Issue: 1

(d) Henry William Hart b 1798 d 1836  
m 1823, Harriet Beans Issue: 1

(e) Elizabeth Screven Lee Hart b 1801 d 1870  
m Capt. Joseph Jones (his third wife) Issue: 14

(f) Odingsell W. Hart b 1803 d 1884  
m(1) Mary Cornelia Stevens b 1808 d 1836  
m(2) 1838, Sarah Elizabeth Wilson b 1812 d 1858 Issue: 8

(g) Smith Screven Hart b 1806 d 1886  
m(1) Mary Coleman Issue: 1

m(2) Elizabeth Fulton Issue: 5

m(3) Harriet A. Newell b 1819 d 1883 Issue: 3

(3) Martha Screven b 1769 d 1773 aged 4

(4) James Screven b 1771 d 1794

(5) Charles Odingsell Screven b 1773 d 1830 in New York

m(1) 1802, Lucy (Bernard) Jones d 1805

m(2) 1813, Barbara Rankin Gelfin Issue: 7 (3 d inf.)

- (6) Thomas Screven b 1776
- d. Martha Screven b 1745 d 1795  
m 1763, William Blair No issue
- e. Lt. John Screven b 1750 d 1801  
m(1) 1772, Patience Holmes No issue  
m(2) Elizabeth (Pendarvis) Bryan b 1755 d 1804 (widow, Joseph B.)  
Issue: 7
  - (1) Major John Screven b 1777 d 1830  
m Hannah Proctor Issue: 3
  - (2) Richard Bedon Screven b 1778  
m(1) 1800, Alice Pendarvis Issue: 5  
m(2) Mary Hamilton b 1783 d 1856 Issue: 2
  - (3) Sarah Screven b 1780 d 1841  
m 1798, Major William Hazard b 1759 d 1821 (his second wife)
  - (4) Martha Screven b 1786 d 1838  
m 1809, James West, of Beaufort, S. C. Issue
  - (5) Elizabeth Screven b 1788 d 1848  
m 1809, John Brooks Posey b 1784 d 1838
  - (6) Mary Bedon Screven b 1794 d 1871  
m Stephen R. Proctor Issue: 1 da.
  - (7) Thoms Edward Screven, M.D. b 1796 d 1866  
m Cornelia Ann McNish b 1803 d 1859 Issue: 4

A-14 Margaret Smith b Apr. 1, 1720 d prior to 1738 (fourteenth child of Thomas Smith, II, second Landgrave)

A-15 Elizabeth Hyrne Smith b Jan. 6, 1722 d Sept. 26, 1756 aged 34  
m Nov. 21, 1745, Thomas Dixon b 1720 d Mar. 22, 1769 (he m(2) Emelie \_\_\_\_\_ with issue, 3)

Issue: 5

- a. Mary Smith Dixon b June 4, 1746 d Oct. 14, 1748
- b. Elizabeth Dixon b June 7, 1750 d Nov. 15, 1820  
m Apr. 19, 1770, John Robert b 1742 d 1826 Issue: 10
  - (1) Mary Harriet Robert b 1771 d 1816  
m 1788, Richard Bostick d 1831 (he m(2) Eliz. Ann Robert, widow Thos. Benj. Singleton, and sister of first wife) Issue: 2
  - (2) Eliz. Ann Robert b 1772 d 1822  
m(1) 1788, Thos. Benj. Singleton b 1769 d prior to 1817 Issue: 7  
m(2) 1817, Richard Bostick d 1831 No issue
  - (3) John Hancock Robert b 1775 d 1835  
m Anne Mercer (da. Samuel and Mary May Mercer) Issue: 7
  - (4) Thos. Smith Robert b 1777 d 1816  
m Sarah O'Brannon
  - (5) Wm. Henry Robert b 1780 d 1835  
m Mary Maner b 1785 d 1826 (da. Samuel and Mary Maner)
  - (6) James John Robert b 1781 d 1852  
m (1) Charlotte Ann Lawton m(2) \_\_\_\_\_ Issue: 14
  - (7) Benj. Nathaniel Robert b 1787 d 1849  
m(1) Eliza Paisley b 1794 d 1816 Issue: 3  
m(2) Frances C. Wilson b 1758 d 1818 Issue: 1
  - (8) Sarah D. Robert b 1789 d 1794
  - (9) Lucia Robert b 1792 d 1794
  - (10) Infant, unnamed d infancy
- c. Rebecca Hyrne Dixon b Jan. 18, 1752 d 1795 ?  
m 1770 Thos. Hamilton b Mar. 14, 1744 d Jan. 29, 1791



Issue: 11 (6 d infancy) Survivors:

- (1) Mary Hamilton b 1771 m Stephen Baldy Issue: 3
  - (2) Sarah Hamilton b 1781 d 1841  
m(1) Wm. McKenzie Sept. 17, 1799 (his 2nd wife)  
m(2) Daniel Burleson Issue: 2
  - (3) Rebecca Hamilton b 1783 m Rev. Thomas Polhill
  - (4) Thomas Hamilton b 1785 m Cherry Anderson Issue: 1
  - (5) Jane Mary Hamilton b 1787 m 1809, Nathaniel Polhill Issue: 5
- d. Mary Hyrne Smith Dixon b 1753 d 1797  
m 1770, Elias Jaudon, Jr. b 1739 Issue: 11
- (1) Elias Gabriel Jaudon b 1772 d 1826  
m Nov. 14, 1799, Sarah Chovin b 1780 d 1823 (widow Thomas  
Willingham) Issue: 10
  - (2) Elizabeth Jaudon b 1774 m Peter Robert (son Capt. Peter and  
Anne Grimbald Robert)
  - (3) Thomas Dixon Jaudon b 1776 m Mary Myrick Issue: 2
  - (4) Charles Jaudon b 1779 d 1802
  - (5) Mary Hyrne Jaudon b 1781 m Joseph Robert (brother Peter R.)
  - (6) Elijah Jaudon b 1784 d 1813
  - (7) James Bordeaux Jaudon b 1786
  - (8) Rachel Eliz. Polhill Jaudon b 1788
  - (9) Rebecca Ann Jaudon b 1790 d infancy
  - (10) Rebecca(2) Jaudon b 1792 d infancy
  - (11) Matilda Rebecca Jaudon b 1795 m Thomas Polhill Issue: 3
- e. Thomas Dixon, Jr.

A-16 Josiah Smith b July 10, 1725 d infancy

A-17 Henry Smith b Aug. 6, 1727 d Dec. 8, 1780

- m(1) Sept. 27, 1753, Anne Filbein b Aug. 23, 1736 d Nov. 20, 1762 (da.  
John and Anne Barker Filbein)
- m(2) Dec. 13, 1764, Elizabeth Ball b 1746 d Apr. 30, 1787 (da. John  
Coming Ball and Catherine Gendron Ball)

Issue: 13: 4, 1st m: 9, 2nd m: (7 d infancy) Survivors:

- a. Thomas Hyrne Smith b 1757 d Nov. 21, 1822  
m(1) Nov. 23, 1775, Edith Smith b 1755 d Jul. 14, 1812 (da. George  
and Elizabeth Waring Smith)
- m(2) Sept. 15, 1815, Jane Morgan b 1787 d 1836 (30 years his  
junior)

Issue: 8: 6, 1st m: 2, 2nd m

Issue: 1st m SEE B-2-a-(4) Page 242

Issue: 2nd m:

- (1) Anne Ball Smith b 1816 d 1819 aged 3
  - (2) Jane Keith Smith b 1818 d infancy
- b. Anne Filbein Smith b 1761 d 1826 ?  
m 1778, John Smith Waring b 1757 d 1786 (son John Beamor  
Waring and 1st wife, Catherine Smith)  
No issue
- c. Catherine Smith b 1768 d 1836

m Dr. John Ernest Poyas

Issue: 6 (2 d infancy)

- (1) Henry Smith Poyas b 1787 d 1824  
m Elizabeth Ann Scott b 1792 d 1877 (cousin, da. Harriet  
Smith and Richard Scott)

Issue: 8 (2 d infancy) Survivors:

- (a) Catherine Gendron Poyas b 1813 d 1882

- (b) James Poyas d single
- (c) Harriet Smith Poyas b 1816 d 1896  
m Chas. Foster Issue: 10
- (d) John Ernest Poyas, II b 1818 d 1889
- (e) Wm. Richard Poyas b 1821 d 1870 single
- (f) Ann Ball Poyas m(1) Wm. Jenkins No issue  
m(2) Cornelius Dunham Issue
- (2) James Poyas b 1790 d 1872  
m Charlotte B. Bentham b 1792 d 1869  
Issue: 3
  - (a) Charlotte Poyas b 1824 d 1897 m James M. Walker  
Issue: 1
  - (b) Mary Catherine Poyas b 1827 d 1882  
m(1) T. Bennett Lucas Issue: 2  
m(2) Wm. Henry Walker (his 1st wife) Issue: 1
  - (c) Elizabeth Smith Poyas b 1829 d 1859  
m Wm. Henry Walker (his 2nd wife) Issue: 1 da.
  - (3) Eliz. Catherine Poyas b 1794 m Isaac Ball
  - (4) Ann Poyas b 1799 m Dr. Wm. Hall Issue: 15
  - (5) Harriet Poyas b 1796 m Simeon Theus
  - (6) Marie Louise Poyas b 1802 m Mathurin Guerin Gibbs
- d. Elizabeth Smith b 1770 d 1846 single
- e. Harriet Smith b 1772 d 1822  
m Richard Scott  
Issue: 6
  - (1) Elizabeth Ann Scott b 1792 d 1877 (The "Ancient Lady")  
m Henry Smith Poyas b 1787 d 1824  
Issue: SEE A-17-c-(1) Page 228.
  - (2) Mary Tranquil Scott b 1794 m Dr. Fabsius Perry
  - (3) Ann Ball Scott b 1795  
m(1) John Waring m(2) Laurence Poyas
  - (4) Elias Ball Scott b 1805 m Caroline Keddell No issue  
Henry Smith Scott b 1804 m ---- Howard
  - (6) Eleanor Harriet Smith b 1810 m Josiah Henry Smith (son of Wil-  
liam Stevens Smith who was a son of Josiah Smith, Jr.)  
SEE B-4-a-(6)-(h) Page 245.
- f. Mary Ann (Polly) Smith b 1774 d 1825 single

A-18 Thomas(2) Smith, Winyah Planter b Jan. 26, 1729 d Apr. 4, 1782 (18th  
child of Second Landgrave Thomas Smith, II.)  
m 1751, Susannah Walker d after 1778

Issue: 5

- a. Mary Hyrne Smith b 1754 d July 29, 1765 aged 11
- b. Edward Hyrne Smith b 1761 d Oct. 9, 1766 aged 5
- c. Dr. Robert Smith m Elizabeth Withers Issue: 2
  - (1) Marie Louise Smith m Dr. Samuel Cordes Issue: 2
  - (2) Elizabeth Smith m John Cheeseborough
- d. Henry Smith m ----- Bealer Issue: 1
  - (1) Cecilia Smith m William H. Ingleby (he m (2) Mary Hatfield of  
Elizabethtown, N. J. 1819)  
Issue: 8
    - (a) Susan Pringle Ingleby
    - (b) Anne Poyas Ingleby m Joseph Yates Issue: 8
    - (c) Henry Smith Ingleby
    - (d) Richard Ingleby
    - (e) Matilda Brailsford Ingleby

- (f) Cecilia Ingleby m Dr. Mikell Issue: 6
  - (g) Thomas Smith Ingleby m Lavinia Rogers Pelzer Issue: 1
  - (h) Charles Ingleby
- e. Susannah Smith bap. Sept. 7, 1778 d 1855 aged 77  
 m(1) Oct. 1, 1794, Daniel Bruce  
 m(2) Andrew Smiley b Jan. 29, 1774 d May, 1838 aged 64  
 (Merchant, native of Antrim Co., Ireland)  
 No issue
- A-19 George(2) Smith b Aug. 30, 1732 d after 1738 single (Mentioned in father's will dated 1738.)
- A-20 Benjamin Smith (Major) b Sept. 15, 1735 d July 22, 1790  
 m(1) Dec. 20, 1759, Elizabeth Anne Harleston b Apr. 22, 1742 d Mar. 26, 1769 (da. Capt. Nicholas and Sarah Child Harleston.)  
 m(2) Apr. 8, 1773, Catherine Ball b July 12, 1751 d Feb. 23, 1774 (da. John Coming Ball.)  
 m(3) Aug. 8, 1775, Sarah Smith d Aug. 15, 1785 (da. George and Elizabeth Waring Smith)  
 m(4) Circa 1787, Rebecca (Singleton) Coachman (widow Benjamin Coachman, Jr. d 1785)
- Issue: 9: 3, 1st m: 1, 2nd m: 5, 3rd m.
- a. Dr. Thomas Smith b Sept. 17, 1760 d July 25, 1821  
 m(1) Esther Screven b Sept. 11, 1765 d Dec. 24, 1801 (da. Brigadier General James and Mary Odingsell Screven).  
 m(2) Mary Buchan (da. John Buchan).  
 m(3) Frances (Withers) Baker
- Issue: 6: 4, 1st m: 1, 2nd m: 1, 3rd m
- (1) Elizabeth Ann Smith b 1789 d 1790  
 (2) Mary Baker Smith b 1791 d 1792  
 (3) Benjamin James Smith b 1793 d 1807 ?
- \* (4) Capt. Thomas John Smith b 1795 d Jan. 31, 1835  
 m Elizabeth Ann Brown Barnett Issue: 4  
 (a) Esther Ann Smith b 1828 d infancy  
 (b) John James Screven Smith b 1831 m 1854 Eliza Margaret Spann  
 (c) Thomas Harleston Barnett Smith b 1829 d 1833  
 (d) Thomas(2) Smith b Feb. 4, 1834
- \* (5) Catherine Smith m Dr. James Kennerly Issue: 8  
 \* (6) Charlotte Elizabeth Smith  
 \* Living in 1821
- b. Sarah Smith b May 2, 1762 d infancy  
 c. Mary Hyrne Smith b 1765 d Sept. 9, 1768 aged 3  
 d. Benjamin Smith, II d with mother, Catherine Ball, 1774  
 e.-i. SEE B-2-a-(5) Page 242.

## THOMAS SMITH

In June of the year 1684 a freighter vessel which had sailed from Dartmouth, England, nearly five months earlier, dropped anchor in the harbor of Charleston, S. C. As usual the news of the ship's arrival had spread rapidly through the colony and a crowd had gathered on the wharf, watching operations with expectancy. A ship from England was eagerly welcomed; it meant a number of things, to some news from home, to others the possibility of a reunion with family or friends; and for still others interest was centered on the cargo. A new bonnet, perhaps, or a length of material for a dress, a description of the newest styles, or a much-needed household item. And always tea, that commodity of such prime importance in their lives; for more than most of the colonial towns, Charleston still clung to the mores of the Mother Country as essential to gracious living.

From the vessel a group of weary travelers disembarked, Thomas Smith, his wife Barbara, his two young sons, Thomas, II, and George, his mother Joan Atkins, four members of the Atkins' family and a number of servants. Thomas Smith was the son of Thomas Smith, deceased, and Joan Atkins, daughter of John Atkins, a clothier of Chard England. After the death of her husband, Thomas Smith in Exeter, England, Joan had married Aaron Atkins, Sr., a widower with several children, one of whom, Barbara, became the wife of Thomas Smith, her stepbrother, about the year 1669. Aaron Atkins had died in 1670 in England, and Joan, widowed a second time, decided to emigrate to America with Thomas Smith, her son by her first marriage. Her stepson Aaron Atkins, Jr., his wife, Mary, and Joan's two daughters by her second marriage, Joanna Atkins, then eighteen, and Ellen Atkins, under age, also decided to join Thomas Smith in his venture to the New World.

Joan Atkins immediately negotiated the purchase of a 1600 acre tract of land for which she paid 100 pounds sterling on June 24, 1684. Five months later this entry appeared in the Warrant Book of the Province of South Carolina for the years 1672-1692.

To Stephen Bull, Esquire, Surveyor General:

“You are forthwith to Cause to bee laid out unto Mr. Thomas Smith, six hundred and fifty acres of Land being due to him for the arrival of himself, Barbara his wife, Thomas and George Smith, Matthew Crosse\*, Philip Adams\*, Joan Atkins, Aron Atkins, Ellen and Mary Atkins and Michael Pierce\*; who are entered in the Secretary’s office the 10 of July 1684, in some convenient place not yet laid out or marked to bee laid out for any other person or use, observing the Lords Proprietors Instructions bearing the date the 21st Sept. 1683, and a Certificate fully specifying the Cittuation and Bounds thereof, you are to return unto us with all Convenient speed and for yor soe Doing this shall be to yor Warrt.

Dated; Jan. 2, 1684-85

Signed

Joseph West  
John Moore  
John Godfrey  
Robert Quarry

Well educated, travelled, and possessed of considerable political expertise, Thomas Smith was also energetic, industrious, and public-spirited. He was soon taking an active part in the colony’s affairs, first in the General Assembly, then as a member of a committee appointed by the Governor to propose modifications to the constitution. Conditions in the colony were far from peaceful; on every hand discord and unrest prevailed. Discontent with unjust laws, inability to communicate with the Proprietors or to secure redress for their grievances, dissension over the enfranchisement of the Huguenots, depredations on shipping by pirates, and the continual fear of an attack by the Spaniards and Indians, were only a few of the problems that kept the settlement in a turmoil. A series of weak and sometimes venal governors had done little if anything to improve the situation. Realizing that the best interests of both people and the Proprietors lay in reconciling their differences, to this end Smith put forth his most earnest efforts for the next decade.

\*Servants

In an interesting document dated October, 1688, Smith was given a grant of six acres of land on what was "commonly know by the name of Oyster Poynt . . . to have and to hold by him and his assigns forever . . . with fowleing, all woods and trees with whatever else is growing and standing and being, except all mines and minerals and all quarries of gems and precious stones." For this he was to pay annually on the 20th of September one ear of Indian corn when lawfully demanded. Oyster Point was the first name given to the peninsula formed by the confluence of the Cooper and Ashley Rivers, now the unique and historic part of the city of Charleston. Here he built his four-story "town house" at the corner of East Bay and Longitude Lane, considered in its day an elegant mansion, and built so well that it remained a landmark until 1875. The site is now marked by a tablet, erected by his descendants and the South Carolina Dames of the XVII Century, and unveiled August 27, 1967. It was on this property that he experimented with rice and indigo culture, and here he lived until his second marriage in 1687, when he removed to Medway, nineteen miles north of Charleston on Back River.

Shortly before the close of the year 1690, Governor Colleton being in disgrace with the Proprietors, they decided to appoint Smith in his place. Thomas Smith was no stranger to them, being related to the Duke of Albemarle and the Earl of Bath. To qualify him for the office, the Lords Proprietors issued a patent dated March 13, 1691, creating him a landgrave with a grant of 48,000 acres, the title and estate to be hereditary and perpetual. However before Smith could take office, Seth Sothell, a Proprietor, arrived unexpectedly with a commission dated earlier, and by popular acclaim was made Governor. In a matter of months, Sothell was recalled, and Philip Ludwell, succeeding him lasted scarcely as long. For a second time the Proprietors appointed Smith governor in a commission dated Nov. 29, 1693, which, however, did not arrive until the following March. By that time Smith, disillusioned by the vacillation of the Proprietors, realized the impossibility of bringing any sort of unity or order out of the political chaos. In October, 1694, already ill with the disease that ended his life, he wrote the Proprietors that until a governor with full power to act for them, was sent out, that they could expect neither peace nor prosperity, and that he, along

with other residents, was resolved to leave the colony. He then resigned his commission after appointing his close friend Col. Joseph Blake, to serve until his successor arrived, but before John Archdale reached Charleston, Smith was already dead in his forty-sixth year.

He had striven for a decade to promote better government for the colony, and although he achieved no outstanding success, he had, by allowing the settlers "every indulgence consistent with the duties of his trust," retained the respect of both people and proprietors. Twice he was commended by the latter for his "wisdom, prudence and industry," virtues much esteemed by them. In the commission appointing him governor, the Marshal Palatine assured him of his "full trust and confidence." Two services attributed to Smith are the promotion of rice culture, which soon became a staple of diet, and a source of important economy; and the passage of a law October 15, 1692, in collaboration with Governor Ludwell, Paul Grimball and Richard Conant, to prevent packed juries by drawing names indiscriminately from a box.

Thomas Smith, Landgrave, Governor, citizen exemplary, a dissenter in religion, was above all a man of peace. His public life was beyond reproach and he conducted his private life with dignity and honor. John Locke's Grand Model for Carolina, providing for a landed aristocracy to avoid a "too numerous democracy" fortunately for America did not endure. Thomas Jefferson once said: "There is a natural aristocracy among men, the grounds for which are virtue and talents." Thomas Smith possessed both in no small degree and deserved the honor and respect accorded him.

That he was descended from Sir Robert Smith, Mayor of Exeter, England, from 1459 to 1469, and knighted by Edward IV, is certain although the immediate connection, the name of his grandfather has not been located. Back of Sir Robert, his ancestry stretched in an unbroken line to King Edward I, through his daughter Joan of Acre, born while her parents were on a crusade to the Holy Land. At one time a claim was made that he descended from Sir George Smith of Madworthy, great-grandson of Sir Robert; but according to South Carolina Historian, A. S. Salley, this line is fully established, disproving such a possibility. Mr. Salley states, however, that Smith's use of the coat-of-arms belonging to Sir



George "would indicate that he belonged to the family." Several pieces of Smith's silver service were engraved with the arms, as was also the ring with which he sealed his will. Both Thomas Smith, emigrant to Charlestowne, Mass., in 1640, and Thomas Smith, who arrived in Charleston, S. C., in 1684, used Sir Robert's coat-of-arms, with this difference — the heraldic tincture Or was replaced by Argent, signifying that the emigrant Smiths stemmed from the cadet branch of the family. Kowing Thomas Smith's honesty and integrity, it is inconceivable that he would have used the arms unless he was entitled to do so. A silver coffee pot, once a part of his silver service, and engraved with the coat-of-arms, is now in the Charleston Museum, placed there by Mrs. John Palmer Lockwood, in honor of Sarah Elizabeth Smith, wife of Charles Tennent Brown. Mrs. Lockwood, nee Elizabeth Fishburne Brown, was a lineal descendant of Landgrave Smith, and also of the Rev. William Tennent, Sr. The coffee pot was made in England in 1751. A note describing the pot states that at one time the handle was broken and replaced by a Negro butler, Sandy.

After Barbara's death, Thomas Smith was married March 27, 1687, to Sabina de Vignon, widow of Jan d'Arsens, *signeur de Wernhaut*, an architect who designed and built Medway, now one of the historic landmarks of South Carolina, and the oldest brick house still standing in the state. Given a grant of 12,000 acres, d'Arsens died before taking possession, and Thomas Smith acquired this barony along with Medway when he married Sabina, and lived there until his death. Sabina died two years after her marriage and is buried on the estate near the manor house, but her grave is unmarked. Five years later Smith was interred beside her. A marble slab covers the grave, inscribed:

"Here lieth ye body of ye Right Honorable  
Thomas Smith, Esquire  
One of ye landgraves of Carolina who  
departed this life ye 16th of November  
1694 in ye 46th year of his age."

At the dedication of the marker on the site of his town house, August 27, 1967, his descendants attending the ceremony were privileged to visit Medway through the gracious courtesy of Mrs. Sidney Legendre, the present owner. No more fitting resting place could be found for a man of peace. In the heart of deep woods, far from the noise and confusion of modern life, he sleeps beneath the ancient live-oaks, hoary with moss, through which the sun's rays flicker in ever-changing patterns of light and shade across his tomb. The tiny plot is enclosed with a brick wall, and while the stone is worn by the elements after nearly three centuries, the inscription is still legible.

The fate of Smith's family connections, the Atkins group which accompanied him to Charleston, poses an interesting puzzle. Within a matter of months after their arrival, three of them filed their wills in the Records of the Court of the Ordinary of the Province of S. C., 1672-1692. Joan Atkins, his mother made her will July 11, 1684, bequeathing her estate, except for small sums to her Smith grandsons, to her daughters Joanna and Ellen Atkins, and naming her "Deare Sonne, Thomas Smith" executor. Two weeks before her will was probated Sept. 16, 1684, her stepson Aaron Atkins, "being of a Weake body but of a sound mind," recorded his will, leaving a large estate to his wife Mary, whom he named executrix, but requested "my Deare Brother, Thomas Smith," to assist her in "all affairs of difficulty." His will contained a few individual bequests, sums of money to his brother John and three nieces in England, and his nephews, Thomas and George Smith of Charleston. Apparently he was deceased by October 15, 1684, when Mary's will disposed of a valuable estate, real and personal, to a long list of relatives and connections in Chard, England. Her bequests of money alone amounted to over 850 pounds, a sizeable sum in that day. Item by item she wills her personal effects to her friends and family, not forgetting the poor there, or the servant girl she brought with her from England, Elizabeth Adams, to whom she left a "gray silke gown and a serge petticoat with silver lace." Thomas Smith, as executor, was left "all the residue and remainder of my Estate, goods, chattles, and Creditts, bills, bonds, moneys, and leases of overland, and all other things whatsoever belonging to an executor." Mary was a young woman, for her husband was only twenty-seven when he died a few weeks

earlier. That they had at some time a child or children was indicated when Mary left to a relative "all my Childbed linens and all other cloaths belonging to a child."

A peculiarity of all three wills is that not one of them mentions Barbara. Aaron left one of his half-sisters a sum of money but nothing to the other. Mary's will makes no mention of any of the Atkins in-laws. The demise of three people and possibly five within a matter of months after their arrival is puzzling. Was Charleston in the throes of epidemic smallpox or yellow fever? Or did the Atkins, accustomed to the cool climate of England succumb to malaria which the natives called "fall fever?" It is significant that Thomas Smith whose will was made eight years later contains no reference to any of the Atkins connections. It is a concise document, following the law of primogeniture.

Thomas Smith, II, heir to his father's landed estates and the title of landgrave, seems to have inherited much of his father's business and political acumen. Educated in England, upon his return to Charleston he was familiarly called "the little Englishman." From 1693 to 1730 he held many public offices, among them a member of the Governor's Council, Speaker of the General Assembly, and Judge of Berkeley Court.

Twice married, his first wife Anna Cornelia van Myd-dagh, by birth Dutch, was a close friend of his stepmother Sabina. Indeed the romance may well have begun at the wedding of Sabina to his father, as both Thomas, II, and Anna were witnesses to the ceremony, and were married two years later. Of the ten children born to them, three died in infancy, and Anna herself died two years after the birth of her tenth child. Thomas, II, then married in 1713, Mary Hyrne, only daughter of Edward and Elizabeth Massenberd Hyrne, founders of the Hyrne family in America. To this union were born ten children, three dying young. Mary outlived her husband many years, rearing not only her own children but those of her daughter Mary and Thomas Screven, both of whom died the same year.

The rapidly increasing family of Thomas Smith, II, soon made it necessary to have a larger residence than Medway. In 1730 he was given a grant of 600 acres on Goose Creek,

where he built Yeaman's Hall and lived there until his death eight years later, and was buried on the estate. The property then passed to his son Henry, child of his second marriage, and remained in the Smith family for nearly two hundred years. In 1886 after the house was partially destroyed by an earthquake, Thomas Henry Smith, great-grandson of Henry, sold the land for a trifle.

Many of the second Landgrave's descendants achieved notable careers as lawyers, merchants, doctors, statesmen and soldiers, but one branch in particular stands out, that of Sabina, the fifth child of his first marriage. Sabina, named for her stepgrandmother, married into the New England family of Smith, and her two sons, the Honorable Benjamin Smith, Banker, and Thomas Smith of Broad Street, were among Charleston's most influential and outstanding citizens. Benjamin in his will left the sum of 500 pounds to the struggling College of Charleston. When in 1967 on the occasion of the unveiling of the marker on the site of Landgrave Thomas Smith's town house, a Thomas Smith Memorial Scholarship was established, the College of Charleston was chosen to receive it. It is noteworthy that another Benjamin Smith was also a benefactor of education. General Benjamin Smith, son of Thomas Smith of Broad Street, and Sarah Moore, and grandson of "King Roger" Moore and Catherine Rhett Moore, was one of twelve children. From both sides he inherited wealth, talents and social prestige, which contributed to a spectacular career as soldier, statesman, and philanthropist. He first distinguished himself at the age of twenty-one as aide-de-camp to General Washington in the retreat from Long Island in 1776. Twelve years later he fought with conspicuous bravery in defense of Fort Moultrie when the British were driven out. Commissioned a General in 1797 he addressed the New Brunswick Militia in such impassioned oratory that they volunteered to follow wherever he chose to lead them. His political career included many important posts, among them, Governor of North Carolina, 1810-1812. But his most enduring service was his part in founding the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. A charter member of the Board of Trustees, at their first meeting in December, 1789, he donated to the University the proceeds from the sale of 20,000 acres of land in Tennessee, which had been awarded him for his military services. He served continuously on the

Board until 1824. Far ahead of his time, he advocated public schools. His personal life was never dull, for he was a man of decided opinions and reckless courage. Twice wounded in duels, he carried a bullet in his thigh to the end of his life. He not only inherited wealth, but married wealth: his wife Sarah Rhett Dry was the heiress of Colonel William Dry. In spite of this, he died so deeply in debt that friends, fearing the seizure of his body to force payment of his debts, buried him secretly by night in the Episcopal graveyard in Wilmington, N. C. Most of his money was lost in going security for a friend who defaulted. His wife died five years earlier and was interred in the Old Brunswick Cemetery, where thirty years later a friend, General Joseph Gardner Swift of New York placed a marble slab at her grave, commemorating both.

“In memory of that Excellent Lady, Sarah Rhett Dry Smith who died the 21st of Nov. 1821, aged 59. Also of her husband, Benjamin Smith of Belvidere, once Governor of North Carolina, who died January, 1826, aged 70.”

Another of Sabina's descendants, a granddaughter, Mary Smith, became the mother of three noted reformers. Mary married John Faucheraud Grimke, L.L.D., Yale graduate; Lt. Col. of Artillery in the Continental Army; Chief Justice; author of books on law; and a brilliant but autocratic gentleman. Upon his death in 1819, two of his daughters, Sarah Moore Grimke, and Angelina Emily Grimke, emancipated their slaves, moved to Philadelphia, joined the Quakers and the Anti-slavery Movement, wrote, published and lectured against the institution of slavery, attitudes which excited considerable comment north and south. Their brother Thomas Smith Grimke had wanted to enter the ministry, but because of parental pressure, studied law, and after graduation from Yale, joined the South Carolina Bar Association and the American Peace Society. Champion of many causes, among them temperance, reformed spelling and pacificism, he disapproved of mathematics and the classics in higher education, but advocated religious training. In spite of his eccentricities, he was much beloved even by those who disagreed with his opinions.

There were doubtless other descendants of the second landgrave who merited honorable mention, but whose lives

and services were not so publicized as those of the Grimkes and General Benjamin Smith. Some tribute should be made, however, to his great-granddaughter, authoress Elizabeth Ann Scott Poyas, known as "the Ancient Lady," who published her memoirs in 1855, "Ye Olden Times in Carolina." Mrs. Poyas, a charming old lady, was a descendant of Henry, seventeenth child of the second landgrave and his second wife, Mary Hyrne. The interesting volume, however, contained much fiction as well as fact, so intermingled as to frustrate later genealogists. In a day when family traditions were often accepted at face value, these "amiable errors" were recorded with no intent at misrepresentation, but the result was often more romance than reality.

The plight of the second landgrave's namesake and heir, Thomas Smith, III, can only excite compassion. At the age of eighteen he married Dolly Dry, a girl "beneath his station," for which he was disinherited. Little is known of his brief life except that his only child, Thomas Smith, IV, also died young. There is an element of pathos in his will, in which he mentions his sister, the widow of John Moore, several times as "my loving sister Justina." Except for his son, Justina is the only member of his family to whom he left legacies. To her he wills outright a thousand acres of land given him by his father out of the latter's Winyah Barony. She is also to have the use of his Ashley River Plantation for the duration of her widowhood. A most unusual item in his will, leaves fifty pounds to "every dissenting minister in South Carolina," and "to him who preaches my funeral sermon an additional fifty pounds to be paid within two years after my decease." He died at the age of thirty-nine, followed in death six years later by his only son.

## GEORGE SMITH, M.D. (1674-1753)

- B. Dr. George Smith b 1674 Exeter, England d Mar. 1753, Philadelphia, Pa.  
m(1) prior to 1797, Dorothy Archer d Jan. 24, 1732, Charleston  
m(2) after Jan. 1732, Sarah Scriven (widow) d prior to 1749, Philadelphia  
m(3) before 1749, Mary \_\_\_\_\_ in Philadelphia d after 1753

Issue: 4

1. Thomas Smith
2. Archer Smith
3. Mary Smith
4. Josiah Smith

1. Thomas Smith, lived in Bermuda m \_\_\_\_\_ Issue: 2
  - a. Daughter \_\_\_\_\_ m \_\_\_\_\_
  - b. Daughter m Dr. Hutchinson of Bermuda Issue: 2
    - (1) Hester Hutchinson m Capt. Bell of Bermuda
    - (2) Robert Hutchinson Capt. 71st British Regiment d Aug. 13, 1792  
Charleston, S. C.
2. Archer Smith of St. George's b 1702 d Feb. 29, 1769 (will dated Oct. 1760)  
m Edith Waring (only da. Benjamin and Elizabeth Waring)

Issue: 7

- a. George Smith
- b. John Smith
- c. Thomas Smith
- d. Archer Smith
- e. Daniel Smith
- f. Sarah Smith
- g. Susannah Smith
- h. Dorothy Smith d infancy

- a. George Smith of Palmettoes d Apr. 15, 1786 of smallpox  
m Elizabeth Waring b Dec. 12, 1732 d May 21, 1792 (da. Richard Waring, I,  
and Florence Beamor Waring of Pine Hill)

Issue:

- (1) Archer Smith, III Will dated Feb. 27, 1805
  - m(1) Mar. 1776, Florence Waring (da. Sarah Smith and Benjamin Waring, III)
  - m(2) \_\_\_\_\_ Boone
  - m(3) Mary Anne Smith (da. George Smith, Jr. son of the Rev. Josiah Smith)

Issue: 1, 1st m: 2, 3rd m

- (a) Florence Waring Smith m May 1800, James Ladson, Jr.
  - (b) George Archer (A. Z.) Smith b 1781 m July 28, 1807, Ann Eliza Withers Issue:
    - (aa) Sarah Smith bap. July 28, 1808
  - (c) Mary Ann Susannah Smith b July 13, 1784 m Dec. 31, 1803,  
Thomas Screven, Jr. b Aug. 16, 1744 d 1833 (of Goose Creek)  
Issue: 3
    - (aa) Mary Ann S. b Feb. 26, 1811 d 1845 m 1830, Dr. Geo. P. Frierson, his 1st wife (son John and Eliza Frierson) Issue: 5
    - (bb) Mariha Eleanor S. b Nov. 21, 1814 m 1846, Dr. Geo. P. Frierson, his 2nd wife Issue: 8
    - (cc) Margaret Jane S. b Aug. 17, 1819 m Dr. Francis A. Lee (son Paul and Jane E. Lee of Ala.)
- (2) George Smith, II of Palmettoes m Dec. 19, 1783, Elizabeth Smith bap. Jan. 6, 1765 d Oct. 21, 1811 (da. Josiah Smith, Jr. and Mary Stevens Smith) Issue: SEE B-4-a-(4) Page 245.



- (3) George Savage Smith m(1) Nov. 7, 1793, Margaret Dill d soon after m  
m(2) Elizabeth Cuttino (da. William Cuttino of Georgetown d 1806)  
Issue: 10
- (a) George Savage Smith, II
  - (b) William Cuttino Smith
  - (c) Sarah Edith Smith
  - (d) Archer Benjamin Smith
  - (e) Susan Ann Smith m James Edmunds Smith b 1801 (son William  
Stevens Smith and Juliet Lee Warring Smith) SEE B-A-a-(6)-(g)  
page 245.
  - (f) Mary Eliza Smith
  - (g) Thomas Peter Smith
  - (h) David Henry Smith b Feb. 25, 1817 d Sept. 27, 1886 m Ellinor  
Elizabeth \_\_\_\_\_ b July 4, 1826 d Jan. 2, 1904 (Buried with 2 sons  
in Prince George Winyah churchyard, Georgetown)
  - (i), (j) das. both named Elizabeth d infancy
- (4) Edith Smith b June 15, 1755 d July 14, 1812 aged 57  
m Nov. 1775, Thomas Hyrne Smith of Westoe b 1757 d Nov. 21, 1822  
(son Henry Smith, son of 2nd Landgrave Thos. Smith) Thos. H. Smith  
m(2) Jane Morgan, adopted da. Richard Waring, II  
Issue: 6 (2 d infancy, no names)
- (a) Elizabeth Ann Smith b Sept. 1776 d Jan. 14, 1800 aged 23  
m Feb. 26, 1799, Rev. James Adams, Pastor of White Meeting,  
Dorchester, S. C.  
Issue:  
(aa) Elizabeth Ann Adams bap. Jan. 16, 1800 d aged 7 days
  - (b) Charlotte Prudence Smith m Josiah Isaac Perry (his 1st wife)  
Issue: 3
  - (c) Susan Mary Smith b Sept. 1784 d Dec. 6, 1849 m Josiah Isaac  
Perry (his 2nd wife) Issue: 2
  - (d) George Henry Smith b Sept. 1, 1793 d Aug. 26, 1848 m(1) 1816,  
Maria Day b 1795 d Aug. 19, 1836 m(2) 1837, Eliza Fishburne  
Lockwood b 1815 d Sept. 7, 1891 (da. Thomas P. Lockwood)  
Issue: 2, 1st m; 3, 2nd m  
(aa) Thos. Waring Smith b 1822 d 1824  
(bb) Susan Mary Day Smith b 1823 d 1881 m Thos. Postell  
Lockwood, Jr. b 1826 d 1877 Issue: 4  
(John Palmer Lockwood b 1852 d 1910 m Elizabeth Fish-  
burne Brown (da. Wm. Stevens Brown and Elizabeth Single-  
ton Smith) SEE B-II-1-f-(5) Page 141.  
(Lucia B. Lockwood b 1854  
(Thomas Postell Lockwood b 1860  
(Henrietta Lockwood d 1916 single
  - (cc) Mary Edith Smith m Joseph Henry Johnson
  - (dd) Thos. Henry Smith m Susan Boyles Issue: 1  
(George Henry Smith b 1867 d 1874
  - (ee) Elizabeth Singleton Smith m Dr. Wm. Stevens Brown (son  
Charles Tennent Brown and Sarah Elizabeth Smith)  
SEE B-II-1-f-(5) Page 141.
- (5) Sarah Smith d Aug. 17, 1785 m Aug. 8, 1775, Benjamin Smith d 1790  
(son of Thomas Smith, II, 2nd Landgrave) his 3rd wife Issue: SEE Page  
230 for issue of other marriages.
- (a) Benjamin Smith, Jr. m Jan. 2, 1806, Mary Eliza North d 1810  
Issue:  
(aa) Sarah Smith
  - (b) Elizabeth Ann Smith b 1777 d 1780
  - (c) George Harleston Smith b 1780
  - (d) Sarah Elizabeth Smith b 1782
  - (e) Catherine Smith b 1783  
(Note: Josiah Smith, Jr. said that Sarah Smith in 1785 was survived  
by only 1 son, Benjamin)

- B-2-b. John Smith, 2nd son, Archer and Edith Smith, lived in Antigua m \_\_\_\_\_  
Issue: 2  
(1) John Smith, II  
(2) James Smith
- B-2-c. Thomas Smith, 3rd son Archer and Edith Smith d young
- B-2-d. Archer Smith, II 4th son Archer and Edith Smith, bap. Dec. 27, 1734  
m(1) \_\_\_\_\_ m(2) \_\_\_\_\_ Issue: 2  
(1) Thomas Smith, single in 1809  
(2) Anne Smith m(1) Samuel Bonsal, Jr. d Jan. 1785  
m(2) Sept. 27, 1792, Joseph Purcell, Surveyor Issue: 1, 1 st m  
(a) Eliza Bonsal b 1784 d 1791, in 7th year
- B-2-e. Daniel Smith, 5th son Archer and Edith Smith d single
- B-2-f. Sarah Smith, da. Archer and Edith Smith Will dated 1788, mentions son,  
Thomas, das. Mary, Florence, and granddaughter Dorothy.  
m Jan. 10, 1745, Benjamin Waring, III b 1723 d Jan. 12, 1763 Will  
dated 1759, proved 1768, mentions son Benjamin Waring, IV, of his  
first m to Florence Morton Waring (1724-1744), son Thomas, das.  
Mary, Florence
- Issue: 4
- (1) Archer Waring d single. Will proved July 30, 1773, mentions sisters  
Mary and her da. Dorothy, Florence; bros. Thomas, Benjamin, mother  
Sarah, and brother-in-law Thomas Waring.
- (2) Florence Waring b Apr. 4, 1746  
m March 1776, Archer Smith, III, his first wife (son George and  
Elizabeth Waring Smith) Archer, III m(2) \_\_\_\_\_ Boone; m(3)  
Mary Ann Smith  
Issue: 1  
(a) Florence Waring Smith m May, 1800 James Ladson, Jr.  
(Archer, III, had other issue by 3rd m) SEE B-2-a-(1) Page  
241.
- (3) Dr. Thomas Waring d prior to May 1813  
m(1) May 16, 1787, Elizabeth Mitchell b 1768 d May 4, 1792  
(da. Thomas Mitchell, deceased, and Esther Marion Mitchell,  
widow, John Allston)  
m(2) Mar. 31, 1796, Sarah (Pawley) LaBruce  
Issue: 7  
(a) Esther (Hess) Marion Waring d Nov. 2, 1813  
m May 18, 1813, Capt. Benjamin R. Waring of Waccamaw. No  
issue  
(b) Sarah Waring b 1789 d 1822 m Charles Davis  
(c) Elizabeth Mary Waring b 1797 d 1798  
(d) John Mitchell Waring  
(e) Henry William Waring b 1798 d 1799  
(f) Harriet Emma Waring b 1800 m Feb. 1819, Samuel Smith  
(g) Ellen Emma Waring b 1811
- (4) Mary Waring (under age at time of marriage) d May 13, 1808  
m June 3, 1765, Thomas Waring, Sr. Naval Officer b 1742 d Mar.  
17, 1821  
Issue: 14 (9, d infancy) Survivors:  
(a) Dorothy Amelia Waring b 1768 d Apr. 1, 1786 aged 17  
m 1785, John Vanderhorst (son, John) d prior to 1809 No  
issue  
(b) Juliet Lee Waring b 1777 d Dec. 12, 1817 aged 40  
m William Stevens Smith b 1773 d Aug. 20, 1837 aged 54  
Issue: SEE B-4-a-(6) Page 245.  
(c) Dr. Edmund Thomas Waring, M.D. b 1779  
m Freelove Sophia Malbone of Newport, R. I. Issue: 12  
(9 d infancy or single)

- (aa) Francis Malbone Waring b 1804 d 1837 m Lydia Jane Ball
  - (bb) Thomas Malbone Waring b 1805 d 1860 m Lydia Catherine Ball
  - (cc) Amelia Malbone Waring b 1812 d 1860 m Elias Ball b 1805
  - (d) Amelia Dorothy Vanderhorst Waring b Aug. 25, 1787 d May 23, 1858  
m Feb. 28, 1809, James Dean Mitchel b Jun. 1, 1783 d May 10, 1840  
Issue:
    - (aa) Mary Waring Mitchell bap. July 20, 1812 d Mar. 30, 1838
    - (bb) James Boon Mitchel bap. Aug. 25, 1814
  - (e) Horatio Smith Waring b Nov. 4, 1789 d Mar. 9, 1868  
m Henrietta Higginbottom
- B-2-g. Susannah Smith, da. Archer and Edith Waring Smith b 1726 d July 1800 Will proved Dec. 16, 1800, dated Oct. 24, 1796 mentions son Thomas, das. Edith and Mary Smith and Anne Postell (child of 2nd m)
- m(1) Sept. 26, 1745, Thomas Waring of Pine Hill d 1764 (son Benjamin Waring, II, and Anne Smith, da. 2nd Landgrave Thos. Smith, and brother of Benjamin Waring, III, who m Susannah's sister, Sarah Smith)
  - m(2) Elijah Postell (son John Postell d 1745) Issue: 4: 3, 1st m: 1, 2nd m
    - (1) Mary Waring d 1813 m(1) Stephen Hamlin m(2) 1779, John Beamor Waring b 1734 d 1796 his 4th wife (son Richard and Florence Beamor Waring) No issue
    - (2) Edith Waring b Mar. 28, 1751 m 1777, Morton Waring b 1751 (son Thomas Waring) Issue: 3
      - (a) Dr. Morton A. Waring, M.D. m Feb. 11, 1805, Rebecca Hamilton (da. Paul) Issue: 6
      - (b) Susannah Smith Waring b 1789 d Mar. 13, 1868  
m(1) Nov. 22, 1808, Stephen Mazyck m(2) William A. Hayne b Aug. 28, 1787 d Mar. 14, 1811  
No issue
    - (c) Mary Waring m Mar. 18, 1813, James Wilson
  - (3) Thomas Waring, II, of Pine Hill b 1755  
m(1) 1778, Martha Waring b Mar. 3, 1762 d Apr. 27, 1799 (post-humous da. Joseph Waring; mentioned in will as unborn child)  
m(2) Sarah (Ladson) Fleming  
Issue: 11, 1st m (5 d infancy) survivors:
    - (a) Elizabeth Waring m William Hayne
    - (b) Daniel Jennings Waring m Constantia Wigfall
    - (c) Susan Mary Hamlin Waring b 1780 d Feb. 26, 1838 m James Boone  
Issue: (aa) Thomas Waring Boone
    - (d) Joseph Hall Waring b 1784 d Dec. 27, 1841 m Martha Waring b 1791 (da. Joseph and Mary Ioor Waring)
    - (e) Richard George Waring b 1785 d Mar. 11, 1819 m Jane Ladson Farr b 1790 d April 10, 1858 (da. Joseph Farr)
    - (f) Thos. Waring d young in fall from a horse
  - (4) Anne Postell (child of 2nd m) d 1818 single (administered the estate of her half-sister Mary in 1813)
- B-3 Mary Smith (only da. Dr. George Smith and Dorothy Archer Smith) b circa 1703 d prior to 1749 m(1) Rev. Nathan Bassett, A.M. Harvard; Pastor of Independent church Charleston 1724-38 d 1738  
m(2) John Dart (mentioned in Dr. George Smith's will as son-in-law)  
Issue: 1st m, 1  
a. Dorothy Bassett bap. Apr. 1, 1733 d 1756 m John Edwards, merchant,  
Issue: infant da. died with mother

- B-4 Rev. Josiah Smith (son Dr. George Smith and Dorothy Archer Smith)  
 b Dec. 25, 1704 d Oct. 19, 1781, Phila. Pa.  
 m Elizabeth Darrell (cousin) b 1710 d June 10, 1759  
 Issue:
- a. Josiah Smith, Jr.
  - b. George Smith
  - c. Dorothy Smith
  - e. Thomas Smith
  - f. Ann Smith
  - g. Martha Smith
- a. Josiah Smith, Jr. b Sept. 15, 1731, Cainhoy, S. C. d Feb. 12, 1826 in 95th year  
 m Apr. 15, 1758, Mary Elizabeth Stevens b Mar. 11, 1741 d July 30, 1795  
 (da. Dr. Samuel and Mary Smith Stevens of Dorchester, S. C.)  
 Issue: 12, 5 d infancy (4 no names)
- (1) Elizabeth Smith bap. Apr. 5, 1759 d July 30, 1759
  - (2) Samuel Smith bap. Feb. 21, 1761 d Nov. 24, 1829  
 m 1793, Catherine Caroline Tennent b 1772 d 1849 Issue: SEE II-B-4  
 Page 149.
  - (3) Mary (Polly) Smith bap. Nov. 24, 1762 d 1834 single
  - (4) Elizabeth(2) Smith bap. Jan. 6, 1765 d Oct. 21, 1811  
 m Dec. 19, 1783, George Smith, Jr. (son George and Elizabeth Waring  
 Smith)  
 Issue: 4
    - (a) Elizabeth Smith bap. July 10, 1789 d same day
    - (b) Mary Ann Smith bap. Apr. 27, 1790 d infancy
    - (c) Mary Ann(2) Smith bap. Jan. 27, 1791 d infancy
    - (d) Sarah Elizabeth Smith bap. May 8, 1793  
 m Charles Tennent Brown b 1795 d 1840 (son Major Charles  
 Brown and Susanne C. Tennent)  
 Issue: 7 SEE II-B-1-f Page 141.
  - (5) Josiah Smith, III b 1767 d 1780 in 13th year
  - (6) William Stevens Smith b 1773 d Aug. 20, 1837  
 m Mar. 24, 1796, Juliet Lee Waring b 1777 d 1817 (da. Thomas and  
 Mary Waring) SEE B-2-f-(4) Page 243.  
 Issue:
    - (a) Juliet Ann Smith
    - (b) Dorothy Amelia Smith bap. Nov. 10, 1799
    - (c) Angerania Bassett Smith
    - (d) Josephine Aurelia Smith
    - (e) Sophia Mary bap. Jan. 1, 1897
    - (f) William Stevens Smith, II m(1) Bowie m(2) Hillhouse
    - (g) James Edmunds Smith bap. Mar. 8, 1801 m Susan Ann Smith (da.  
 George Savage Smith and Elizabeth Cuttino Smith)
    - (h) Josiah Henry Smith m Eleanor H. Scott b 1810 (da. Harriet and  
 Richard Scott) SEE A-17-e-(6) Page 229.
    - (i) Thomas Waring Smith b Aug. 30, 1808
    - (j) Hess (Esther, Hester) Marion Waring Smith m(1) William Archibald  
 Mikell m(2) Feb. 14, 1844, William Edings Issue: 1st m  
 (aa) Thomas Waring Mikell m Jane Yates (da. William Yates)  
 Issue:  
 (Jane Marion Mikell m Geo. A. Hazelhurst Issue: 7  
 (Agnes Amelia Mikell m Henry B. Wallace Issue: 3  
 (William A. Mikell m Mary C. Perry Issue: 1
- (7) Dr. Edward Darrell Smith of Pendleton District b 1777 d 1819  
 m Nov. 11, 1802, Sarah Tucker North (da. Capt. Edward and Sarah  
 North d 1797)  
 Issue:
  - (a) Elizabeth Smith b 1803
  - (b) Mary North Smith bap. Sept. 30, 1804
  - (c) Anna Smith m G. W. Wescott
  - (d) Emma Gough Smith m Dr. James Postell Jervey

- (e) Edward Darrell Smith II, m Aug. 14, 1846, Laura Susan Jervey  
b Aug. 7, 1825 d 1890 Issue: 11
- (f) Sarah (Sallie) Smith d single
- (g) Josiah Edward Smith m May 4, 1842, Elizabeth Meggett Seabrook  
Mikell b Dec. 2, 1817 d Apr. 2, 1878 (widow of Edward Whaley  
Mikell)
- (8) Ann Martha Smith b Sept. 17, 1780 d Oct. 31, 1859  
m Nov. 1, 1801, John Charles Tennent  
Issue: 10 SEE II-B-5 Page 182.
- B-4-b. George Smith, second son Rev. Josiah and Elizabeth Darrell Smith  
b Jan. 3, 1734 d June 1784 m Mary Aiken d 1797 (da. James Aiken of  
St. Thomas Parish)  
Issue: 6
- (1) Josiah Smith lived in Jamaica after 1783
- (2) Thomas Aiken Smith lived in Waccamaw m \_\_\_\_\_ Issue
- (3) George Smith, Jr. m Feb. 26, 1801, Esther Channer, widow of  
Charleston Issue:  
(a) Sarah Smith bap. Feb. 1, 1802  
(b) Josiah Smith bap. Nov. 20, 1803  
(c) George Archer Smith bap. Oct. 1, 1808  
(d) William Henry Smith bap. Nov. 15, 1810
- (4) Sarah Smith m(1) Thomas Dixon m(2) \_\_\_\_\_ Norton Issue: 3  
(a) Thomas Dixon, II  
(b) Ann Dixon m \_\_\_\_\_ Norton, son of stepfather  
(c) Susannah Norton
- (5) Mary Ann Smith m Archer Smith, III (cousin, son of George and  
Elizabeth Waring Smith) his 3rd wife: he had other issue by 1st m.  
Issue: 2 SEE Page 241.
- (6) Elizabeth Aiken Smith b 1771 d Oct. 12, 1808  
m May 13, 1793, Joseph Addison Issue: 3
- B-4-c. Dorothy Smith bap. Dec. 12, 1734 d infancy
- B-4-d. Elizabeth Smith bap. 1736 d infancy
- B-4-e. Thomas Smith d Mar. 23, 1736
- B-4-f. Ann Smith b 1743 d 1818  
m May 15, 1770, Capt. Edward Darrell b 1747 d July 15, 1797 at New-  
port, R. I.  
Issue: 6
- (1) Edward Darrell, II d prior to Feb. 1, 1802  
m Feb. 2, 1796, Sarah White b 1775 d May 19, 1815 (da .Sims  
White)  
Issue:  
(a) George Smith Darrell bap. Feb. 1, 1802 by mother, a widow
- (2) John Smith Darrell, seaman bap. May 17, 1784 d Aug. 29, 1824  
m Nov. 16, 1809, Elizabeth Brown Lequeux  
Issue:  
(a) Edward James Darrell bap. Sept. 16, 1810  
(b) Ann Smith Darrell bap. Jan. 19, 1812  
(c) Elizabeth Stowe Darrell bap. May 15, 1814  
(d) daughter ? (father's obituary notice said survived by 3 das.)
- (3) Josiah James Darrell, seaman bap. June 30, 1786 d single ?
- (4) Martha Darrell m Feb. 22, 1803, John Lequeux  
Issue:  
(a) John Darrell Lequeux bap. May 25, 1804  
(b) Ann Elizabeth Lequeux bap. Jan. 20, 1805  
(c) Juliet Smith Lequeux bap. Feb. 25, 1806  
(d) Lois Amelia Lequeux bap. Aug. 21, 1808  
(e) Eliza Stowe Lequeux bap. May 14, 1809  
(f) Sarah Hollinshead Lequeux bap. June 6, 1812

- (5) Ann Darrell
- (6) Elizabeth Darrell m Jan. 16, 1798, Richard Robinson Stowe of  
Dorchester, S. C.  
Issue:  
(a) Edward Darrell Stowe bap. Feb. 23, 1800

B-4-g. Martha (Patty) Smith  
m Jan. 11, 1770, Capt. Daniel Bordeaux of Bermuda d Jan. 7, 1815 of  
smallpox

Issue:

- (1) Isaac Bordeaux
- (2) Elizabeth Bordeaux m Feb. 29, 1792, Alexander Juhan Issue: 5
  - (a) Esther Maria Juhan bap. May 4, 1794
  - (b) Daniel Juhan
  - (c) Nathaniel Juhan b July 13, 1803
  - (d) Isaac Juhan
  - (e) Alexander Juhan, II

## STEVENS

William Stevens b Sept. 1, 1616 d May 29, 1653 (Will proved June 30, 1653  
names John and Samuel, who pre-deceased him by 10 days)  
m May 19, 1645, Elizabeth Bitfield (da. Samuel Bitfield, Boston) Issue: 3

- A. Bitfield Stevens b Mar. 16, 1649 d July, 1649
- B. John Stevens b Nov. 19, 1650 d 1720
- C. Samuel Stevens b Nov. 18, 1652 d May 19, 1653

B. John Stevens b 1650 d 1720 m 1698 Abigail Lord (da. Thomas and Alice  
Rand Lord)

Issue: 4

1. John Stevens, II m(1) Elizabeth Cantey d Oct. 1736 (da. Capt. John and  
Martha C.) m(2) Mary Oswell, widow, John Oswell with 3 children.  
Issue: 1st m: 1
  - a. Martha Stevens b 1717 (was 16 in 1733, date of grandmother's will)
2. Elizabeth Stevens m(1) July 24, 1724, Capt. James Cantey b July, 1703  
d early in 1735 (son Capt. William and Jane Cantey, Capt. of the  
Rangers) m(2) July 24, 1738, Anthony Williams d 1772 (estate ad-  
ministered by wife and step-son William Cantey, Jan. 31, 1772)  
Issue: 5, 1st m only
  - a. William Cantey Living in 1772
  - b. Elizabeth Cantey m Thomas Gwilliam Scott Issue: 2
    - (1) John Scott
    - (2) Thomas Scott
  - c. Mary Cantey Living in 1733
  - d. Sarah Cantey d 1754 single
  - e. James Cantey b after 1733 d 1794 m June 10, 1773, Margaret Ander-  
son (da. David Anderson) Issue: 1
    - (1) son, d 1799 m Elizabeth Blandford Inglesby
3. Joseph Lord Stevens d 1747 m 1733, Abiah Baker Issue: 2
  - a. Joseph Lord Stevens, II
  - b. Thomas Stevens  
(Joseph L. Stevens, Sr. under age in 1733, date of father's will)
4. Dr. Samuel Stevens b Apr. 9, 1700 Will proved May 16, 1760  
m Mary Smith b Oct. 25, 1718 d Jan. 12, 1761  
Issue: 4 (will mentions 3 sons and da. Mary Elizabeth)
  - a. Samuel Stevens, II d Dec. 28, 1781 of small pox
  - b. Thomas Stevens b 1736 d Jan. 7, 1761 aged 25
  - c. Mary Elizabeth Stevens b 1741 d July 31, 1795  
m Josiah Smith, Jr. (son Rev. Josiah Smith)  
Issue: 12 (5 d infancy) SEE B-4-a Page 245.

- d. Dr. William Smith Stevens, surgeon in Rev. b 1758 d Nov. 20, 1825 aged 67
- m(1) Dec. 28, 1784, Elizabeth Maltby d before 1791 (da. Rev. John Maltby of Bermuda, deceased)
- m(2) Nov. 1791, Elizabeth Legare b 1770 d 1798 aged 27 (da. Joseph Legare and Sarah Legare)
- m(3) July 22, 1805, Hannah (Deveaux) Ashe, widow Samuel Ashe with 2 children b 1761 d Sept. 12, 1822 aged 61 (da. Andrew Deveaux)
- Issue: 5: 2, 1st m: 3, 2nd m
- (1) Mary Stevens bap. Oct. 21, 1785 d 1809 aged 24 single
- (2) Susannah Stevens bap. Aug. 31, 1787 d after 1845 single
- (3) Dr. Joseph Legare Stevens b Feb. 20, 1793 d Aug. 3, 1847 (will proved, later lost in fire)  
m Elizabeth Stanyarne Fludd b 1800 d 1849
- Issue: 5
- (a) Mary Julia Stevens b Oct. 17, 1827 m Dr. William Roper  
Issue: 1  
(aa) Josephine Roper
- (b) Dr. William Smith Stevens, II, surgeon b Dec. 14, 1829 d Nov. 11, 1898, Augusta, Ga. m May 28, 1857, Henrietta Maria Carmichael of Augusta b Sept. 11, 1831 d Dec. 15, 1903 Issue: 4  
(aa) Anna Belle Stevens b Sept. 6, 1858 d Aug. 15, 1917 m July 25, 1883, Christopher Jenkins Whaley b 1857 d 1891 Issue  
(bb) Elizabeth Stanyarne Stevens b May 18, 1861 d Aug. 1, 1929  
(cc) Robert Carmichael Stevens b Feb. 25, 1871 d Sept. 13, 1906 m Mary Edwards Purcell  
(dd) William Smith Stevens, III b Jan. 20, 1864 d July 15, 1934 m 1892, Nina Ackland Patrick b 1867 d 1932 Issue: 3
- (c) Elizabeth Stanyarne Stevens b 1831 d 1899 m -1855, Dr. William Smith Whaley b 1828 d 1903  
Issue: 6  
(aa) Eliz. Stanyarne Whaley b 1856 d 1936 single  
(bb) William Whaley b 1860 d infancy  
(cc) Sarah P. Whaley b 1861 d 1939 m June 3, 1896, James Holmes Porcher b 1860 d 1936 Issue: 1  
(Sarah Grace Porcher b Mar. 15, 1897 m Apr. 28, 1926 Vernon Braswell Glisson b May 7, 1891 d Oct. 31, 1939 No issue  
(dd) Mary Saida Whaley b Oct. 13, 1868 d July 17, 1900 m Josiah Pinckney Stevens b 1864 d 1939 (son Samuel Norman Stevens, II, and Martha Buist Stevens)  
(ee) Susan Grace Whaley b 1870 d 1893 single  
(ff) Louisa Hamilton Whaley b 1873 d 1877
- (d) Rev. Joseph Legare Stevens b 1834 d 1901 m Mary Emma Freeman b 1846 d 1914 (both buried Oak Forest Pres. churchyard near Asheville, N. C. Issue: 1 (da. d at age 7)
- (4) Samuel Norman Stevens b Feb. 14, 1796 d Mar. 4, 1845 m Mary Smith Tennent b Feb. 8, 1803 d June 3, 1860 (da. Charles Tennent and Ann Martha Smith Tennent) Issue: 1  
(a) Samuel Norman Stevens, II b 1833, Charleston d Mar. 26, 1894, N. C. m Martha Buist b 1835 d Dec. 15, 1887 Issue: 12 SEE II-B-5-a-(1) Page 182.
- (5) Sarah Barksdale Stevens bap. June 28, 1794 d Dec. 11, 1840 Will proved Jan. 1850



## GEORGE SMITH, M.D. (1674-1753)

Born in Exeter, England, in 1674, the younger son of Thomas Smith and Barbara Atkins Smith, George came with his parents to Charleston at the age of ten. He and his brother Thomas, II, were sent back to England to be educated. Under the law of primogeniture, the bulk of Thomas Smith's large estate, acquired through grants from the Lords Proprietors and from his marriage to Sabina de Vignon, passed to the elder son, but his provision for George was considered quite just and liberal. At the time Landgrave Smith made his will, George was a minor, and his father requested his friend Col. Joseph Blake to be "overseer, counselor, and trustee for said George until he becomes twenty-one years of age." When the will was probated more than two years later, George was still under age, but came into his inheritance the following year. It was sufficient to enable him to marry and sometime between then and January the first, 1697, he was married to Dorothy Archer of Jamaica. On that date a deed was duly executed in Charleston, in which George and Dorothy Smith released to James Risbee, executor of the will of John Archer, planter of Jamaica, all claims to an estate left to Dorothy by her father, for the sum of 1032 pounds, 1 shilling. The Archer family originally came from Falmouth, England, bound for Virginia in 1609, but a two-day cyclone forced the vessel to seek refuge on one of the Bermuda Islands, and they decided to remain there permanently.

In the landgrave's will, George was left "all my brick house in Charles Town containing four rooms one above the other, with sufficient passage to and from it," and the following household furnishings: "one feather bed, two pairs of sheets, two blankets, two pillows with one bolster, one rugg, four leather chairs, one cedar table-board, one silver porringer, my silver tankard, two silver salts, two silver spoons, and thirteen shillings' vallew in Table linen." Other items were "all my wearing apparel, as well woolen, silke stuffe, and cotton . . . one-half of all my books of whatever nature or kind . . . the choice of my mares, either young or old which he liketh best, with my second-best saddle and bridle . . . six heifers and six calves." That George was expected to follow his father's profession of surgery is indicated by his being left "all my instruments of chirurgery, one-half of all my medi-

cines . . . also my large brass mortar and Pestle." And finally, he was to receive "one hundred and twenty pounds Carolina money within three months after my decease." George then entered Edinburgh University from which he received his Medical Degree in 1700 at the age of twenty-six. Presumably he practiced medicine in Charleston for some time, as all four of his children were born there after 1700.

George and Dorothy were the first owners of an estate called Palmettoes on Cooper River. Eventually it passed into the hands of their great-great-granddaughter, Sarah Elizabeth Smith, a descendant of two of their sons, Archer and the Rev. Josiah Smith. She married Charles Tennent Brown, a grandson of William Tennent, III, and Susanne Vergereau Tennent, and son of Susanne Catherine Tennent and Major Charles Brown of Georgetown. Palmettoes remained in the Brown family until World War I, when it was reluctantly sold to the United States Government, by Elizabeth Fishburne Brown Lockwood, widow of John Palmer Lockwood (1852-1910).

Thomas, the eldest of the three sons of Dr. George and Dorothy Smith, lived and died in Bermuda, leaving two grandchildren, Hester, who married Captain Bell of Bermuda, and Robert, educated in Scotland, who served with His Majesty's crack 71st Regiment in the capture of Savannah, and in the siege of Charleston in 1780. He died in Charleston in August, 1692.

Archer, second son, was born in 1702, and married Edith Waring, only daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth Waring who emigrated to Carolina in 1693. Benjamin was given a land grant in 1711 and his seven sons were the progenitors of a large and influential family in Charleston.

Mary, only daughter of Dr. George and Dorothy Smith, was probably born in 1703. She was married first to the Rev. Nathan Bassett, Yale graduate, and pastor of the Independent church of Charleston from 1724 until his death in 1738. Their only child, Dorothy, wife of John Edwards, merchant, died at the age of twenty-three in 1756. An unnamed infant died at the same time. Mary's second husband, John Dart, was mentioned in her father's will as his son-in-law.

Josiah, third son and last child of Dr. George and Dorothy Smith, was born in 1704, destined to become one of

Charleston's best-known ministers and often referred to as "brilliant Josiah Smith." With a degree from Harvard dated 1725, he was said to be one of the first two native sons of Carolina to graduate from an American institution. Two years later he became associate pastor of the Independent church of Charleston, whose pastor at the time was his brother-in-law Dr. Nathan Bassett. "A man of fine Character and ardent piety," he was also a man of courage. In 1749 when he was forty-five years old, he suffered a stroke which affected his speech and from which he never fully recovered. At his own request he continued to preach once a month, and at all times took a keen interest and active part in the work of the church. Between the years 1736 and 1768, his published sermons earned for him a considerable reputation as a writer. George Whitefield frequently stopped in Charleston on his way to and from his orphanage in Georgia, and on such occasions was invited to preach in the Independent church. When he spoke out against the "polite diversions of the Province" as having "weakened the Springs of Virtue and Religion," the congregation while distinctly needed, remained courteous but unresponsive. The Rev. Josiah Smith was a great admirer of Whitefield and staunchly defended him against his critics.

Like most dissenting ministers, Josiah Smith was an ardent patriot. Seventy-eight years old when Independence was declared, "his age and infirmities put it out of his power to render his country any service, but his heart and his prayers were with the friends of America in every period of the Revolution." When Charleston surrendered to the British in 1780, he was paroled as a prisoner of war, and as such, observed the conditions of the contract honorably. However, on July 25, 1781, in company with other citizens, he was exiled to Philadelphia, where he was joined by his son Josiah, Jr., in an exchange of prisoners, and his son's family which had refused to take the oath of allegiance to the British. "His venerable age and distinguished service to the church, as a man of learning and piety, his steady patriotism and personal sufferings in the Cause of Liberty, excited a general sympathy in his behalf. Though he died a stranger in a strange land, he was particularly honored: the Presbyterians of Philadelphia directed that his body be interred between the walls of their Arch Street church between the remains of his friends, the Reverend Gilbert Tennent and Dr. Samuel Finley, late Presi-

dent of New Jersey College." He died October 19, 1781, shortly after the surrender of Cornwallis. He married a cousin, Elizabeth Darrell, by whom he had six children, two dying in infancy. His four surviving children, two sons and two daughters, all lived in Charleston, although both daughters married men of Bermuda. His wife preceded him in death by twenty-two years and is buried in the Circular churchyard. After her death he became a member of his elder son Josiah's household.

"Here lie the earthly remains of  
Mrs. Elizabeth Smith  
The tender, affectionate wife of the  
Rev. Josiah Smith.

On November 26, 1782, Josiah, Jr., wrote in his diary: "Having done honour to my dear father, interred Oct. 21, 1781, have had David Chambers put a stone on father's grave, for 30 pounds. He composed the following inscription:

"Became Pastor of a church in his  
Native Land in 1727.  
Was a cheerful Labourer  
In his Lord's Vineyard,  
Zealously urging and Defending the  
Doctrines of Grace,  
Both from the Pulpit and the Press  
until August, 1749  
When by a Paralytick Stroke  
He was suddenly laid aside.  
Under which awful Providence  
He was wonderfully Supported:  
By those Divine Consolations  
He had so often administered  
to others.  
By the Calamity of War  
in August, 1781,  
He was (with others) Exiled  
to this State,  
And on the 19th of October  
following  
After earnestly longing to  
be dissolved,  
And to be with Christ  
Finished his earthly Course  
In the 77th year of his age."

After Dorothy Archer Smith's death January 24, 1732, Dr. George Smith married Sarah, the widow of Samuel Scriven. She had been married first to William Pert, a Baptist minister, who died soon afterward. Sarah then married Thomas Grimbball, who also succumbed shortly. Widowed a third time when Samuel Scriven died, she married Dr. George Smith in Charleston. Sometime later they moved to Philadelphia, where Sarah died prior to 1749. Dr. Smith then married a third time; his wife, Mary, surname not known, was apparently much younger than he, and had a family by a previous marriage. She is mentioned in his two letters to his son Josiah Smith in Charleston. The first, dated Sept. 20, 1748, when he was nearing his seventy-fourth birthday, complains of a "poor sinful world where I meet with so little Christian conversation, consequently have little to look forward to in my duty to God and man." His wants are few, but he would like Archer to send him a "cake of good wax," and an umbrella, adding that the weather had been chillier than usual. The second letter written on Feb. 21, 1752, a year prior to his death, expressed gratitude that although he had been confined to his chambers many months, "he has been through the Mercy of God without much pain." That he misses the sunshine and warmth of his native southland is quite evident, as is also his longing to see his sons once more. Both letters are legible and written in a regular script in spite of his age and illness. He died in March, 1753, in his seventy-ninth year, survived by his third wife and two sons, Archer and Josiah.

His will dated Sept. 6, 1749, shows that during his long life he acquired considerable property, real and personal, in South Carolina, Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Except for two bequests to his granddaughter Dorothy Bassett, his entire estate was left to his wife and sons, in as nearly an equal division as was possible. His wife was given certain property outright, and a lifetime interest in several pieces of real estate, which upon her death would revert to Josiah. For the term of her widowhood only, a large plantation near Haddonfield, N. J., with the "use and occupation" of the Negroes on it, was hers, but in the event of her remarriage, it would also revert to Josiah. By an odd arrangement, if his wife remarries, she will be allowed to receive for her lifetime, all firewood, not exceeding fourteen cords per annum, cut, corded, and delivered, "at the charge of said plantation in New Jersey." As

executors of his will for all his estate in the north, Mary, his wife, and two friends are appointed, the Rev. Jenkin Jones of Philadelphia, and Mr. Hinchman of Gloucester County, N. J. Archer and Josiah, and his son-in-law John Dart are named executors for his property in South Carolina. The will was probated March 20, 1753.

Josiah Smith, Jr., elder son of the Rev. Josiah and Elizabeth Smith, was born Sept. 15, 1731, in Cainhoy, S. C., but except for the years 1781-1783, spent the whole of his unusually long life in Charleston, S. C., where his parents moved when he was three years old. A highly successful business man, a member of the firm of Smith, De Saussure and Darrell, importers and merchants, Josiah also engaged in a number of independent enterprises, acting as manager, real estate agent, and collector of debts and rentals for absentee landlords. This necessitated a voluminous correspondence, and as all letters were hand-written, copies were kept in a book for future reference. Josiah's "Lettercopy Book, Volume II," containing more than two hundred and forty letters covering the years 1771-1784, furnishes a valuable index to the colony's economy of that period. The letters deal primarily with merchantile matters, such topics as sales, evaluation of property, rentals, prices, production and problems of distribution, and are addressed mainly to agents in England, the West Indies, New York, Philadelphia, and Savannah. Others deal with the affairs of the Independent church of Charleston where he served as deacon and treasurer. Two groups of letters dated 1772 and 1777 relate to the church's call to the Rev. William Tennent, III, his arrival, settlement, and the loss sustained by the church five years later when he was suddenly removed by death. There are references to the education of his eldest son Samuel and his young brother-in-law and ward, Billy Stevens, who were students at an academy run by the Rev. James Caldwell in Elizabethtown, N. J. In 1772 when the boys were recovering from a bout with measles, Josiah sent them parcels by his sister Martha's husband, Captain Daniel Bordeaux, to "keep their spirits up." His Lettercopy Book was presented to the University of North Carolina library at Chapel Hill in 1953 by Mrs. Ora Carpenter Tennent, widow of Dr. Gaillard Stoney Tennent, M.D. of Asheville, N. C. It is housed in the Southern Historical Collection.

In January 1778 a disastrous fire swept through much of



the business section of Charleston, destroying many valuable residences adjacent. In a letter to John Ray of New Jersey, Josiah describes in detail the extent of the fire whose estimated loss was "three million of our money." Along with some two hundred and fifty buildings, large quantities of rice, indigo, and tobacco, stored in warehouses along the water front were destroyed. Fortunately no public buildings were burned but the city suffered an irreparable loss when the "greater part of the Library Society's valuable books stored in a brick building of Mr. Manigault's in Union Street," were ruined. Although he regretted the destruction of the "fairest and most valuable part of the city," there was some comfort in the fact that the British, then planning a second assault upon the city would find much of it already in ashes and could spare themselves the trouble of destroying it.

He reported that Tory sympathizers were leaving the city after disposing of their property and either returning to Britain or stopping in the West Indies where the King's friends and troops were mobilizing. The South Carolina General Assembly, of which Josiah was a member, in an effort to rout out these "false friends" was requiring every male between the ages of sixteen and sixty to take an "oath of adjuration to George, III, his heirs and assigns forever." A roster of the names of those refusing to sign the oath, as well as those taking it, was to be delivered to Rawlins Loundes, the newly-elected Governor by July 4th next, a "Day to be remembered for the Declaration of American Independency." All friends of the king were to be "so dealt with as to make their tarry with us highly disagreeable." Several had already taken the hint and departed, he noted, and only two Anglican ministers remained in the whole city, the others having been driven away because of their Tory principles.

A number of letters addressed to Dr. John Rodgers of New York City discussed the sale of tickets to lotteries organized in the north for the benefit of church schools, but covered a wide range of miscellaneous topics. From the various matters discussed in some of the letters it is obvious that he enjoyed the exchange of ideas with people of similar interests and views.

Soon after the war had begun in 1776, the British attacked Fort Moultrie in an attempt to cut off the southern



colonies from New England, but after a complete rout, General Clinton abandoned the plan temporarily. However the defeat continued to rankle, for through Charleston, trade with Europe and the shipment of supplies to the beleaguered colonies north of New Jersey had remained uninterrupted. Two years later the arena of war shifted south again, and Savannah was captured in December, 1778, leaving South Carolina's southern boundary exposed. The inhabitants of Charleston, realizing that they were the next target on General Clinton's agenda, began girding themselves for defense, while the British, whose plan was to isolate the city, spent months in reconnaissance. The citizens were under no illusion regarding their vulnerability, and were aware, moreover, that the British would give no quarter. Their fears were completely justified. More than any other southern state, South Carolina was to suffer the agonies of war. Put to the fire and sword, distressed by the necessity of fighting against many of her own citizens, her property despoiled and confiscated, she nevertheless remained unconquered in spirit. Charleston was the only city in the colonies to endure a siege; to have her leading citizens exiled, and to face starvation. By April, 1780, Clinton was ready to strike, but first offered an ultimatum to the city—unconditional surrender or a state of siege. General Lincoln refused to surrender and the siege began, which was to last forty-two days. May 11th found the city with barely a week's supplies on hand, and facing starvation, was forced to capitulate. According to Josiah, the next day "the Conqueror marched into town, to whom we delivered up our arms . . . the inhabitants to be prisoners on parole. I am now a prisoner, not only leading a life of idleness but much afflicted with weakness of nerves, lowness of spirits through means of the very hot weather prevailing here. But the worst is yet to come. As the great destruction made among the cattle, the capturing and desertion of Negroes from almost all plantations within thirty miles of Charleston must occasion a short supply not only of provisions but that most necessary article, firewood, so that our distresses must be heavy in the coming winter." Josiah, then forty-nine years old, had been assigned to garrison duty at the beginning of the siege.

In a letter to a client in New York, he describes a personal experience from which he had a miraculous escape during the bombardment. "The noise of their cannon and the

flying of their 24-pound balls through the Town (became) quite familiar. Notwithstanding the many hundreds of all sizes that passed through houses and streets, not more than a dozen inhabitants lost their lives by them . . . Four of the large balls from a battery on James Island found their way to my dwelling . . . two of them passed through the house, one in the roof part, and the other on the lower floor into a cellar to a spot where I had been standing about a minute before. This I esteem a providential escape and hope to bear the remembrance of it always in mind."

Before the siege was laid many non-combatants, women and children, had been evacuated to the interior where many of them "suffered from hunger and plundering, as well as continual fears." Among this group was Josiah's immediate family, but he was surprised and grateful that they had been "protected rather than plundered by the military, being visited by many of the officers and always supplied with a safeguard when they desired one." Soon after their return to the city, Josiah's second son and namesake, died in his thirteenth year following inoculation for smallpox and complications. At the same time three of his other children who had been inoculated, recovered.

His prediction that the worst was yet to come was more prophetic than he realized. Without preamble or warning the victors imposed further distress upon the hapless prisoners on parole, which included not only combatants but all inhabitants of the city. Told to confine themselves to their respective domiciles, on Sunday morning August 27, Cornwallis ordered the seizure of twenty-nine leading citizens to assemble at the Exchange, from where they were put aboard the Sandwich. Three days later ten additional prominent men were arrested and confined on the Fidelity, a smaller vessel to which the larger group was soon transferred. Captain William Bett, commander of the Sandwich treated them courteously and leniently, allowing their families and friends to visit and bring supplies to the prisoners. He even agreed to carry a letter from them to the British Commandant at Charleston, Captain Balfour, protesting the violation of the terms of surrender. As prisoners of war, they had been guaranteed security of person and property. Seizure and exile were therefore a breach of contract inasmuch as they had honored their part of the con-

tract. To their protest Balfour deigned no reply, but Cornwallis issued a statement in which no specific change was made of any violation of parole, but declared their seizure was a "matter of policy." On September 3rd the families of the thirty-nine prisoners came aboard the *Fidelity* to bid them farewell, and the vessel sailed next morning loaded to the plimsol mark. In addition to the prisoners and their servants, the crew, and troops for the ship's defense, livestock and provisions made conditions aboard highly uncomfortable. Fortunately the voyage was of short duration; on the 8th they landed in St. Augustine, and the prisoners went about the business of getting settled. Since the majority of them were men of means, they were able to enjoy a certain amount of comfort in their living quarters. Permitted to rent houses, they combined in small groups to eat in mess halls. Their treatment was not unduly harsh but they suffered chiefly because of separation from their families and anxiety over their fate, deprivation of liberty, and enforced idleness, to which was added the continuing defeat of their cause. Josiah, Jr., was among the first group to land in St. Augustine, but was joined in November by his business partners, De Saussure and Darrell, when a third consignment arrived.

During his exile, Josiah kept a diary in which he meticulously recorded the most minute details of each day's activities. The harbor bustled with commerce and he carefully entered the name of the vessel, her cargo, and eventual destination, as well as the name of her captain. He kept accounts for the group in his mess hall, apportioning to each member his share of the expenses. They were allowed to order any supplies they desired from Charleston and the islands to augment their monotonous diet. On Christmas day his mess hall group was joined by another for a dinner of roast turkey, corned beef, roast pig, ham, pumpkin tarts and plum pudding. In his diary he jotted down the dates of letters written to his wife and family, as well as the arrival of mail from them. Although the prisoners could write as often as they wished, all letters were strictly censored. Occasionally they succeeded in concealing letters in packages sent home, which gave their anxious families more information than censored letters permitted. The complete inactivity was galling, but at times they were allowed to fish in certain specified waters in groups of ten. Larger assemblies were prohibited for fear of sedition.

Even church services were forbidden in their residences, but they were invited to attend the Anglican church where a section of seats was reserved for them. The import of rum, Madeira wine, brandy and gin was large considering the number of prisoners. Among other commodities ordered from Charleston were flour, sugar, onions, eggs, soap, starch, fishing tackle, vinegar, cocoanuts, an iron pot and wearing apparel. Seven times during their stay in St. Augustine, a ship came from the island of Anastatia, loaded with a thousand sweet oranges, the gift of a patriotic acquaintance by the name of Jesse Fish. In return they sent him three bushels of new rice, a peck of onions, and a quarter of a huge Cheshire cheese.

Two months after his arrival, Josiah received the news of the birth of a daughter, Ann Martha, on Sept. 19th, named for his two sisters, Ann Smith Darrell, and Martha Smith Bordeaux. Ann had rented her home and moved in with Josiah's wife as a way of economizing her resources. Twice he was able to send a barrel of oranges to his wife to be shared with his partner's wife, Mrs. Edward Darrell. Josiah marveled much at the sight of orange groves blooming in February, and at the same time loaded with both green and ripe fruit. A four-line letter from his seven-year-old son William delighted him on May 12, 1781. In December his wife's brother Samuel Stevens, Jr., died of smallpox, while his wife and three children were ill with it, and a fourth child not yet infected.

A letter to his son-in-law George Smith, June 8, 1781, evinced his anxiety over his oldest son Samuel who was then confined on a prison ship. Although he had been prepared for the removal of combatants from Charleston, the news of Samuel's imprisonment on a ship distressed him because of the crowded and unsanitary conditions, as well as the heat and humidity. "Prudence forbids me from delivering my thoughts as freely as I would do in this unhappy situation and therefore I must be content with the hope that God will preserve them from all danger of incurring pestilential disorders during their confinement. My poor wife I fear will too much grieve for the absence and suffering of a dutiful son. It has been hinted to me that she mourns much in secret and on that account is much reduced in flesh. Her continuation in this way may be attended with the worst consequences, therefore I can

not but be sensibly affected by this information. I am certain that yourself and worthy spouse will do everything that may conduce to the relieving of her present unhappy situation and wish you could prevail upon her to leave the heavy charge of her family affairs for a trip now and then up to your place, were it only for a couple of days, which with a frequent visit among her other friends in Charles Town would not a little refresh her spirits and divert her melancholy."

In August, 1781, through a transfer of prisoners, Josiah was sent to Philadelphia, where he was joined by his immediate family, including his aged father, who died soon afterward. When the war ended, Josiah, Jr., returned to Charleston and began the difficult task of rebuilding his business. A new firm was organized with three partners, and two new drygoods stores were opened in Beaufort and Georgetown. During the war he had loaned the State of South Carolina 100,000 pounds of money, his own and that of clients. Finding it impossible to collect either interest or principal from a state now bankrupt, he was acutely distressed in endeavoring to explain the situation to his clients. He became acting agent for the United States Lottery; and in 1790 was elected cashier of the Charleston National Bank, a position he held until his retirement in his eightieth year, performing his duties with accuracy and a clear mind.

At the age of twenty-eight Josiah was married to Mary Elizabeth Stevens, the seventeen year old daughter of Dr. Samuel and Mary Smith Stevens of Dorchester, S. C. She was a great-granddaughter of William Stevens who arrived in New England in 1638, aboard the Confidence, sailing from Southampton, England. With him came his brother John, thirty-one, and ten years his senior, natives of Caversham, Oxfordshire, England. Both were made Freemen May 12, 1642. William married Elizabeth Bitfield, daughter of Samuel Bitfield, a Boston constable, and settled in Salem, Mass. John, the only one of their three sons to survive infancy, was the lay leader of a group of New Englanders who came to South Carolina to establish a Congregational church. For this purpose John was given a grant of 1800 acres for the settlement which they named Dorchester for their former home in Massachusetts. The experiment was not altogether successful, but a meeting-house was built, whose pastor the Rev. Joseph Lord was a

graduate of Harvard, and a teacher as well as preacher. John married Abigail Lord, the minister's sister and established the southern branch of the Stevens family. In the ancient graveyard surrounding the church, long since vanished, the oldest stones are those of Dr. Samuel Stevens, son of John and Abigail, and his wife Mary Smith Stevens.

The wills of John and Abigail are most interesting. John's dated May 5, 1720, asked that his sons John, Jr., and Samuel be sent to college in New England "to good learning," along with his nephew Joseph Lord, Jr., to whom he willed all his horses not branded to pay for his tuition. He also requested his sons to take care of his half-brother William Titcomb, the child of his mother's second marriage. Abigail's will dated 1733 appointed her son Samuel as executor, leaving her entire estate to him in trust for her other children, John, Jr., Joseph Lord Stevens, and Elizabeth Stevens who had married Captain James Cantey in 1724. Also mentioned in her will were the four Cantey grandchildren, and her nephew Joseph Lord, Jr. Special bequests to Elizabeth included her Bible, riding saddle, bridle, a cow named Beauty, and three branded steers; in Elizabeth's care she left a cow named Blackberry, and a branded steer, for the use of her son William Cantey.

In the late 1770's Josiah, Jr., built a large and substantial residence on lower Meeting Street, on a part of an extensive lot on the west side of the street, and bounded by Lamboll Street and the South Battery. Constructed of black cypress it was built to last and is still in good condition. The Smiths were living there when the British laid siege to Charleston, at the time Josiah narrowly escaped death from a cannon ball. Josiah sold the property in 1800, five years after his wife's death. The following year it became the residence of The Charleston Club, established in 1852, forced to disband during the Civil War, and reconstituted in 1881.

Josiah's wife Mary Elizabeth is buried in the Circular churchyard, along with other members of the family. The stone is inscribed: "Here rests in peace the mortal part of Mary, wife of Josiah Smith, one of the deacons of this church, who after happily exemplifying the conjugal and maternal virtues for upward of thirty-seven years was suddenly arrested by the hand of death, to the no small grief of her numerous relatives and friends, the 30th day of July, 1795 in the 55th year of her age. Descended of pious parents she early imbibed



the true principles of religion, became attached to the pursuits of Godliness and Virtue and for many years was a worthy and respected member of Society. If sincerity of heart, gentleness of manner, compassion to the afflicted and a readiness to commune with the poor and distressed, are a happy feature of real Christianity, her surviving friends are much consoled in the thought of her being truly such."

'Quick was her flight  
And short the road:  
She closed her eyes  
And saw her God'."

Josiah's last years were spent in the home of his son William Stevens Smith at 35 Laurens Street, where he died Feb. 12, 1826, in his ninety-fifth year. His will made in 1797 remained unchanged except for a codicil added in 1811 upon the decease of his daughter Elizabeth, wife of George Smith, allocating her share of his estate to her sole surviving child, Sarah Elizabeth (Smith) Brown, wife of Charles Tennent Brown of Georgetown.

A memorial tablet was placed in the Circular church but was destroyed when the sanctuary was burned. A copy spread on the records of the church reads: "By this Church this Memorial is commemorated to the memory of Josiah Smith, Jr., her oldest Deacon and her Treasurer, who with fidelity, munificence, and exemplary piety, having executed these offices for half a century, peacefully fell asleep in Jesus on the 12th of February, 1826, in his 95th year. In the life of this Patriarch shone with steady light whatever exemplifies and adorns the Christian character, his principles of religion were fixed and steady but unostentatious and tempered with liberality. He was meek in conduct, conciliatory in manner, industrious in business, conscientious in his dealings, charitable to the poor, and in what concerned his Country Firm and Patriotic. Of his church he was a zealous and beneficent patron, dedicating throughout the course of his long life, his purse, his counsel, his labors and his bright example to its spiritual growth and prosperity. To the great cause of American Independence he early devoted himself and all that was dear to him, and though severely tried by capture, imprisonment, and a persecuting exile at St. Augustine, his confidence in his God and invincible constancy to his country triumphed over all. For instruction and example to posterity and to honor the memory of a man so worthy, this monument is dedicated."



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Alexander, Dr. Archibald, *The Log College*, Presbyterian Board of Publication, Phila. Pa., 1851.
- Alexander, Dr. Archibald, *Sermons and Essays of the Tennents and their Contemporaries*, Compiled for Board of Publication as a sequel to *The Log College*, 1855.
- Ashe, Samuel A., *North Carolina Biography*, Van Noppen, Greensboro, N. C. 1905, 1917.
- Baird, Charles W., *History of Huguenot Emigration to America*, Dodd, Mead & Co., 1885.
- Boudinot, Elias, *Life of Tennent*, A Memoir of William Tennent, Jr., New York, 1806.
- Boyd, George A., *Elias Boudinot, Patriot and Statesman, 1740-1821*, Princeton University Press, 1952.
- de Beixodon, Edward Francis Fremaux, *The Ancestors and Descendants of Dr. David Rogers*, published privately, 1921.
- Dickinson, William Croft, *History of Scotland from Earliest Times to 1603*, Thomas Nelson & Sons, New York, 1962.
- Federal Works Agency, *South Carolina History*, Oxford University Press, 1941.
- Ferm, Virgilius, *The American Church of Presbyterian Heritage*, New York, 1953.
- Gaustad, Edwin Scott, *The Great Awakening in New England*, Harper's, New York, 1950.
- Glasgow, Maude, *Presbyterianism in Ireland*, G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1936.
- Hitt, Dr. Russell T., *Heroic Colonial Christians*, J. B. Lippincott & Co., Philadelphia and New York.
- Howe, *History of Presbyterian Church in South Carolina*.
- Irving, Dr. John B., M.D., *A Day on Cooper River*, Reprint edition, R. L. Bryan Co., Columbia, S. C. 1969.
- Kelly, Howard Atwood, M.D., and Walter A. Burrage, M.D., *American Medical Biography*.
- Leiding, Harriette K., *Charleston Historic and Romantic*, J. B. Lippincott & Co., 1931.
- McCall, Hardy Bertram, *History and Antiquities of the Parish of Mid-Calder*, Edinburgh, Scotland, 1894.
- McCrary, *History of South Carolina Under Proprietary Government, 1670-1719*. MacMillan & Co., New York, 1901.
- McCrary, *History of South Carolina in the Revolution*, MacMillan & Co., New York, 1902.
- Maxson, Charles Hartshorn, *The Great Awakening in the Middle Colonies*, Peter Smith, Gloucester, Mass., 1958.
- Miller, A. Elizabeth, *Our Family Circle*, Macon, Ga. 1931.
- Murphy, Dr. Thomas, D.D., *The Presbytery of the Log College*, Phila. Pa., 1889.
- Packard, Francis Randolph, *History of Medicine in the United States*, Hefner & Co., 1963.

- Pears, Thomas C., *A Documentary History of William Tennent and the Log College*, assisted by Guy S. Klett. Compiled for the Department of History of the Presbyterian Historical Society of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, U.S.A., 1940. From church records; minutes of the New Brunswick, New Castle, and Philadelphia Presbyteries; the Philadelphia Synod; the Logan Letter-Book and the Logan Papers; Whitefield's Journals; and church histories. Mimeographed in the Office of the General Assembly by Harry Barraclough.
- Pryde, George S., *History of Scotland from 1603 to the Present Time*, Thomas Nelson & Sons, New York, 1962.
- Ramsay, David, *History of South Carolina*, W. J. McDuffie, Newbury, S. C. 1858.
- Ravenel, Harriott Horry, *Charleston*, MacMillan & Co., New York, 1906.
- Slosser, Gaius Jackson, *The Presbyterian Church in the United States*, MacMillan & Co., New York, 1955.
- Smith, Arthur Morton, *Some Accounts of the Smiths of Exeter*, Material collected and compiled from Herlad's College Records of the Visitation of 1619 for Devon and Exeter.
- Smith, Elwyn Allen, *The Presbyterian Church in American Culture*, Westminster Press, 1962.
- Smith, Shelton, Robert T. Handy, Lefferts A. Loetscher, *American Christianity, 1607-1820*, Scribner's, 1957.
- Stevens, William Oliver, *Charleston, Historic City of Gardens*, Dodd, Mead & Co., 1939.
- Stubbs, William, *The Early Plantagenets*, Scribner's, New York, 1891.
- Sweet, William Warren, *The Story of Religion in America*, Harper's, New York, 1950.
- Sweet, William Warren, *Religion in the Development of American Culture*, Scribner's, New York, 1952.
- Symmes, Dr. Frank R., D.D., *History of Old Tennent Church*, George W. Burroughs, Cranbury, N. J. 1904.
- Tennent, William, Sr., *Hicse Libellus*, Memorandum compiled, 1702.
- Zenos, Andrew C., *The Presbyterian Church in the United States*, New York, 1937.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

- Genealogical Notes on the family of the Rev. William Tennent, Sr.* Compiled by Dr. Frank R. Symmes from correspondence; church records; Annals of the American Pulpit by Dr. William B. Sprague; Webster's History of the Presbyterian Church in America; History of the Presbyterian Church in Pennsylvania, by Dr. D. K. Turner. Printed in The Monmouth Democrat, Oct. 14, 1926.
- Old Tennent Church*, a brochure published by the Sunday School Department, at Tennent, N. J., 1956.
- The Josiah Smith, Jr. Letter-copy Book*, Vol. II Xeroxed copy from manuscript in the Library of the University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill, N. C.

*William Tennent and the Log College*, a pamphlet by Dr. George H. Ingram, D.D., Stated Clerk of the Presbytery of New Brunswick. Issued by the Board of Christian Education in connection with the Celebration Oct. 2-5, 1927.

*A President Before Washington*, a pamphlet by Abram Wakeman: reprint from New York Herald Tribune, Feb. 21, 1926 by permission.

*The Tennent Papers*, Presented Apr. 23, 1969 to the South Caroliniana Library at the University of S. C., Columbia, S. C., by members of the S. C. Caroliniana Society.

*The William Tennent, III, Album, 1758-1777*. Produced by J. Charles Tennent, containing copies of letters and writings of his father William Tennent, III, Donated by descendants of William Mackey Tennent, eldest living son of J. Charles Tennent.

*The William Tennent, III, Journal, 1775*. A "fragment of a journal," kept by him on his progress to the interior as a delegate of the Council of Safety to convert the tories to the patriot cause. Donated by Mr. and Mrs. Edward Smith Tennent, III, of Spartanburg, S. C.

*The Edward Smith Tennent, I, Papers, 1848-1893 and 1842-1915*, Letters and manuscripts centering around Edward Smith Tennent, I, his family and the families of his brothers and their wives. Donated by Mr. and Mrs. Edward Smith Tennent, III, of Spartanburg, S. C.

*The William Tennent (1837-1893) Manuscripts, 1853-1867*. Items tracing the career of William Mackey Tenent, II, his education, military career and after the Civil War as Solicitor in Equity in the Courts of Equity of South Carolina. Donated by the descendants of William Mackey Tennent, I, oldest son of John Charles Tennent.

#### WILLS:

William Tennent, Sr. d 1746 Commonwealth of Pa., Register of Wills

Rev. Gilbert Tennent d 1764

Dr. George Smith, M.D. d 1753

William Tennent, Jr. d 1777 Archives & History Bureau, Trenton, N. J.

Dr. Gilbert Tennent, M.D. d 1770

William Tennent, III d 1777 Probate Court Records, Charleston, S. C.

Mrs. Susanne Vergereau d 1777

Josiah Smith, Jr. d 1826

Ann Martha Smith Tennent d 1859

Thomas Smith d 1694 Copied from Mrs. Poyas Book, *Olden Times in Carolina*, by Harriette P. Walker.

## PERIODICALS:

- South Carolina Genealogical and Historical Magazines, Bound copies.  
South Carolina & American General Gazette, Aug. 14, 1777.  
The Charleston News and Courier, Aug. 1, 1897, Feb. 16, 1953, June, 1964.  
The Daily Journal of Confederate States of America, Wilmington, N. C. July 29, 1862.  
The Asheville Citizen, April 6, 1903.  
The Greensboro Daily News, Oct. 1, 1956.  
The Philadelphia Ledger, Oct. 5, 1927.  
The Mentor, Apr, 1928.  
Forward, pub. by Presbyterian Board of Publication, Phila., Pa. Feb. 19, 1927.  
The Presbyterian News, October, 1968.  
The Presbyterian Standard, Dec. 21, 1921.  
The Christian Observer, October, 1927.  
The Literary Digest, July, 1921.  
Encyclopedia Americana  
Encyclopedia Britannica  
Blake's Biographical Dictionary  
National Encyclopedia of American Biography  
Dictionary of American Biography

## LETTERS:

- Dr. George Smith to Josiah Smith 1748, 1752 xeroxed copies.  
J. Charles Tennent to Mrs. Susannah Rodgers Tennent Dec. 1815 Mss.  
Elias Boudinot to William Tennent, III 1761 copy.  
Julius N. DuBose to Anna M. Tennent, 1899.  
R. S. Eastman to Anna M. Tennent 1905.  
General Benjamin Smith to Josiah Smith, Jr.  
Prof. David L. Rogers to Gilbert Boudinot Tennent, 1872.  
William Edings Fripp to M. Julia Fripp Tennent 1893.  
John Archibald Fripp to Julia Fripp Tennent 1870.  
Sara Ford Parnell to Dr. Frank R. Symmes 1901.  
Sara Ford Parnell to Dr. Gaillard S. Tennent, 1925.  
Eleanor Barnhart (Mrs. Wm. R.) Charleston, S. C.  
William J. McLaughlin, Wyncote Pa.  
George Marion Reid, Charleston, S. C.  
Grace Porcher Glisson, Bluffton, S. C.  
Leila Wilson Miles (Mrs. L. Smith Miles) Summerville, S. C.  
Simpson Zimmerman, Columbia, S. C.  
Frances Tennent Ellis (Mrs. Wm. D.) Atlanta, Ga.  
Louise B. Wyant (Mrs. John R.) Atlanta, Ga.  
F. Marion Dwight, S. C. Commission of Forestrv, Columbia, S. C.  
Mrs. R. L. Kirchner. Sec., "Old Tennent Church", Tennent, N. J.  
Stella M. Richman (Mrs. Earl) Hartsville, Warminster, Pa.  
M. Saida Howell, Asheville, N. C.  
James Speers Howell, Asheville, N. C.

It is impossible to mention the names of everyone contributing information or who helped in locating others who might do so, but I express my gratitude to all of them. Especially am I indebted to the descendants of William Peter Tennent, elder son of William Tennent, III, many of whom are no longer living. His genealogy is almost wholly based on their letters, since I had no chance to check the records officially. Many of them wrote to Dr. Frank R. Symmes of Freehold, N. J. and he kindly loaned me his correspondence.

I am, however, deeply indebted to George P. Wilson, Emeritus, of the University of North Carolina at Greensboro, for reading the manuscript and making suggestions. Also to Elizabeth J. Holder of the Library staff at the college for assistance in procuring books from the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

## APPENDIX

Among the old homes recently restored by the Historic Charleston Foundation is 82 Anson Street, built in 1799 by Josiah Smith, Jr. for his daughter Mary who died in 1834, single, aged 73. The property then passed to the children of her brothers, William Stevens and Edward Darrell Smith. They deeded it to Mary's youngest sister, Ann Martha, wife of John Charles Tennent, younger son of William Tennent III and Susanne Vergereau Tennent. Ann Martha and John Charles were living at 82 Anson Street when their sixth child was born March 14, 1812, Charles Edward Tennent. That their five older children were also born there is probable between 1803 and 1811, as well as the last four born between 1816 and 1823. By 1842 and perhaps much earlier they were living at Parnassus, the large rice plantation adjoining Medway, once the home of Ann Martha's great-great-grandfather Landgrave Thomas Smith. In 1860 Parnassus was owned by Dr. Charles Edward Tennent, son of John Charles and Ann Martha.

In an article dated Nov. 29, 1970, in the Charleston News and Courier, the statement is made that 82 Anson Street eventually passed into the hands of Ann Martha's daughter-in-law, Harriet Taylor Tennent, widow of Dr. Edward Smith Tennent. It was sold by her on Feb. 24, 1869 for \$2,000. In course of time it passed through many hands, becoming dilapidated and despoiled. When the Charleston City Auditorium was built and George Street was extended through Minority to connect with East Bay, 82 Anson, in the way, was moved 100 feet south of its old location. At that time it was acquired by the Historic Charleston Foundation and meticulously restored to its former beauty. Installed were a modern kitchen, additional baths, a heating and air-conditioning system, while the yard was enlarged and a garage built. The fine old residence which once sold for less than a song, is now valued at \$92,000.

In 1797 Josiah Smith, Jr., built for his sons Samuel and William Stevens Smith a duplex for business purposes at 85-87 Broad Street which is still standing.

## INDEX

- Tennents of Linhouse 6, 7  
Andrew 6  
Archibald 6  
James, Baron-bailie 1478 6  
James, son Archibald 6 (Margaret Sandilands)  
James II 6 (Rachel Spottiswood)  
John (Rev.) 6 (Nicholas Lamb)  
John II 6, 27 (Sarah Hume)  
William (Rev.) 6 (Catherine Kennedy)  
William, Mariner of Kirkcaldy 6, 7 Heir to Cairns 1693
- Tennents of Cairns 6, 7  
Alexander 7 (Janet Campbell)  
Allan 6, 7  
James I 6 (Jeane Somervell)  
James, son John 6 heir in 1647  
James, Jr. heir 1672 7 (Jean Graham)  
John 6 (Marian Atkinson)  
John, son James I, 6 (Jeane Hamilton)  
Joseph (Rev.) 7  
Patrick, son of Allan 6 (Elizabeth Hopper)
- Tennents of Edinburgh  
Francis, son of Mungo 7  
Mungo, son of William of Linhouse 6, 7  
Patrick, son of Mungo 7
- Sandilands of Calder 8  
Margaret, da. John and Jean Fleming 8 (James Tennent of Linhouse)
- Spottiswood 9  
John (Rev.) 9 (Beatrice Creighton)  
Rachel 9 (James Tennent, Jr. of Linhouse)  
William of Merse 9 (Elizabeth Hop-Pringle)
- Addison, Joseph 246  
Albemarle, Duke of 233  
Alexander, Archibald, D.D. 2, 26, 72, 115  
Allison, Hugh (Rev.) 175  
Andruss, Isaac Mix 129  
Archdale, John (Gov.) 234  
Archer, John 220, 249  
Atkins 220, 231, 232, 236, 237  
Atkins, Joan Smith 231, 232, 220, 236  
Austin, Alfred Janeway 131 (Matilda Gaul)  
Austin, Andrew Yates 126, 128, 137  
Austin, Charles William (Capt.) 127, 137, 138  
Austin, David Rogers (Rev.) 128, 137 (Lucinda Ely)  
Austin, John 137 (Constance—)  
Austin, John (Gen'l.) 128, 137 (— Perry)  
Austin, John Pres'on (Col.) 126, 138 (Amanda Wilson)  
Austin, John Punderson (Rev.) 127, 137, 138  
Austin, Julia Ann 128 (Thomas Billings)  
Austin, Lydia Isabelle 129 (Isaac Mix Andruss)  
Austin, Martha Tennent 130 (Wm. Hanse McDowell: John Lewis Cochran)  
Austin, Mary 127 (Thomas Thomas: Albert Boyce)  
Austin, Rebecca Sherman 131 (William M. Shewell)  
Austin, Samuel Henry 130  
Austin, Susan Rogers 128 (David William Prescott)  
Austin, William Tennent (Brig. Gen'l.) 129, 137 (Johanna Thomas: Eliz. Ann Bertrand)  
Austin, Willis Rogers 131, 137 (Louise Hughes: Mary McComb)

- Baker, Caroline Tennent 148 (Christopher Lewis Whaley)  
 Baker, Charles F. 148  
 Baker, Eunice 148  
 Baker, James Oscar (Dr.) 147 (Annie Louise Werm)  
 Baker, John Tennent 147 (— Taylor)  
 Baker, Lillian Alston 147 (Ransom Bryant Hare)  
 Baker, Mary 147  
 Baker, Warren Caldwell 147  
 Baker, William W. 147  
 Balfour, Captain 257, 258  
 Bassett, Dorothy 244, 250, 253 (John Edwards)  
 Bassett, Nathan (Rev.) 244, 250, 251  
 Bath, Earl of 233  
 Battey, Alfred Mann 145 (Frances Therese Dugas)  
 Battey, Louis LeGarde 145 (Mary Dougherty Mell)  
 Battey, William Whatley 144, 145 (Virginia Conand Dugas)  
 Beaver, James A. (Hon.) Governor of Pa. 53  
 Beatty, Charles (Rev.) 36, 43, 44, 49, 52, 60, 87  
 Beeson, Eugene 146  
 Belcher, Jonathon (Gov.) 51, 52, 110, 121  
 Bell, Charles Edward 130  
 Belville, Robert N., D.D. 35  
 Bett, William (Capt.) 257  
 Billings, Thomas 128  
 Black, Junius 148  
 Blair, John (Rev.) 47, 60, 87, 91  
 Blair, Samuel (Rev.) 41, 46, 47, 48, 51, 55, 60, 76, 80, 81, 84, 86, 90  
 Blair, William 227  
 Blake, Joseph (Col.) 234, 249  
 Bonsal, Samuel II 243  
 Bordeaux, Daniel (Capt.) 247, 254, 280  
 Bordeaux, Elizabeth 247 (Alexander Juhan)  
 Bordeaux, Isaac 247  
 Boudinot, Elie I 150, 153 (Jeanne Baruad: Susanne Papin D'Harriette)  
 Boudinot, Elie II 150, 153 (Mary Catherine Carre)  
 Boudinot, Elias IV 1, 2, 4, 33, 36, 102, 104, 105, 109, 111, 114, 115, 116,  
 150, 153, 161, 162, 165, 166, 168, 177, 178 (Hannah Stockton)  
 2, 102, 150, 162, 166  
 Boudinot, Susanna 150, 153, 158, 159, 160, 162, 163, 165, 167, 168, 177,  
 180, 181 (Pierre Louis Vergereau)  
 Bowen, John 225  
 Bowman, Karl Albert 200  
 Boyce, Albert 127  
 Boyd, George Adams 1  
 Boyd, John (Rev.) 118  
 Brailsford, Joseph 222  
 Braine, Clarence 146  
 Brainerd, David 109, 212  
 Brainerd, John 109  
 Brewster, Elder 137  
 Brian, R. L. 143  
 Brisbane, James 226  
 Britton, Daniel 223  
 Britton, Francis (Capt.) 222  
 Browder, Albert 146  
 Brown, Anna Eliza 142  
 Brown, Caroline Juliet 141  
 Brown, Charles (Major) 141, 142, 179, 250 (Susanne Catherine Tennent)  
 167  
 Brown, Charles Pinckney 141  
 Brown, Charles Tennent 141, 235, 241, 242, 245, 250, 262 (Sarah Eliza-  
 beth Smith) 141, 235, 242, 245, 250, 262  
 Brown, Edmonds Tennent 142 (Susanne Vergereau Keith)



Brown, Elias Boudinot (Dr.) 142 (Eliza C. Porter)  
 Brown, Eliza Fishburne 141, 235, 242, 250 (John Palmer Lockwood)  
 Brown, Frances Caroline 141 (John Hyrne Tucker)  
 Brown, John Keith 141  
 Brown, George Smith 141  
 Brown, Josiah Smith 141 (Jane Davaux)  
 Brown, Sarah Catherine 141  
 Brown, Sarah Vergereau 142 (John A. Keith)  
 Brown, Susannah Mary 141 (James Hopkins)  
 Brown, William Stevens, D.D.S. 141, 172 (Elizabeth Singleton Smith)  
 Brown, William Stevens II 141 (Marie Virginia Martin)  
 Brown, William Tennent 142  
 Bruce, Daniel 230  
 Burr, Aaron (Rev.) 51, 80  
 Bush, William Glascock 145  
  
 Caldwell, James (Rev.) 168, 169, 254  
 Caldwell, John Henry 186  
 Caldwell, J. Warren 147  
 Calhoun, Orville Tatum 144  
 Cantey, Elizabeth 247, 261 (Thomas Gwilliam Scott)  
 Cantey, James 247 (Margaret Anderson)  
 Cantey, James (Capt.) 247  
 Cantey, Mary 247, 261  
 Cantey, Sarah 247, 261  
 Cantey, William 247, 261  
 Carrell, Cornelius 53  
 Carter, Henry Lewis 183  
 Cecil, David W. II 187  
 Chalmers, James 147  
 Chisholm, George 205  
 Chisholm, Robert (Dr.) 204  
 Clinton, James (General) 137, 256  
 Cochran, John Lewis 130  
 Coleman, Samuel Taylor 185  
 Conant, Richard 234  
 Cook, Boyd 208  
 Cornwallis, Lord 252, 257, 258  
 Covert, William, D.D. 55, 57  
 Craig, William Redford 120  
 Cumming, Anna Agnes 101, 113, 176 (Rev. William Schenck)  
 Cumming, Robert 101, 107, 113  
  
 Darrell, Ann 247  
 Darrell, Edward (Capt.) 246, 259  
 Darrell, Edward II 246  
 Darrell, Elizabeth 247 (Richard Robinson Stowe)  
 Darrell, John Smith 246 (Elizabeth Brown Lequeux)  
 Darrell, Josiah James 246  
 Darrell, Martha 246 (John Lequeux)  
 d'Arsens, Jan 235  
 Dart, John 244, 250, 254  
 Davies, Samuel (Rev.) 46, 47, 48, 60, 88, 89, 92, 93  
 Davis, Robert Walters 201  
 de Beixedon, Edward Francis Fremaux (Count) 133  
 Dewus, William Potts (Dr.) 125  
 D'Harriette, Benjamin 150, 153  
 D'Harriette, Benjamin II 150, 151, 153  
 Dickinson, Clarence D. 201  
 Dickinson, Jonathon (Rev.) 51, 75, 80, 83, 120  
 Dillavou, Charles Elmer 202  
 Dixon, Elizabeth 227 (John Robert)  
 Dixon, Mary Hyrne 228 (Elias Jaudon)  
 Dixon, Rebecca Hyrne 227 (Thomas Hamilton)

- Dixon, Thomas 227  
 Dixon, Thomas 246  
 Drayton, William Henry (Hon.) 171, 174  
 DuBose, William 145  
 Dugas, Edward Conand 144, 145  
  
 Eastman, R. S. 101, 107  
 Edings, Benjamin 201 (Mary Baynard)  
 Edings, Eliza 205 (Benjamin Seabrook Whaley)  
 Edings, John Evans 205 (Mary Matthews)  
 Edings, Joseph 204 (Sarah Scott)  
 Edings, Mary (see John Archibald Fripp)  
 Edings, Mary Elizabeth 204 (Dr. Robert Chisholm)  
 Edings, Sarah 105, 215 (George Chisholm)  
 Edings, William I 204  
 Edings, William II 204 (Tabitha Bower)  
 Edings, William III (Capt.) 204 (Eliza de la Gall)  
 Edings, William IV 204  
 Edings, William V 205 (Sarah Evans)  
 Edings, William James 205  
 Edmonds, Ann 191, 192, 193, 221  
 Edmonds, James (Rev.) 191, 192, 193, 221  
 Edwards, John 244, 250  
 Edwards, Jonathon (Rev.) 51, 74, 75  
 Eicholtz, Jacob 96  
 Ely, Alfred (Rev.) 137 (Drusilla Brewster)  
 Etheredge, James Lee, Jr. 144 (Virginia Dugas Battey)  
  
 Faucheraud, Charles 221  
 Fenlon, Hugh Francis, Jr. 145 (Emily Conand Battey)  
 Finley, John H., D.D. 56  
 Finley, Samuel (Rev.) 47, 51, 55, 60, 81, 85, 86, 87, 88, 91, 94, 95, 96, 136,  
 175, 251 (Ann Clarkson) 94, 175  
 Fish, Jesse 259  
 Fisher, Olton 145  
 Ford, — 100 (Caroline Ann Tennent)  
 Franklin, Benjamin 78, 88, 97  
 Frelinghuysen, Theodorus J. 73, 74  
 Fripp, Allan R. 203  
 Fripp, Bell (— Jenkins)  
 Fripp, Evalina 203 (F. Bartow Wilson)  
 Fripp, John Archibald 203, 205, 209, 211, 215 (Mary Edings)  
 Fripp, John Evans (Dr.) 203, 211 (Martha E. Walpole)  
 Fripp, John E. 203, 211  
 Fripp, Laura Eliza 204  
 Fripp, Mary 204  
 Fripp, Mary Julia (See Dr. Charles Edward Tennent)  
 Fripp, Paul Archibald 204 (Jane Johnson)  
 Fripp, Sarah Eliza 203, 209, 210, 211  
 Fripp, Thomas 204  
 Fripp, William 204 (Eliza Hawn)  
 Fripp, William 203 son William Edings Fripp  
 Fripp, William V. 203, 211 (Mary Pope)  
 Fripp, William Edings 203 (Alice Wescott)  
 Furman, Richard (Rev.) 175  
  
 Garniss, Thomas W. 124  
 Gauss, Jackson (Dean, Princeton) 4  
 Gibert, John Albert (Dr.) I. 144  
 Gibert, John Albert II 144 (Helen McMakin)  
 Gibert, Sarah Pettigrew 144 (Orville Tatum Calhoun)  
 Gibson, Bentley 187, 197  
 Gourdins of Cole Bas 212  
 Graves, Caroline 143 (— Smith)

Graves, Caroline Louise 148  
 Graves, Caroline Tennent 148  
 Graves, Corrie Calhoun 148 (Charles Henry Taylor)  
 Graves, Edward Yarborough 148 (Inez Eberhardt)  
 Graves, George (Major) 148 (Caroline Tennent)  
 Graves, George Crawford 148 (Emma Floride Calhoun)  
 Graves, Lucy 148 (Junius Black)  
 Graves, Luther 148  
 Graves, Mary 143 (Dr. J. C. Lee)  
 Graves, Mary E. 148 (Charles F. Baker)  
 Graves, Mary Zelime 148  
 Graves, Sarah J. 143 (Eugene Beeson)  
 Graves, Thomas Humphrey 148 (Rosa Williams)  
 Graves, Thomas Humphrey II 148  
 Graves, Thomas Pierre (Dr.) 143 (Harriet Eliza Lomax)  
 Graves, Thomas Pierre II 143 (Florence Griffith)  
 Graves, William Lomax (Dr.) 143 (Laura W. Phillips)  
 Green, Harry (Chancellor) 116  
 Griffith, Shelby Newton 202  
 Grimbald, Ernest 203  
 Grimbald, Paul 243  
 Grimbald, Raymond 203  
 Grimke, Angelina Emily 239, 240  
 Grimke, John Faucheraud 239, 240  
 Grimke, Sarah Moore 239, 240  
 Grimke, Thomas Smith 239, 240  
  
 Haight, Benard Ashley I 186  
 Haight, Bernard Ashley II 186 (Lucille Irene Lake)  
 Hamilton, Anne, Duchess of Hamilton 27: William Douglas, Duke of  
     Hamilton 27  
 Hamilton, Thomas 227  
 Hamlin, Stephen 244  
 Hardy, J. E. F. (Dr.) 187, 198 (Jane Patton)  
 Hardy, J. Geddings (Dr.) 187 (Ann —)  
 Hardy, Jane (Sister Rachel) 187  
 Hardy, Washington Morris (Col.) 187 (Mary Erwin)  
 Hare, Ransom Bryant 147  
 Harrison, Benjamin (Hon.) President of U. S. 53  
 Hart, Oliver (Rev.) 175, 226  
 Hawley, Jedediah Rogers 125  
 Healy, Thomas Richard 200  
 Heath, M. Chappelle 185  
 Heath, Elizabeth Tennent 185  
 Heath, Katharine Tennent 185  
 Henderson, Thomas (Dr.) 2  
 Hepe, Florence, J. 130  
 Hibben, John Grier 55  
 Higgs, George Donald 144 (Grace Marie Etheredge)  
 Hill, Charles 221  
 Hitt, Russell T. (Dr.) 97  
 Hodgens, Donald Joseph 144  
 Hoover, Bessie Adelaide (William T. Beach)  
 Hoover, Fred Hill 206 (Mary E. Gaston)  
 Hoover, Henry Herschel 206 (Vonnie Coffey: Alice Smith Henry)  
 Hoover, H. H. D. 206 (Laura Alice Raby)  
 Hoover, Mary Alice 206 (John Calvin Root)  
 Hoover, Oscar Hemmingway 206  
 Hopkins, James 141  
 Houston, Alexander Richard 145  
 Houston, William Tennent I 145 (Mary Florence Byne)  
 Howell, Francis Filmore 182  
 Howell, Henry Buist 182 (Muriel Ann Haas)

Howell, Herbert Stevens 182 (Grace Mildred Phillips)  
 Howell, James Spears 182 (Katherine C. Williamson)  
 Howell, Katie Mildred 183  
 Howell, Martha Saida 182  
 Hume, Annie Mazyck 184 (Samuel Clifford Alexander)  
 Hume, Cordelia Belle 184  
 Hume, Emma Kathryn 184 (Floyd Baldwin)  
 Hume, William (Capt.) 184  
 Hutchinson, Hesier 241, 250 (Captain Bell of Bermuda)  
 Hutchinson, Robert (Capt.) 241, 250  
 Hyrne, Edward I 237 (Elizabeth Massenberd)  
 Hyrne, Ann 222 (Capt. Francis Britton)  
 Hyrne, Edward (Col.) 222  
 Hyrne, Edward III 222  
 Hyrne, Elizabeth 223 (Daniel Britton)  
 Hyrne, George 223  
 Hyrne, Henry 223  
 Ingraham, George H., D.D. 55  
 Jackson, Carl Dow 147  
 Jans, Anneke 101, 107  
 Jaudon, Elias II 228  
 Jefferson, Thomas 234  
 Joan of Acre, da. King Edward I of England 234  
 Juhan, Alexander 247  
 Keith, John A. 141, 142  
 Kennedy, George Logan 185  
 Kennedy, Gilbert (Rev.) 33, 71  
 Kennedy, Gilbert (Rev.) II 38  
 Ker, Walter 117, 118  
 King Edward I of England 234  
 King Edward IV of England 234  
 King George II of England 51, 121  
 King George III of England 255  
 Knox, John (Rev.) 13  
 Lawson, James 221  
 Laycock, Austin Thomas 202  
 Lee, J. C. (Dr.) 143  
 Legendre, Mrs. Sidney 236  
 Leighton, George A. (Dr.) 185  
 Lequeux, John 246  
 Lincoln, Benjamin (General) 256  
 Lind, Paul 208  
 Locke, John 234  
 Lockwood, John Palmer 141, 235, 250  
 Logan, James 28, 30, 37, 38, 39, 72  
 Logan, Patrick 30 (Isabel Hume)  
 Lomax, Catherine 143 (R. L. Brian)  
 Lomax, Harriet Eliza 143 (Dr. Thomas Pierre Graves)  
 Lomax, James W. 143 (— Crawford: Mary Norwood Calhoun)  
 Lomax, Jennie 143  
 Lomax, John 143 (Annabel Watkins)  
 Lomax, Maude 143 (— McGregor)  
 Lomax, Minnie 143 (— Pringle)  
 Lomax, Tennent (General) 1 (Sophie Shorter: Caroline Billingslea Shorter)  
 Lomax, Tennent II 144  
 Lomax, William 143  
 Lord, Joseph (Rev.) 260 (Abiah Baker)  
 Lord, Joseph II 261  
 Loundes, Rawlins (Gov.) 255

Love, William Dare 185  
 Lowery, James Wayne 186  
 Ludwell, Philip (Gov.) 233  
 Luther, Martin (D.D.) 56  
  
 McCalla, George I 148 (Mary ——)  
 McCalla, George II 148  
 McCalla, Isaac I 148  
 McCalla, Isaac 148 (Raymond Speed)  
 McCalla, John 148 (Mittie Allen)  
 McCalla, John 148  
 McCalla, Lawrence 148 (Nettie Hearn)  
 McCarty, Timothy 144 (Renee Dugas Etheredge)  
 McCrae, James (Rev.) 60, 81  
 McDowell, Jennie Berlin 130 (Charles Edward Bell)  
 McDowell, Marcellus Edward 130 (Jane Berlin)  
 McDowell, Marcellus Edward II 130 (Annie Louise Keyser)  
 McDowell, Martha Blakeston 130 (William J. McLaughlin I)  
 McDowell, Mary Frances 130 (Florence J. Heppe)  
 McDowell, William Hanse 130  
 McKnight, Charles, D.D. 113  
 McLaughlin, William J. I 130  
 McLaughlin, William J. II 130 (Edith T. Jones)  
 McWhorter, Alexander (Rev.) 111  
  
 Makemie, Francis (Rev.) 26, 117  
 Manning, Burwell Deas 185  
 Mann, James Guy 147  
 Martin, Josiah, Governor of N. C. 47  
 Means, James Wilbur 185  
 Mills, Robert 180  
 Monckton, Henry (Col.) 122  
 Moore, James 225  
 Moore, John I 225, 240  
 Moore, John II 225  
 Moore, Rebecca 225  
 Moore, Roger ("King Roger") 238 (Catherine Rhett)  
 Morris, Samuel 91  
 Murphy, Thomas, D.D. 52, 82, 83, 118  
 Murray, J. C. Dean of Princeton University 54  
  
 Noble, Isaac 79, 99, 106, 107  
 Noble, Sir John 21, 100, 101, 106, 107  
 Noble, Mary 21, 98, 99, 100, 101, 107, 113, 114, 176 (Robert Cumming:  
     Hon. Matthew Wyncoop)  
 Norton, Lochlin 100 (Mary Ann Hazard Tennent)  
  
 Parnell, Sarah Ford 100, 101  
 Patton, F. L. President of Princeton University 54  
 Perry, James Y. 185  
 Pitcher, Molly 122  
 Postell, Anne 244  
 Postell, Elijah 222, 224  
 Postell, James 222  
 Powers, William 184  
 Poyas, Elizabeth Ann Scott (The "Ancient Lady") 240  
 Poyas, John Ernest 228  
 Prescott, David William 128  
 Prince, Thomas, D.D. 82, 83, 118  
 Purcell, Joseph 243  
 Raby, George Washington I 205 (Lydia Bentley)  
 Raby, George Washington II 206, 208 (Elizabeth Catherine Killian)  
 Raby, George Washington III 207 (Leota Green)  
 Raby, James Alfred 206 (Edna May Laxton)

Raby, James Calvin 205  
 Raby, John Wesley 206  
 Raby, Joseph Vinson 205 (Martha Jane Mallory: Emma L. Mallory)  
 Raby, Lydia Ella 207 (Alfred P. Whitener)  
 Raby, Marvin Oscar 208 (Bina Elma Blackburn)  
 Raby, William Rufus 205  
 Ramsay, Joseph Hall (Dr.) I 142, 179, 198  
 Ramsay, Joseph Hall (Dr.) II 142 (Maria Simons)  
 Ramsay, Martha Lavinia 142  
 Ramsay, Susan Harriet 142 (John Hyrne Tucker)  
 Redman, John (Dr.) 46  
 Reed, David Warren 187  
 Reed, George (Capt.) 173  
 Reed, Samuel 173  
 Robert, John 227  
 Robinson, William (Rev.) 48, 60, 81, 91, 234  
 Rodgers, John, D.D. 46, 60, 136, 168, 170, 189, 255  
 Roeloffs, Bogardus (Rev.) 101  
 Rogers, Abbie Jane 133 (Gilbert Travis)  
 Rogers, Ambrose 133  
 Rogers, Amos Willetts (Dr.) 132 (Caroline Hicks)  
 Rogers, Caroline Susan 124 (Thomas Thomas)  
 Rogers, Charles William (Dr.) 131 (Anna West Munroe)  
 Rogers, Charles William (Dr.) (Sarah T. Hicks)  
 Rogers, Charles William (Major) 133 (Sarah Louise Riker)  
 Rogers, Charles William (Rev.) II 131 (Caroline M. Woodford)  
 Rogers, Daniel 82  
 Rogers, David (Dr.) I 124, 136, 137 (Martha Mackey Tennent)  
 Rogers, David (Dr.) II 124 (Esther Horton)  
 Rogers, David 126 (Cynthia Watson)  
 Rogers, David L. (Dr.) 99, 125 (Catherine Wright)  
 Rogers, David Munroe (Dr.) 132 (Henrietta Smith Gleason)  
 Rogers, Deborah Ann 125 (Jedediah Rogers Hawley)  
 Rogers, George Washington 126  
 Rogers, Henry 133  
 Rogers, Jacob Hiltzheimer 125 (Priscilla Watson)  
 Rogers, James H. 125 (Cecilia King: Louisa E. Coles)  
 Rogers, Julia Augusta 133 (Edward Francis Fremaux de Beixedon)  
 Rogers, Martha Powell 132 (Isaac Sherwood)  
 Rogers, Martha Tennent 125 (Dr. William Potts Dewus)  
 Rogers, Mary Stuart 127 (William Swan Tracy)  
 Rogers, Morris Miller (Dr.) 132 (Sarah Willetts)  
 Rogers, Samuel Henry (2) 133 (Jane Kingsland)  
 Rogers, Seymour 132 (Charles Lane: Edward Harden: Israel Charles)  
 Rogers, Susan 127, 136 (John Punderson Austin (Rev.))  
 Rogers, Susan Tennent 126, 128 (Andrew Yates Austin)  
 Rogers, William Charles (Brig. Gen'l.) 125, 137 (Mary Hiltzheimer)  
 Rogers, William McAnir 132  
 Rogers, William Tennent (Major Gen'l.) 125 (Sophie Pugh)  
 Rowland, John (Rev.) 48, 77, 81, 85, 115, 116  
 Rush, Benjamin (Dr.) 47  
  
 Sartin, John 96  
 Sacristan, Vicente Rolano 187  
 Salley, S. A. 234, 235  
 Sanford, Charles 123  
 Schenck, Katherine 101  
 Schenck, William (Rev.) 101, 113  
 Schwab, Robert W. II 145 (Frances Therese Battey)  
 Scott, I. N. 148  
 Scott, Richard 228, 229  
 Scott, Thomas Gwilliam 247  
 Screven, Elizabeth 226

Screven, James 226, 237  
 Screven, James II (Brig. Gen'l.) 226 (Mary Esther Odingsell)  
 Screven, John (Lt.) 227 (Patience Holmes: Elizabeth Pendarvis Bryan)  
 Screven, Martha 227 (William Blair)  
 Screven, Thomas (Col.) 226 (Catherine Nichelson)  
 Shaffer, Captain 175  
 Sherman, William T. (General) 212  
 Sherwood, Isaac 132  
 Shewell, William M. 131  
 Singleton, John (Capt.) 113, 175  
 Skeen, W. S. (Dr.) 35  
 Smiley, Andrew 230  
 Smith, Ann 246, 259 (Capt. Edward Darrell)  
 Smith, Ann 221 (Rev. James Edmonds)  
 Smith, Ann Martha (See John Charles Tennent)  
 Smith, Anne 221 (James Lawson: Benjamin Waring II)  
 Smith, Anne 243 da. Archer Smith II (Samuel Bonsal, II: Joseph Purcell)  
 Smith, Anne Filbein 228 (John Smith Waring)  
 Smith, Archer I 241, 250, 253 (Edith Waring)  
 Smith, Archer II 243  
 Smith, Archer III 241, 243, 246 (Florence Waring: — Boone:  
     Mary Anne Smith)  
 Smith, Barbara 222 (Col. Edward Hyrne)  
 Smith, Benjamin (Hon.) 223, 238 (Ann Loughton: Mary Wragg)  
 Smith, Benjamin (General) 238, 239, 240 (Sarah Rhett Dry)  
 Smith, Benjamin (Major) 230, 242 (Eliz. Ann Harleston: Catherine Ball:  
     Sarah Smith: Rebecca Singleton Coachman)  
 Smith, Benjamin II 230 (Mary Eliza North)  
 Smith, Catherine 230  
 Smith, Catherine 228 (Dr. John Ernest Poyas)  
 Smith, Daniel 243  
 Smith, de Saussure & Darrell 254, 258  
 Smith, Edith 228, 242 (Thomas Hyrne Smith of Westoe)  
 Smith, Edward Darrell (Dr.) 245 (Sarah Tucker North)  
 Smith, Elizabeth (2) da. Josah Smith, Jr. (See George Smith II of Palmet-  
     toes)  
 Smith, Elizabeth 229 (da. Henry Smith)  
 Smith, Elizabeth Aiken 246 (Joseph Addison)  
 Smith, Elizabeth Ann 230  
 Smith, Elizabeth Ann 149, 180 (da. Samuel Smith)  
 Smith, Elizabeth Hyrne 227 (Thomas Dixon)  
 Smith, Elizabeth Tennent 21, 95  
 Smith, Frances E. C. 149  
 Smith, George (Dr.) 220, 231, 236, 241, (249-262) (Dorothy Archer:  
     200, 241, 249, 250, 253: Sarah Scriven 220, 241, 253:  
     Mary — 220, 241, 253, 254)  
 Smith, George (Dr.) 221 (Rebecca Blake: Elizabeth Allen)  
 Smith, George 246 son of Rev. Josiah Smith (Mary Aiken)  
 Smith, George II 246 (Esther Channer)  
 Smith, George I of Palmettoes (Elizabeth Waring)  
 Smith, George II of Palmettoes 241, 245, 259 (Elizabeth Smith,  
     da. Josiah Smith, Jr.)  
 Smith, George(2) 230  
 Smith, Sir George of Madworthy 234  
 Smith, George Harleston 230  
 Smith, George Savage I 242 (Margaret Dill: Elizabeth Cuttino)  
 Smith, Harriet 229 (Richard Scott)  
 Smith, Henry 228, 238, 240 (Anne Filbein: Elizabeth Ball)  
 Smith, Henry 229  
 Smith, James 225 (son Thomas Smith II)  
 Smith, James 243  
 Smith, Jane 221 (Charles Faucheraud)  
 Smith, John 243 (son Archer Smith I)



Smith, John II 243  
 Smith, Josiah (Rev.) 245, (250-254), 260 (Elizabeth Darrell)  
 Smith, Josiah, Jr. 168, 169, 170, 178, 180, 181, 188, 194, (251-262)  
     (Mary Elizabeth Stevens) 169, 180, 181, 188, 194, 245, 247, 260,  
     261  
 Smith, Josiah III 245, 257  
 Smith, Josiah 149 (son Samuel Smith)  
 Smith, Josiah of Jamaica 246  
 Smith, Justina 225, 240 (John Moore)  
 Smith, Margaret 227  
 Smith, Martha 247, 254, 257, 259, 280 (Capt. Daniel Bordeaux)  
 Smith, Martha Catherine 149  
 Smith, Mary 244, 250 (Rev. Nathan Bassett: John Dart)  
 Smith, Mary (Polly) 225, 239 (John Faucheraud Grimke)  
 Smith, Mary (Polly) 245 da. Josiah Smith, Jr.  
 Smith, Mary Ann 229 (da. Henry Smith)  
 Smith, Mary Anne 246 (Archer Smith III)  
 Smith, Mary Hyrne 226, 237 (James Screven)  
 Smith, Mary Susannah 149  
 Smith, Robert (Dr.) 229 (Elizabeth Withers)  
 Smith, Robert F. 46, 47  
 Smith, Sir Robert of Exeter, England 234, 235  
 Smith, Sabina 223, 238, 239 (Thomas Smith of New England: Thomas  
     Taylor)  
 Smith, Samuel Stanhope 47  
 Smith, Samuel, son Josiah Smith, Jr. See Catherine Caroline Tennent  
 Smith, Sarah 230, 242 (Major Benjamin Smith)  
 Smith, Sarah 221 (Charles Hill)  
 Smith, Sarah 225 (John Bowen)  
 Smith, Sarah 243 (Benjamin Waring III)  
 Smith, Sarah 246 (Thomas Dixon: — Norton)  
 Smith, Sarah Elizabeth, da. George Smith II of Palmettoes See Charles  
     Tennent Brown  
 Smith, Sarah Elizabeth 242 (da. Major Benjamin Smith)  
 Smith, Susan Tennent 149  
 Smith, Susannah 222, 244 (Thomas Waring of Pine Hill: Elijah Postell)  
 Smith, Susannah 230 (Daniel Bruce: Andrew Smiley)  
 Smith, Thomas, Landgrave, I 220, (231-240), 249-280 (Barbara Atkins  
     220, 231, 235, 237, 249) (Sabina de Vignon d'Arsens, 220, 235,  
     238)  
 Smith, Thomas II 220, 231, 236, 237, 240, 249 (Anna Cornelia van  
     Myddagh: Mary Hyrne)  
 Smith, Thomas III 220, 240 (Dolly Dry)  
 Smith, Thomas IV 220, 240  
 Smith, Thomas(2) son of Thomas Smith II 229 (Susannah Walker)  
 Smith, Thomas 243 (son of Archer I)  
 Smith, Thomas (Dr.) 230 (Esther Screven: Mary Buchan: Frances  
     Withers Baker)  
 Smith, Thomas 243 (son Archer Smith II)  
 Smith, Thomas of Bermuda 241, 250 (son Dr. George Smith and Dorothy  
     Archer)  
 Smith, Thomas of Massachusetts 235  
 Smith, Thomas of New England 223  
 Smith, Thomas of Broad Street 224, 238 (Sarah Moore)  
 Smith, Thomas Aiken 246  
 Smith, Thomas Henry 238  
 Smith, Thomas Hyrne 228, 242 (Edith Smith: Jane Morgan)  
 Smith, William (Dr.) of L. I. and Phila. 21 (Cornelia Tennent, da Rev.  
     Gilbert)  
 Smith, William Stevens 202, 245, 254, 259, 262 (Juliet Lee Waring)  
 Smith, William Tennent 149  
 Sothell, Seth (Gov.) 233  
 Steel, Robert, D.D. 95

Stevens, Cordelia Belle 183 (Henry Lewis Carter)  
 Stevens, Elizabeth 247, 261 (Capt. James Cantey: Anthony Williams)  
 Stevens, Henry Buist (Judge) 183 (Katie Millard)  
 Stevens, John 260 (emigre)  
 Stevens, John I 247, 260, 261 (Abigail Lord)  
 Stevens, John II 247, 261 (Elizabeth Cantey: Mary Oswell)  
 Stevens, John Somers 183 (Nell Graham)  
 Stevens, Joseph Legare (Dr.) 248 (Elizabeth Stanyarne Fludd)  
 Stevens, Joseph Legare (Rev.) 248 (Mary Emma Freeman)  
 Stevens, Joseph Lord 247, 261 (Abiah Baker)  
 Stevens, Joseph Lord II 247, 261  
 Stevens, Mary 194, 248  
 Stevens, Mary Elizabeth see Josiah Smith, Jr.  
 Stevens, Mary Tennent 182 (Francis Filmore Howell)  
 Stevens, Samuel (Dr.) 247, 260, 261 (Mary Smith)  
 Stevens, Samuel II 247  
 Stevens, Samuel Norman I 182, 194, 248 (Mary Smith Tennent)  
 Stevens, Samuel Norman II 182, 194, 216, 248 (Martha Buist)  
 Stevens, Samuel Norman III 183, 184  
 Stevens, Sarah Barksdale 248  
 Stevens, Thomas 247 (son Joseph Lord Stevens)  
 Stevens, Thomas 247 (son Dr. Samuel Stevens)  
 Stevens, William I 247, 260 (Elizabeth Bitfield)  
 Stevens, William Hume 183 (Blanche Miller)  
 Stevens, William Smith I (Dr.) 169, 194, 248, 260 (Eliz. Maltby:  
 Eliz. Legare: Hannah Deveaux Ashe)  
 Stevens, William Smith II (Dr.) 248 (Henrietta Maria Carmichael)  
 Stevenson, John A. (Capt.) 137  
 Stewart, Anne Tennent 124, 192  
 Stewart, Maria Eleanor 124, 192  
 Stoney, Peter Gaillard 188, 194 The Stoneys 217  
 Stowe, Richard Robinson 247  
 Swift, Joseph Gardner (Gen'l.) 239  
 Symmes, Frank R., D.D. 3, 102, 114, 123  
  
 Taggart, Cornelia Tennent 147 (James Chalmers)  
 Taggart, Mary Olivia 147 (Carl Dow Jackson)  
 Taggart, William (Dr.) 146  
 Taggart, William Gilbert 147  
 Tatum, Orville 148  
 Tatum, William Tennent 148  
 Taylor, Charles Henry 148  
 Taylor, John Allen 197  
 Taylor, Sabina 225 (Andrew Taylor)  
 Taylor, Thomas 223  
 Tennent, Alexander 145  
 Tennent, Alexander Houston 146  
 Tennent, Anna Martha 3, 200  
 Tennent, Anne 202 (Charles E. Dillavou: Austin T. Laycock)  
 Tennent, Anne Hardy 187 (David W. Cecil II)  
 Tennent, Anne Martha 178, 184, 216 (Capt. William Hume)  
 Tennent, Annie Frances 186 (James Wayne Lowery)  
 Tennent, Annie Martin 186, 199 (John Henry Caldwell)  
 Tennent, Caroline 146 (Dr. William Taggart)  
 Tennent, Caroline 148 (Orville Tatum: Major George Graves)  
 Tennent, Caroline Ann 100  
 Tennent, Catherine 21, 100, 109  
 Tennent, Caroline Houston 144 (Edward Conand Dugas)  
 Tennent, Catherine Calhoun 145 (William DuBose)  
 Tennent, Catherine Caroline 149, 170, 179, 180, 245, 259 (Samuel Smith)  
 Tennent, Catherine Houston 145 (Olton Fisher)  
 Tennent, Charles (Rev.) 21, 33, 41, 49, 58, 60, 81, 98, 113, 114, 124, (135-  
 138), 192 (Martha Mackey) 21, 98, 124, 135, 192: Margaret  
 Galbraith) 21, 124, 135

Tennent, Charles 148 (son John Tennent)  
 Tennent, Charles 148 (son William Peter Tennent)  
 Tennent, Charles Edward (Dr.) 188, 189, 192, 193, 194, 198, 200, 203,  
 (209-218) (Mary Julia Fripp) 200, 203, 209, 210, 211, 212,  
 215, 217  
 Tennent, Charles Edward II 201  
 Tennent, Charles Gaillard 188, 201 (Jessie Lucinda Mercer)  
 Tennent, Charles Hamilton 187 (Linda Dell Beale)  
 Tennent, Charles John 185, 198  
 Tennent, Charles S. 147  
 Tennent, Charles William I 100 (Hannah Dow Reed)  
 Tennent, Charles William II 100 (Ellen P. Bartlett)  
 Tennent, Cordelia West 185  
 Tennent, Cornelia 21, 95 (Dr. William Smith of L. I. and Phila.)  
 Tennent, Cornelia 147  
 Tennent, David LeRoy 202 (Grace Marie Jones)  
 Tennent, Dorothy Julia 202 (Shelby Newton Griffith)  
 Tennent, Edward 187 (son Josiah Smith Tennent)  
 Tennent, Edward Smith (Dr.) 187, 193, 195, 196, 197, 211, 213 (Harriet  
 Harris Taylor) 195, 196, 213, 215  
 Tennent, Edward Smith II 187, 195, 215 (Anne Geddings Hardy Finney)  
 Tennent, Edward Smith III 29, 187, 215 (Lois Neale Hamilton)  
 Tennent, Edward Smith IV 187 (Lynda Josephine Gregory)  
 Tennent, Eleanor 21, 33, 44, 104, 113  
 Tennent, Eleanor 201 (Clarence D. Dickinson)  
 Tennent, Eliza 143 (William Lomax)  
 Tennent, Elizabeth 187 (da. Josiah Smith Tennent)  
 Tennent, Elizabeth 21, 45 (da. Rev. Gilbert Tennent)  
 Tennent, Elizabeth Bond 185 (M. Chappelle Heath)  
 Tennent, Elizabeth Smith 145 (Alexander Richard Houston)  
 Tennent, Elizabeth West 185 (George Logan Kennedy)  
 Tennent, Emma Stacey 146 (Bernard Ashley Haight)  
 Tennent, Eunice 146 (Clarence Braine)  
 Tennent, Gaillard Stoney (Dr.) 3, 203 (Ora Carpenter) 203, 254  
 Tennent, George Raby 201 (Rosalie Lurline Moring)  
 Tennent, George Russell 185 (Alida Holmes: Edith Coker)  
 Tennent, Georgia 146  
 Tennent, Gilbert (Rev.) 21, 32, 39, 42, 43, 45, 49, 51, 55, 58, 60, (71-97),  
 102, 103, 104, 105, 110, 113, 114, 116, 118, 119, 135, 136, 152, 175,  
 251 (Cornelia de Peyster Clarkson) 21, 88, 94, 95; (Sarah  
 Spofford) 21, 94, 95  
 Tennent, Gilbert II 21, 95  
 Tennent, Gilbert (Dr.) 146 (Caroline Graves) son William Peter Tennent.  
 Tennent, Gilbert II 146 (Mrs. Ella Ogden)  
 Tennent, Gilbert 21, 124, 135 (son Rev. Charles Tennent)  
 Tennent, Gilbert 148 (son John Tennent)  
 Tennent, Gilbert (Dr.) 21, 100, 108, 109, 114 (Katherine Hazard) son  
 William Tennent, Jr.  
 Tennent, Gilbert 146 (son Dr. Lewis Tennent)  
 Tennent, Gilbert (Dr.) 186, 198, 199 (son Gilbert Boudinot Tennent)  
 Tennent, Gilbert Boudinot I 186, 192, 193, 198, 199, 211, 213, 214, 215  
 (Emma Hardy 186, 187, 198, 199, 213, 215  
 Tennent, Gilbert Boudinot II 186 (Lou Ella Banks: Willette Berry)  
 Tennent, Gilbert Charles 145 (Mary Oliver Lindsay)  
 Tennent, Gilbert Charles II 145  
 Tennent, Gilbert Vergereau 186, 196  
 Tennent, Harriet Taylor 187 (David Warren Reed)  
 Tennent, Henry 100 (Ellen Cole)  
 Tennent, Henry Alston I 147 (Jane Moore: Cornelia E. Blake)  
 Tennent, Henry Alston II 147 (Attie Lee Johns)  
 Tennent, Henry Calhoun 146 (Susan Lee Wingfield)  
 Tennent, James 21, 124, 135 (son Rev. Charles Tennent)  
 Tennent, James Albert 185, 196, 198, 216 (Elizabeth West)

- Tennent, James Edings 201, 208, 214, 217 (Annie Raby)
- Tennent, Jenny 186, 199 (Dr. Stuart Leach)
- Tennent, John (Rev.) 21, 33, 49, 60, 73, 94, 102, 106, 108, 118, 119, 120
- Tennent, John 187 (son Josiah Smith Tennent)
- Tennent, John 146 (son Dr. Lewis Tennent)
- Tennent, John 147 (Charity Alston Clark; — Dickinson: — Fain)
- Tennent, John Charles 149, 171, 179, 180, 182, (188-199) (Ann Martha Smith) 180, 182, 188, 190, 191, 193, 211, 259
- Tennent, John Fripp 201 (Laura B. Allensworth; Mary Lanier Simpson)
- Tennent, John Lindsay 145 (Nancy Huddleston)
- Tennent, John Simpson 201 (Gladys Latham)
- Tennent, John V. 148 (Talula Agnes Latham)
- Tennent, John VanBurgh (Dr.) 21, 100, 107 (son William Tennent, Jr.)
- Tennent, John VanBurgh 100, 107, 114 (Mary Ann Hazard) (son Dr. Gilbert Tennent)
- Tennent, Josiah 187
- Tennent, Josiah Smith 142, 187, 192, 193, 194, 197, 211 (Mary Ramsay Tucker) 142, 187, 197
- Tennent, Julia Fripp 201, 217
- Tennent, Juliet 100
- Tennent, Katharine Davis 185 (James Wilbur Means; William Dare Love)
- Tennent, Kyle 146 (Albert Browder)
- Tennent, Laura 148 (da. John Tennent)
- Tennent, Laura Belle 203, 216, 217
- Tennent, L. Ellen 147 (James Guy Mann)
- Tennent, Lewis (Dr.) 146 (Emma Kyle)
- Tennent, Littleton Yarborough 148
- Tennent, Mae 148
- Tennent, Margaret Holmes 185 (Dr. George A. Leighton)
- Tennent, Martha 147 (William W. Baker)
- Tennent, Martha 148 (Dr. Littleton Yarborough)
- Tennent, Martha Calhoun 144 (Dr. John A. Gibert—1st m)
- Tennent, Martha Cornelia 144 (Dr. John A. Gibert—2nd m)
- Tennent, Martha Mackey 21, 124, 136, 147, 192, 197 (Dr. David Rogers I)
- Tennent, Mary 187, 197 (Bentley Gibson)
- Tennent, Mary 147 (J. Warren Caldwell)
- Tennent, Mary A. 57, 201, 217
- Tennent, Mary Catherine 147 (William Gilbert Taggart)
- Tennent, Mary Graves 144, 146 (William Tennent II, son Dr. William Tennent)
- Tennent, Mary Smith 182, 189, 191, 193, 194, 211, 216, 248 (Samuel Norman Stevens I)
- Tennent, Mary Vergereau 142, 168, 197, 197 (Dr. Joseph Hall Ramsay)
- Tennent, Nancy Ann 148 (J. N. Scott)
- Tennent, Orville Tatum 147 (son John Tennent)
- Tennent, Patrick Calhoun 145
- Tennent, Robert 146
- Tennent, Samuel Stevens 186, 198, 199 (Marianne R. Martin; Ada Frances Henry)
- Tennent, Sarah Eliza 200, 211, 214 (James S. West)
- Tennent, Susan Lanham 184 (William Powers)
- Tennent, Susan Vergereau 148 (John McCalla)
- Tennent, Susanne Catherine (see Major Charles Brown)
- Tennent, William, Sr. 2, 3, 4, 9, 21, (26-59), 75, 76, 85, 90, 102, 103, 104, 105, 119, 135, 152, 235 (Catherine Kennedy) 21, 27, 32, 33, 38, 44, 45, 58, 88, 102, 135
- Tennent, William, Jr. 1, 2, 3, 4, 21, 32, 40, 49, 51, 55, 58, 73, 76, 79, 80, 81, 85, 91, 93, 94, 95, (99-123), 152, 168, 175 (Catherine VanBurgh Noble) 21, 33, 98, 100, 106, 107, 111, 113, 114
- Tennent, William III 1, 21, 58, 94, 100, 105, 108, 113, 114, 141, (152-181), 188, 204, 250, 254 (Susanne Vergereau) 1, 21, 100, 113, 114,

141, 150, 153, 161, 162, 163, 169, 170, 176, 178, 179, 180, 181, 189, 191, 192  
 Tennent, William (Dr.) 144 (Catherine Jenna Calhoun)  
 Tennent, William II 144, 146 (Susan Rebecca Noble: Mary Graves Tennent)  
 Tennent, William 146 (son Dr. Gilbert Tennent)  
 Tennent, William C. 148 (son John Tennent)  
 Tennent, William Clark 147 (Katherine E. Kay)  
 Tennent, William Mackey (Rev.) 21, 48, 58, 95, 113, 124, 135, 136, 152, 168, 189, 190, 191 (Susannah Rodgers) 95, 124, 136, 168, 189  
 Tennent, William Mackey I 184, 189, 191, 195, 197, 211 (Eliza Smith Hopkins) 195, 196, 197  
 Tennent, William Mackey II 184, 198 (Sara Butler Christie) 197 (Katharine Bond)  
 Tennent, William Noble 145  
 Tennent, William P. 148 (Grace Andrews)  
 Tennent, William Patrick 146  
 Tennent, William Peter 143, 168, 179 (Martha Middleton)  
 Tennent, William Vergereau 203, 214, 217 (Nannie McCoy)  
 Thomas, Thomas 127  
 Titcomb, William II 261  
 Tracy, William Swan 127  
 Travis, Gilbert 133  
 Tucker, Daniel Hyrne 142 (Sarah Allen: Susan Pinckney)  
 Tucker, Henry Massenberd (Dr.) 142 (Annie Manigault)  
 Tucker, Henry Massenberd II 142  
 Tucker, John Hyrne 141, 142 (Frances C. Brown: Susan Harriet Ramsay)  
 Tucker, Joseph Ramsay 142 (Claudia Allen)  
 Tucker, Mary Ramsay 142 (see Josiah Smith Tennent)  
 Tucker, William Hyrne 142 (Sarah Allen Haig)  
 Turner, Douglas K. (Rev.) 54

University of North Carolina, Chapel Hill 239

Van Brugh, Johannes I 101, 107 (Catherine Roeloffs)  
 Van Brugh, Johannes II 101, 107 (Margaretta Prevost)  
 Van Cleve, Benjamin 120  
 Venable, Charles Tennent 200 (Grace Wendell)  
 Venable, Charles Wendell 200 (Mary Virginia Ramsay)  
 Venable, Grace Wendell 200 (Thomas Richard Healy)  
 Venable, John Samuel 200 (Louise Storey)  
 Venable, Julia Fripp (Ensign) 201 (Robert Walters Davis)  
 Venable, Mary Grace 200 (Dr. William Berst)  
 Venable, Mary Jane 200 (Karl Albert Bowman)  
 Venable, Samuel Frederick 200 (Mary Edings Tennent)  
 Venable, Sarah Babb 201  
 Venable, William Richard 201 (Elizabeth Duenkel)  
 Vergereau, Jean 150, 153 (Marie Mahault)  
 Vergereau, Pierre Louis 150, 153  
 Vergereau, Susanne (see William Tennent III)

Wanamaker, John, Postmaster General 53  
 Waring, Anne 222 (James Postell)  
 Waring, Archer 243  
 Waring, Benjamin I 250 (Elizabeth —)  
 Waring, Benjamin II 221  
 Waring, Benjamin III 221, 243 (Florence Morton Waring: Sarah Smith)  
 Waring, Edith 244 (Morton Waring)  
 Waring, Elizabeth 222 (Joseph Brailsford)  
 Waring, Florence 243 (Archer Smith III)  
 Waring, George Smith 222 (Sarah Lloyd)  
 Waring, John Smith 228  
 Waring, Josiah 222

Waring, Mary 222 (Joseph Waring)  
 Waring, Mary 244 (Stephen Hamlin: John Beamor Waring)  
 Waring, Mary 243 (Thomas Waring, Naval Officer)  
 Waring, Sarah 222 (Richard Waring II)  
 Waring, Thomas (Dr.) 243 (Elizabeth Mitchell: Sarah Pawley LaBruce)  
 Waring, Thomas of Pine Hill 222, 244  
 Wesley, Charles (Rev.) 74, 77  
 Wesley, John (Rev.) 52, 74, 75, 77  
 West, James S. 200, 214  
 West, Julia Tennent 200, 216  
 Whaley, Benjamin Seabrook 205  
 Whitefield, George 45, 49, 52, 74, (77-85), 87, 90, 93, 94, 110, 138, 251  
 Williams, Anthony 247  
 Wilson, F. Bartow 203  
 Wilson, Frances Evans 203 (Ernest Grimball)  
 Wilson, Martha Celestine 203 (Raymond Grimball)  
 Woodhull, John (Rev.) 104, 105, 114  
 Woodhull, Mary 9. 96  
 Wyant, John Rowland 144, 145 (Louise Barbot Battey)  
 Wyncoop, Hon. Matthew 101, 107, 113  
  
 Yarborough, Edward Tennent 148 (Cornelia Calhoun: Martha Pitts)  
 Yarborough, Littleton (Dr.) 148